

創価大学
国際仏教学高等研究所
年報

平成14年度
(第6号)

Annual Report
of
The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhology
at Soka University
for the Academic Year 2002

創価大学・国際仏教学高等研究所
東京・2003・八王子

The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhology
Soka University
Tokyo・2003

A Trilingual Edition of the Lotus Sutra — New editions of the Sanskrit, Tibetan and Chinese versions*

Seishi KARASHIMA

(I) Editions of the Sanskrit Version

E. Burnouf's French translation of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarīka* (abbr. SP) appeared in 1852, followed by H. Kern's English translation (1884). It was in 1912 that H. Kern and B. Nanjio published their edition of this Sanskrit text, and since then, this has maintained its primacy as the *editio princeps* for the last ninety years. Following Kern-Nanjio, N. Dutt (1953), U. Wogihara and C. Tsuchida (1958), and P. L. Vaidya (1960) also published their own editions of the text. However, these cannot be called critical editions. Kern-Nanjio's edition is based mainly on the collation of the six Nepalese manuscripts, to which Kern inserted readings of the so-called "Kashgar" manuscript in a very arbitrary way. By consulting Tibetan and Chinese translations as well as a palm-leaf Sanskrit MS. (K), Wogihara and Tsuchida attempted to improve the *editio princeps*, but their emendations are often without foundation.

Since the appearance of Kern-Nanjio's edition in 1912, a number of manuscripts and fragments of this text have been discovered, and especially within the past few decades, most of extant MSS. have become available in the form of photographic reproductions, while many important ones have been romanised, making it possible to

* For this present work, I should like to extend my sincere thanks to the late Profs. Zhongxin Jiang, Xianlin Ji (Hiän-lin Dschī), Oskar von Hinüber, Hirofumi Toda and my senior colleague, Prof. Akira Yuyama, from all of whom I have greatly benefited, not only by their significant and indispensable works on the Lotus Sutra and other writings, but also by their personal encouragement and suggestions throughout my study. Also, my thanks go to Prof. Kaiun Siradate (Tsultrim Kelsang), who inspired me several years ago to undertake this present project and has encouraged me throughout. Thanks are also due to my long-time friend, Peter Lait, who always encourages me to write papers in English and went to great trouble in checking my English again in this paper. My heartfelt thanks are also due to our librarian, Ms. Naoko Sato who took the trouble to check my transliterations of the Tibetan versions.

compare various recensions of the SP. to a considerable extent and with more sufficient exactitude. Moreover, our knowledge of Buddhist (Hybrid) Sanskrit and Middle Indic has considerably grown since the time of H. Kern and B. Nanjio. Therefore, owing to this favourable circumstance, I have decided to edit new editions of the recensions of the SP., collating them with each other, while referring to the Tibetan and Chinese translations at the same time. For the purpose of compiling reliable editions, I have been transcribing relevant MSS. and fragments anew from photos or photomechanical reprints, while consulting previous works. The new editions of the Sanskrit recensions consist of the following two groups:

(1) One part of the new edition will be mainly based on the Gilgit MSS. (D1, D2, D3 *etc.*)¹, which though not complete still cover eighty percent of the whole text, referring to variant readings, found in the older palmleaf MSS. from Nepal and Tibet, namely, Bj², K, C3, C4, N1, and possibly a MS. as well, which was copied in the middle of the eleventh century and recently discovered in Lhasa³; C5, C6; T2, T6, B, T7, N2, N3.⁴ Apparent scribal errors in the Gilgit MSS. are to be corrected on the basis of readings found in these older Nepalese MSS. The part, where the Gilgit MSS. are not extant, is to be supplemented by Bj or K. Variant readings found in paper manuscripts, which are relatively new, are referred to, only when those readings seem significant.

(2) The second group consists of the Central Asian MSS. and fragments, namely: (1) the so-called Kashgar MS. (abbr. O)⁵, actually found in Khādaliq; (2) Farhād-Bēg MS. (abbr. F); (3) fragments from various collections, such as Petrovsky (abbr. SIP), Otani (abbr. Lü), Stein, Turfansammulung *etc.*

Additionally, I shall include also a transliteration of 44 fragments of the text from the Schøyen Collection, of which photographs and a transliteration, prepared by Prof. H. Toda, have been recently published⁶.

¹ I should like to thank the Institute of Oriental Philosophy and Mr. Noriyoshi Mizufune for providing me with copies of the microfilms of the Gilgit MSS. of the Lotus Sutra, which had been presented by Dr Lokesh Chandra, Director of the International Academy of Indian Culture, as a gift to Dr Daisaku Ikeda, President of the Soka Gakkai International, and now kept by the Soka Gakkai.

² For the abbreviations of the manuscripts, see under ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS, S.VV.

³ This manuscript had already been studied and transliterated by the late Prof. Zhongxin Jiang, though his work has not been published yet.

⁴ As to the classification of the palmleaf MSS. from Nepal, I completely owe this to the results of Prof. Toda's long painstaking research on them. Also, he has published diplomatic transliterations of most of these MSS. as well as many of the Central Asian MSS. of the Lotus Sutra, which are of immense help in my present project.

⁵ I should like to thank the Institute of Oriental Philosophy and Mr. Noriyoshi Mizufune for providing me with their colour photographs of the St. Petersburg manuscript.

⁶ "*Saddharmapundarikāsūtra*," in: *Manuscripts in the Schøyen Collection I, Buddhist Manuscripts*, vol. 2, ed. Jens Braarvig *et al.*, Oslo 2002 (Hermes Publishing), pp. 69-95.

(II) Editions of the Tibetan translations

(1) An edition of the Tibetan translation in the Kanjur, *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po zhes bya ba theg pa chen po'i mdo* by name, translated by Surendrabodhi and Ye shes sde: This new edition of the Tibetan version will be based mainly on a MS. in the Tibetan Kanjur from the Kawaguchi Collection (abbr. T)⁷, which seems to contain fewer scribal errors and wrong readings than the MSS. in other Kanjurs which I have been consulting, namely 'Jang sa tham (or Lithang) (abbr. J)⁸, Stog Palace (abbr. S), Phug brag (abbr. P), Berlin (abbr. B), Peking (abbr. Q), Narthang (abbr. N), Derge (abbr. D), Cone (abbr. C), Lhasa (abbr. L)⁹. Variant readings found in these Kanjurs will be referred to in notes; (2) An edition of the Bathang Kanjur MS.¹⁰ of the Tibetan translation (abbr. Bth); (3) An edition of an old MS. of a Tibetan translation from Khotan (abbr. Tib. Kho), in fragmentary form, which was obtained in 1933 by Fil. Dr Nils Ambolt, a member of the Sven Hedin Expedition, and is now in Stockholm¹¹; (4) Transliterations of fragments from Tabo (abbr. A)¹²; (5) Transliterations of fragments from Dunhuang (abbr. Dh).

(III) Editions of the Chinese Translations

Three Chinese translations, namely Dharmarakṣa's *Zhengfabuajing* (*Taishō*, No. 263) (abbr. Dr) and Kumārajīva's *Miaofalianhuajing* (*Taishō*, No. 262) (abbr. Kj), and the *Satanfentuolijing* (*Taishō*, No. 265) (abbr. STF), which is though the oldest of the three but only partial, are to be edited anew on the basis of the Koryō Edition, referring to the variant readings, found especially in the Jin Edition and Fangshan Shijing, both of which were unknown to the editors of the Taishō Tripiṭaka. The texts will be punctuated

⁷ My thanks are due to Prof. Yōichi Fukuda and other members of the Tōyō Bunko, for providing me with photocopies of the Tibetan translation of the Lotus Sutra in various Kanjurs.

⁸ I should like to thank Dr Hartmut-Ortwin Feistel of Staatsbibliothek zu Berlin, for providing me with microfilms of the Tibetan translation of the Lotus Sutra in both the Berlin and Lithang Kanjurs.

⁹ I should like to thank Prof. Jonathan Silk, Mr. Shin'ichiro Miyake and Ms. Naomi Sato for giving me helpful advice concerning the Kanjur editions. Apart from these Kanjur editions, I am trying to obtain also photographs of the text in the Yongle and Ulan Bator Kanjurs.

¹⁰ My thanks go to Dr Valrae Reynolds, Curator of the Asian Collections of the Newark Museum, for providing me with a microfilm of the Bathang Kanjur MS.

¹¹ I should like to thank Drs Hakan Wahlquist and Sanna Törneman of the National Museum of Ethnography, Stockholm, for providing me with coloured slides of the MS. I am also grateful to Profs. Akira Yuyama, Helmut Eimer, Paul Harrison and Cristina A. Scherrer-Schaub for their helpful advice concerning this manuscript.

¹² My thanks go to Dr Helmut Tauscher of Institut für Tibetologie und Buddhismuskunde, Universität Wien, Austria, for providing me with photographs of the fragments.

afresh and provided with various kinds of marks such as exclamation marks, question marks, quotation marks and so on. English translations of the Chinese translations will also be provided.

(IV) “Scribal error” (s.e.), “learned correction”(l.c.)¹³ and “wrong reading”(w.r.)

In these editions, I shall try to present how different readings in older manuscripts occurred, by relating them to one another. For this purpose, three terms, namely, “scribal error” (s.e.), “learned correction” (l.c.) and “wrong reading”(w.r.) are used. The first one means a certain variant which arose purely from a scribe’s error, such as careless omissions, additions, haplography, dittography, homoioteleuton or an error, caused by the similarity of letters — such a reading was, on occasion, then copied by later scribes, but its origin is apparently a scribal error. The second term, on the other hand, relates to a certain reading, which was changed by a transmitter of the text or by a scribe himself, with the intention of making a form of a word more comprehensible (or “acceptable”), which he had found puzzling, obscure, unfamiliar or old-fashioned. When a reading is apparently incorrect but its cause is difficult to judge, then I label it simply as “wrong reading” (w.r.). I think that, when all these procedures, described above, are completed, it will be unnecessary to list all the variant readings in relatively later manuscripts.

(V) A trilingual edition of the Lotus Sutra

I am preparing this trilingual edition of the Lotus Sutra, in which several versions in three languages and recensions in each language are to be collated with each other, in the hope that it will provide a basis for further philological as well as historical investigations on this Sutra.

As the very first part of this edition, I have chosen the XIIIth Chapter of the text, namely *Sukhavibhāra-parivarta*.

¹³ This term was kindly suggested by Prof. Oskar von Hinüber at the XIIIth Conference of the IABS in Bangkok, 2002.

XIII Sukhavihāra-parivarta

XIII § 1 (KN.275.1~3)

Gilgit/Nepalese version, based upon D2. 75a1~

- 5 atha khalu Maṃjuśrīḥ kumārabhū_(D2.75a2) to bhagavantam etad avocat*¹/² “duṣkaram bhagavan* suduṣkaram³ ebhir bodhisatvair mahāsatvair utsōḍham⁴ bhagavato gauraveṇa. /⁵ katham bhagavann⁶ ebhir bodhisatvair mahāsatvair ayaṃ⁷ dharmaparyāyaḥ paścime kāle paścime sama_(D2.75a3) ye saṃprakāśayitavyaḥ⁸?” //

10 O (Khādaliq MS. = “Kashgar” MS.) 263a1~

- (263a1) atha khalu Maṃjuśrīḥ bodhisatvo mahāsatvo⁹ bhagavantam etad avocat* suduṣkaram idaṃ bhagava_(263a2)nn ebhi bodhisatvebhir utsīḍham¹⁰ bhagavatau gaura●¹¹veṇa katham bhagavann ebhi bodhisa_(263a3)tvebhir ayaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ paści<me> kā●le saṃprakāśayitavya * katham (263a4) saddharmaparigra○haḥ
15 kartavyaḥ¹² ●

SIP (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 320 = BB. 33, p. 213, fol. No. 16¹³) 320a4~

- (320a4) atha khalu Maṃjuśrīḥ bodhisatvo mahāsatvo bhagavantam etad avocat*
20 suduṣkaram idaṃ bha_(320a5)gavann ebhiḥ bodhisatvebhir utsīḍham¹⁴ bhagavato goraveṇa katham bhagavann ebhir bodhisatvebhir ayaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ paścime kā_(320a6)le saṃprakāśayitavyaḥ katham saddharmaparigrahaḥ kartavyaḥ

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 84) 62a1

- 25 (62a1) + + + + + + + + + + + + [ka]tha[m s](a)[d]dh[arma] .. ri[gra] ..
[ka](r)[t](a)[vy](a) ..

F (Farhād-Bēg) 14b5~

- (14b5) atha khalu Maṃjuśrī¹⁵ bodhisatvo mahā_(14b6)satvo (bha)[gava]ntam etad avo(cat*)
30 ○ [suduṣka]ram idaṃ bhagavā ebhi bodhisatvebhi●¹⁶t utsīḍham¹⁷ bhagavato .. raveṇa : ka_(14b7)tham bhagavān ebhi .. dhisatvebhir ayaṃ dharmaparyāyaḥ paścime kāle saṃpra[kā]śayitavyaḥ katha(m) saddharmaparigraho ka_(14b8)rtavyam .

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon Tokyo (abbr. T) 131a8~

// (T.131a8) ¹⁸ bam po dgu pa ¹⁹ / / ²⁰ de nas bcom ldan 'das la / ²¹ 'Jam dpal gzhon nur gyur pas 'di skad ces gsol (T.131b1) to / / ²² "bcom ldan 'das ²³ byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po 'di dag / ²⁴ bcom ldan 'das la gus par spro ba ni / / ²⁵ dka' bar ²⁶ bgyid pa ²⁷ shin tu dka' bar ²⁸ (T.131b2) bgyid pa lags so ²⁹ / / bcom ldan 'das ³⁰ byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po 'di dag gis ³¹ slad ma'i tshe / ³² slad ma'i dus na / ³³ chos kyi ³⁴ rnam grangs 'di ji ltar rab tu (T.131b3) bshad par bgyi ³⁵ ?" /

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 115a6~

// (115a6) [Dam pa'i chos pad ma dkar po] bam po dgu pa / de nas bcom ldan 'das la 'Jam dpal gzhon nur gyur pas 'di skad ces gsol to / / bcom ldan 'das byang chub sems (115a7) dpa' sems dpa' chen po 'di dag bcom ldan 'das la [] spro ba ni dka' ba bgyid pa [ni] shin tu dka' ba bgyid pa lags so / / bcom ldan 'das byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' (115a8) chen po 'di dag gis slad ma'i tshe : slad ma'i dus na : chos kyi rnams grangs ³⁶ 'di ci ltar rab tu bshad par bgyi / /

15

Chin. Dr. 107b-17~-12

《安行品》第十三

於是薄首大士³⁷白佛：“唯，大聖！此諸菩薩恭敬世尊，所當勸悅³⁸，難及難及。何時應當爲一切衆說斯經典？”³⁹

20

Chin. Kj. 37a6~10

《安樂行品》第十四

爾時，文殊師利法王子菩薩、摩訶薩⁴⁰白佛言：“世尊！是諸菩薩甚爲難有。敬順佛故，發大誓願，於後惡世，護持、讀、說是《法華經》。世尊！菩薩、摩訶薩於後惡世，云何能說是經？”⁴¹

25

XIII § 2 (KN.275.3~5)

30 Gilgit/Nepalese version, based upon D2. 75a3~

evam ukte bhagavān Maṃjuśrīyaṃ kumārabhūtam¹ etad avocat* /² “caturṣu Maṃjuśrī³ dharmeṣu pratiṣṭhitena bodhisatvena mahāsatvenāyaṃ dharmaṃ paryāyaḥ paścime kāle paścime sama_(D2.75a4)ye saṃprakāśayitavyaḥ⁴. /⁵ katameṣu caturṣu? ⁶

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 263a4~

evam ukte bhagavāṃ Maṃju[śr]iyāṃ ^(263a5) kumārabhūtam etad avocat* caturṣu
 ● Maṃjuśrīr dharmeṣu pratiṣṭhitena bo ^(263a6) dhisatvena mahāsatvenāyaṃ
 5 dharmaparyā●ya · ⁷ paścime kāle saṃprakāśayi^(263a7) tavyaḥ⁸ katameṣu caturṣu

SIP (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 320 = BB. 33, p. 213, fol. No. 16^o) 320a6~

evam ukte bhagavān Maṃjuśriyāṃ kumārabhūtam eta^(320b1) d'avaucat* caturṣu
 Maṃjuśrīr dharmeṣu pratiṣṭhitena baudhisatvena mahāsatvenāyaṃ
 10 dharmaparyāyaḥ paścime kāle saṃpra^(320b2) kāśayitavyaḥ katameṣu caturṣu

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 84) 62a1~

[eva]m ukte bhagavān Manyu[śr](i) .. (k)u .. [r](a) .. ^(62a2) [tam etad a] .. + + + + +
 + + + + + .. [t](e)na bo[dh]isatve[na ma]hāsa[tven]āyaṃ dha[rma]paryāyaḥ
 15 paścime kāle sa[m]prakā[śayita] .. ^(62a3) ka[ta]me[s](u)

F (Farhād-Bēg) 14b7~

evam ukto¹⁰ bhagavāṃ Manyuśriyāṃ kumārakabhūtam¹¹ etad avocat* caturṣu[r]
 Manyuśrīr dharmeṣu pratiṣṭhitena {;} ^(15a1) bodhisatvena mahāsatvenāyaṃ
 20 dharmaparyāyaḥ paścime kāle saṃprakāśayitavyaḥ¹² katameṣu catu<r>ṣv

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 131b3~

de skad ces gsol pa dang / bcom ldan 'das kyis¹³ 'Jam dpal gzhon¹⁴ nur gyur pa la
 'di skad ces¹⁵ bka' stsal to / / "'Jam dpal¹⁶ chos bzhi la gnas ^(T.131b4) te /¹⁷ byang
 25 chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen pos /¹⁸ chos kyi rnam¹⁹ grangs 'di²⁰ phyi ma'i tshe
 /²¹ phyi ma'i dus na yang dag par rab tu²² bstan par bya'o / / bzhi²³ gang zhe
 na²⁴ /

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 115a8~

30 de skad ces gsol pa dang / bcom ldan 'das kyis 'Jam dpal ^(115a9) gzhon nur gyur pa
 la 'di skad ces bka' stsal to / / 'Jam dpal chos bzhi la gnas te : byang chub sems
 dpa' sems dpa' chen po<s> chos kyi rnam grangs 'di □ phyi ma'i dus na ^(115b1)
 yang dag par rab tu bstan par hgyi'o [/] bzhi gang zhe na /

Chin. Dr. 107b-12~-11

佛語溥首曰：“菩薩先處二法，乃應講經。”²⁵

Chin. Kj. 37a11~12

- 5 佛告文殊師利：“若菩薩、摩訶薩於後惡世，欲說是經，當安住四法。”²⁶

XIII § 3 (KN.275.5~7)

- 10 **Gilgit/Nepalese version, based upon D2. 75a4~**

iha Mañjuśrī¹ bodhisatvena mahāsatvenācāragocarapraṭiṣṭhitenāyaṃ
dharmaparyāyaḥ saṃprakāśayitavyaḥ² /³ katham ca⁴ Mañjuśrī⁵ bodhisatvo
mahāsatvaḥ⁶ (D2.75a5) ācāragocarapraṭiṣṭhito⁷ bhavati? /⁸

- 15 **O (Khādaliq MS. = “Kashgar” MS.) 263a7~**

ācāragocarapraṭiṣṭhitena Mañjuśrī bodhisatvena mahāsatvenāyaṃ
{d}dharma_(263b1)paryāyaḥ saṃprakāśayitavyaḥ⁹ katham ca Mañjuśrī bodhisatvo
mahāsatva ācāra<m> prajānā_(263b2)ti¹⁰ · katham gaucaraṃ prajānāti · katham
ācāra_{pratiṣṭhito} bhavati · katham gocarapraṭiṣṭhito_(263b3) bhavati ·

20

SIP (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 320 = BB. 33, p. 213, fol. No. 16¹¹)
320b2~

- ācāragocarapraṭiṣṭhitena Mañjuśrī bodhisatvena mahāsatvenāyaṃ
dharmapa_(320b3)ryāyaḥ saṃ[pr]. + .. yita○vyāḥ katham ca Mañjuśrī bodhisatvo
25 mahāsatva ācāraṃ prajānāti · katham gaucaraṃ prajānā_(320b4)ti · katham ācā +
prati○ṣṭhitau bhavati · katham gocarapraṭiṣṭhito bhavati ·
-

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 84~85) 62a3~

- .. + + ○ .. [c](a)[rapra]tiṣṭhi[t]e .. [Many](u)-śrī bo ... tve<na> mahāsa[tv]e[n]āyaṃ
30 dharma[par]yā[ya]ḥ saṃpra[kāśa]yi[ta] + (62a4) katham [ca ma] .. + + (○) +
[hāsatv]o ā[c](ā) + + + + (t)i katham [g](o)ca[raṃ] p[r]a[j]ā[n]āti katham [ā]cāra[prati] +
+ + + + (62a5) katham [g]o[carapra]tiṣṭhi[to] .. [vat](i)
-

F (Farhād-Bēg) 15a1~

ācāragocarapraṭiṣṭhi_(15a2)tena Manyuśrīr bodhisatve[na] mahāsatvenāyaṃ
 dharmaparyāya[h sa]ṃpra[kāśa]yitavyaḥ katham ca Manyuśrīr bodhisatvo
 mahāsa_(15a3)tvaḥ ācāraṃ [prajā]nāti · [ka]thaṃ [g]ocaraṃ prajānāti · katham
 5 ācārapraṭiṣṭhito bhavati · ¹²

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 131b4~

'Jam¹³ _(T.131b5) dpal¹⁴ 'di la /¹⁵ byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po dag /¹⁶ cho
 ga¹⁷ dang /¹⁸ spyod yul la¹⁹ gnas te /²⁰ chos kyi rnam grangs²¹ 'di yang dag par rab
 10 tu bstan par bya'o / / 'Jam _(T.131b6) dpal²² ji ltar na /²³ byang chub sems dpa' sems
 dpa' chen po dag /²⁴ cho ga dang /²⁵ spyod yul la gnas pa yin zhe na? /²⁶

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 115b1~

'Jam dpal ci ltar na byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po dag cho gas dang
 15 spyod yul la gnas te / chos kyi rnam grangs 'di yang dag par _(115b2) rab tu bstan
 par bgyi'o : 'Jam dpal ci ltar na byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po dag
 cho²⁷ ga dang spyod yul la gnas pa yin zhe na /

Chin. Dr. 107b-11~10

20 一曰威儀；二曰禮節。何謂菩薩解知威儀²⁸？²⁹

Chin. Kj. 37a-15~-13

一者，安住菩薩行處及親近處，能為衆生演說是經。文殊師利！云何名菩薩、摩訶薩行處？³⁰

25

XIII § 4 (KN.275.7~11)**Gilgit/Nepalese version, based upon D2. 75a5~**

30 yadā¹ Maṃjuśrīr² bodhisatvo mahāsatvaḥ kṣānto bhavati dānto³ dāntabhūmim
 anuprāptaḥ /⁴ anutrastamanā⁵ anabhyasūyakaḥ⁶ yadā ca⁷ Maṃjuśrīr⁸ bodhisatvo
 mahāsatvo na ka_(D2.75a6)smimścid dharme carati⁹ /¹⁰ yathābhūtaṃ ca dharmāṇāṃ
 svalakṣaṇaṃ vyavalokayati¹¹ /¹² yā¹³ khalv¹⁴ eṣu dharmeṣv avicāraṇā¹⁵ avikalpanā
 /¹⁶ ayam ucyate Maṃjuśrīr¹⁷ bodhisatvasya mahāsatvasyācāraḥ¹⁸ //

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 263b3~

- yadā Maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvo mahāsatvo jāto bhavati · nirjāto bhavati · kṣānto
 bha_(263b4)vati · dānto bha_ovati dāntabhūmim anuprāptaḥ anutrastamānasa ·
 5 anadyasūya_(263b5)ko¹⁹ yadā ca Maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvo mahāsatvo na kvacid dharmeṣv
 abhirajyati · na kvacid dharme cara_(263b6)ti · yathābhūtaṃ ca dharmāṇāṃ
 sva_{bhāva}lakṣaṇaṃ vyavalokayati · aya<m eṣu> dharmeṣv ācaraṇatā²⁰ yā _(263b7)
 avikalpanatā aviparikalpanatā ayam ucyate bodhisatvasyâcāra ·

- 10 **SIP (1)** (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 320~321 = BB. 33, p. 213~214, fol. No. 16~17²¹) 320b4~

- yadā Maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvau mahāsatvo jā_(320b5)to + vati · nirjāto bhavati · kṣānto
 bhavati · dānto bhava{n}ti · dāntabhūmam²² anuprāptaḥ anutrastamānasaḥ
 anabhya_(320b6)sūyakau yadā ca Maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvo mahāsatvo na kvacid dharmeṣv
 15 abhirajyati · na kvacid dharme carati · yathābhūtaṃ ca dharmā_(321a1)ṇāṃ
 sva_{bhāva}lakṣaṇaṃ vyavalokayati · ayam eṣu dharmeṣv ācaraṇatā yā avikalpanatā
 aviparikalpa[natā] : _(321a2) ayam ucyate bodhisatvasyâcāraḥ / /

- SIP (2)** (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 323 = BB. 33, p. 266, fol. No. 70²³)
 20 323a1~

/// _(323a1) dharmeṣv ācara[ṇa]tā yā avikalpanatā aviparikalpanatā {{aviparikalpanatā}}
 ayam ucyā_(323a2) .. bodhisatvasyâcāraḥ / /

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 85) 62a5~

- 25 + [ny]u .. (b)[odh]i[sat]v(o) + + + + + .. + + [to] bhava + + + + +
_(62a6) (t)i (d)ā .. [bhūmim] anuprāp[t]aḥ anu[tr](as)[t](a)[mānasaḥ] + + + + +
 + + [ny](u)[śrī bodhi] + + + + + _(62b1) bhi[rajyat]i · [k]vacī dharme carati
 [ya] [ca dha] + + + + + .. [ti a]ya[m]m (e) + + + + +
_(62b2) [ka]lpanatā · avipa[r]ikal[p]ana[tā] + + + + + +

30

F (Farhād-Bēg) 15a3~

- yadā Manyuśrīr bodhisatvo _(15a4) mahāsatvo jā²⁴tā bhava_oti · .. rjātā²⁵ bhavati · kṣānto
 bhavati · dānto bhavati · dāntabhūmim anuprāpto : anutra_(15a5)stamānaso
 anabhya_o. [ū] .. ko²⁶ : yadā ca Manyuśrīr bodhisatvo mahāsatvaḥ na kvaci dharmeṣv
 35 abhirajyati · na _(15a6) ca kvaci[d dha]rme carati : yathā + ..²⁷ ca dharmāṇā

sva_{bhāva}lakṣaṇaṃ vyavalokayati · ayam eṣu dharmeṣv ācāraṇā{m}: (15a7) yā
avikalpanatā{m} : aparikalpanatā : ayam ucyate bodhisatvasyācāraḥ //

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-9 (Recto) (cf. Jiang 1997: 70~71) A-9a1~

5 (A-9a1) /// + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + h(ā) + + + + + + + + + /// (A-9a2) /// + + + +
+ + + + + + + + + + t(i) [yath]ābh(ā)[t]. + + + + + ///

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 131b6~²⁸

'Jam dpal²⁹ gang gi³⁰ tshe /³¹ byang chub sems (T.131b7) dpa' sems dpa' chen po³² /³³
10 bzod pa dang /³⁴ dul ba dang /³⁵ dul ba'i sa thob cing /³⁶ yid mi sdang la /³⁷ phrag
dog³⁸ med par 'gyur te / 'Jam dpal³⁹ gang gi⁴⁰ tshe /⁴¹ byang chub sems⁴² (T.131b8)
dpa' sems dpa' chen po dag /⁴³ chos gang la yang⁴⁴ mi spyod cing /⁴⁵ chos rnam⁴⁶
kyi rang gi mtshan nyid la yang dag pa ji lta ba⁴⁷ bzhin du⁴⁸ lta ste⁴⁹ / gang chos
rnam la rnam par (T.132a1) mi spyod⁵⁰ / /⁵¹ rnam par mi rtog pa de ni /⁵² 'Jam
15 dpal⁵³ byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po'i cho ga zhes bya'o //

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 115b2~

'Jam dpal gang gi tshe : byang chub sems dpa' sems (115b3) dpa' chen po bzod pa
dang : dul ba dang : dul ba'i sa thob cing : yid mi sdang la phrag tog⁵⁴ med par
20 gyur te : 'Jam dpal gang gi tshe : byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po dag
chos gang [] yang mi spyod cing (115b4) chos [] kyi rang gi mtshan nyid la yang dag
pa ci lta ba bzhin du 'di lta ste : gang chos rnam <la rnam> par mi dpyid⁵⁵ [do]
rnam par mi rtog pa de ni 'Jam dpal byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po'i
cho ga [zhes] (115b5) bya'o ṽ

25

Chin. Dr. 107b-10~-7

假使持心，忍辱調柔，將護其意，畏不自立，其志如地；不見有人；不見有人而
行法者；觀自然相、諸法本無、此諸法者衆行之式⁵⁶，亦無想念。是謂威儀。⁵⁷

30 **Chin. Kj. 37a-13~-10**

若菩薩、摩訶薩住忍辱地，柔和善順，而不卒暴，心亦不驚，又復於法無所行⁵⁸，
而觀諸法如實相，亦不行，不分別，是名菩薩、摩訶薩行處。⁵⁹

XIII § 5 (KN.275.11~276.11)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 75a6~

katamaś ca Maṃjuśrī_(D2.75a7) bodhisatvasya¹ mahāsatvasya² gocarah? yadā^{3, 4}
 Maṃjuśrī⁵ bodhisatvo mahāsatvo na rājānaṃ sevate⁶ na rājanaputrān⁷ na
 5 rājamahāmātrān na rājapuruṣān sevate⁸ na⁹ bhajate na¹⁰ paryupāsate¹¹
 nōpasamkrāmati¹² nā_(D2.75a8) nyatīrthyāṃś carakaparivrajakājīvikanirgranthān¹³ na
 kāvyāśāstraprasṛtān¹⁴ satvān¹⁵ sevate¹⁶ na¹⁷ bhajate¹⁸ na¹⁹ paryupāste^{20 / 21} na²²
 lokāyatamantradhārakā²³ na lokāyatikān sevate na²⁴ bhajate na²⁵ paryupāste²⁶ na
 ca taiś²⁷ sā_(D2.75a9) rddham samstavam karoti / na caṇḍālān na²⁸ mauṣṭikān²⁹ na
 10 saukarikān na³⁰ kaukuṭikān³¹ na mṛgalubdhakān³² na mānsikān³³ na³⁴ naṭanṛtyakān³⁵
 na jhallān na mallān³⁶ yāni³⁷ pareśāṃ ratikrīḍāsthānāni³⁸ tāni³⁹ nōpasamkrāmate⁴⁰
 na ca taiḥ sā_(D2.75b1) rddham⁴¹ samstavam karoti / anyatrōpasamkrāntānām⁴² kālena⁴³
 kālam dharmaṃ⁴⁴ bhāṣate⁴⁵ tam cānīśṛto⁴⁶ bhāṣate^{47 / 48} śrāvakayānīyāṃś ca⁴⁹
 bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakōpāsikān⁵⁰ na sevate na bhajate na paryupāste⁵¹ na ca⁵² taiḥ
 15 sārddham samstavam karo_(D2.75b2)ti / na ca taiḥ samavadhānagacaro⁵³ bhavati^{54 / 55}
 caṃkrame⁵⁶ vā vihāre vā mālāvihāre vā⁵⁷ anyatrōpasamkrāntānām⁵⁸ cāśāṃ⁵⁹ kālena
 kālam⁶⁰ dharmaṃ bhāṣate⁶¹ tam cānīśṛto⁶² bhāṣate^{63 / 64} ayam Maṃjuśrī⁶⁵
 bodhisatvasya mahāsatvasya gocarah //

20 O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 263b7~

katamaḥ punar ucyā_(264a1)te bodhisatvasya ᳚ gocarah⁶⁶ yadā Maṃjuśrī bodhisatvo
 mahāsatvo na rājānaṃ sevati na rāja_(264a2)putrān na rājāmātyā na rājamahāmātrā na
 rājapuruṣān sevati . <na bhajati> na paryupāsati . ᳚ nā_(264a3) nyatīrthikān sevati .
 na carakāṃ na parivrrājakāṃ nājīvikā na nigranthān sevati . na
 25 kāvyāśā_(264a4)strpravrātān⁶⁷ sa᳚tvān sevati na bhajati na paryupāsati . na
 lokāyatamantradhāra_(264a5)[k]ā[n] satvān sevati . na lokāyatikān* na vāmalokāyatikān
 satvān⁶⁸ sevati na _(264a6) bhajati : na paryupāsati . na ca tebhi . ⁶⁹sārddham samstavam
 karoti . na ca[m]ṇḍālān sevati . na [m]o_(264a7)ṣṭikān* na sokarikān satvān sevati .
 na kokuṭikān* na saun[n]ikān nāurabhrrikān* na mṛgalubdhakān_(264b1) na māmsikān*
 30 na śakunikān na jālagrāhakān⁷⁰ satvān sevati . na bhajati . na paryapāsati⁷¹ . na _(264b2)
 naṭān sevati na [n]āṭakā na nṛtyakān* na jallān⁷² na mallān* na yāni kānicit
 pare_(264b3)[ś]ā[m] a⁷³ samvrtānām <satvānām> krrīḍāhāsyāratisthānāni tatra
 nōpasamkrāmati . na ca tebhis ᳚ sam_(264b4)stavam karauti na ca ᳚ tebhi sārddham
 samavadhānagacaro bhavati . anyatrāupāsamkrāntānām⁷⁴ kā_(264b5)lena ᳚ dharmaṃ
 35 bhāṣati : tac cānīśṛto bhāṣati . śrāvakayānikāṃś ca
 bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakōpāsikā_(264b6)n na sevati na bhajati na paryupāsati . na
 ca tebhi sārddham samstavam karoti . na ca tebhi . ⁷⁵sārddham

sama_(264b7)vadhānagocarau⁷⁶ bhavati • ārame vā vihāre vā caṃkkrame vā
 mālāvihāre vā na samago_(265a1)caravihārī bhavati • na ca tebbhiḥ sārddham samavadhānam
 paryeṣati • anya<tra> upasaṃkkrāntānām _(265a2)cāśāṃ kālena [] dharmaṃ bhāṣati
 • tac cānīṣṭo lābhasatkāre bhāṣaty ayam Maṃjuśrī bodhisa_(265a3)tvasya
 5 mahāsatvasya prathamō gocarāḥ⁷⁷

SIP (1) (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 321 = BB. 33, p. 214, fol. No. 17⁷⁸)
 321a2~

katamaḥ punar ucyate bodhisatvasya [] gocarāḥ⁷⁹ yadā Maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvo
 10 mahā[sa](tvo) _(321a3) na rājānaṃ sevati na rā[]japutrān na rājāmātyān na
 rājamahāmātrān na rājapauruṣān sevati na bhaja[ti] (•) _(321a4) na paryupāsati • []
 nānya[]tīrthikān sevati • na carakān na parivrājakān nājīvikān na nigranthān
 seva[ti] (•) _(321a5) na kāvyāśāstraprasṭtān satvān sevati <na> bajati⁸⁰ • na paryupāsati
 • na lokāyatamaṃtradhārakān satvān sevati (•) _(321a6) na lokāyatikān* na
 15 vāmalokāyatikān satvān sevati • na bhajati • na paryupāsati • na ca tebbhiḥ
 sārddham saṃstavam _(321b1) karauti • na caṇḍālān sevati • na [m]auṣṭikān* na
 saukarikān sevati • {n}na kaukuṭikān* na saunikān n(′) orabhrikān* na
 mṛga_(321b2)lubdhakān* na māṃsikān* na śākunikān na jālagrāhakān satvān sevati • na
 bhajati • na paryupāsati • na naṭān _{se(321b3)}vati na nāṭakān na nṛtyakā[]n* na jalān⁸¹
 20 na mallān* na yāni kānicit pareṣāṃ asaṃvṛtānām satvānām krīḍā_{hā(321b4)}syāratisthānāni
 tatra nō[]pasamkramati • na ca tebbhiḥ [] saṃstavam karoti • na ca tebbhiḥ sārddham
 samavadhānagaucaro [bha]_(321b5)vati • anyatrōpasamkrāntānām kālena [] dharmaṃ
 bhāṣati • tac cānīṣṭo bhāṣati • śrāvākayānikāṃś ca
 bhikṣubhikṣu_(321b6)nyupāsakōpāsikān na sevati na bhajati na paryupāsati • na ca
 25 tebbhiḥ sārddham saṃstavam karoti • na ca tebbhiḥ sārddham samavadhānagaucaro
 bhavati • ārame vā vihāre [v]ā [c]aṃkkra ///

SIP (2) (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 323 = BB. 33, p. 266, fol. No. 70⁸²)
 323a2~

30 katamaḥ punar ucyate bodhisatvasya [] gocarāḥ⁸³ yadā Maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvo
 [ma]_(323a3)hāsatvo na rājānaṃ se[]vati na rā trā<<n⁸⁴ na rā>>[jā]mātyān na
 rājamahāmātrān na rājapauruṣā_(323a4)[n seva]ti na bhajati na paryupāsati []
 [nānya]tīrthikān sevati • na carakān na parivrājakān nājī_(323a5)vikān [na] nigranthān
 sevati [na kāvyāśā[s] tān⁸⁵ satvān sevati na bhajati • na par(yu)pāsati _(323b1) ..
 35 [yatamantra] [n*]⁸⁶ .. + + + + (l)okāyatikān⁸⁷ na vāmalokāyatikān satvān
 se_(323b2)[vati • na] bhajati na paryu[pā]sati • h⁸⁸ sā(r)dham saṃstavam
 karoti na caṇḍālān sevati na mauṣṭi_(323b3)[kān na sauka]rikān seva[]ti • na kau[k](ku)

+ [k]ā[n <na saunikān> nāu]ra[bhr]ikān na mṛgalubdhakān* na mānsikān na śākuni^(323b4)kān na [jā]lagrāhakān satvān sevati • na bhajati na paryu[p]ā[sa]ti • [na nat]ān sevati na nāṭakān na (n)[r]_(323b5)tyākā[n⁸⁹ na ja]llā[n⁹⁰ na] mallān* na yāni kā<ni>cit pareṣām asaṃ[v]ṛ[ānā]m⁹¹ k[r]ī[dā_h]ā[sya]ratis[th]ā ///

5

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 85) 62b2~

.. .. + + + + + [t](e) bodhi[s](a) + + + + + ^(62b3) bodhisa[tv]o [mahā]sa .. +
 ○ [v](a) .. + + + + [n na rājama] trā .. [r](ā) + + + + ^(62b4)
 sevati[i] [jati na] ○ [ti n]ānya[t](i) + + + + + {n} na carakān na
 10 parivrājakā[n_n]āj[iv]ikā[n_{na}] .. + + .. + + ^(62b5) na kā[vya] [p](ra) + + + + .. + +
 + + [jati na par]yupāsati na [lo]kāyitamantradhārakān satvān sevati na lokāyat[i]kā
 .. + ^(62b6) [vāmalo] + + + + + + + + + + jati na paryupāsati • na ca te[bh]iḥ
 sārddham samsta[va]m karo[ti na ca]ṇḍālā(n_s)e +

15 **F (Farhād-Bēg) 15a7~**

katama punaḥ ucyate Manyuśrī ^(15a8) bodhisatvasya gocarāḥ⁹² yadā Manyuśrī
 bodhisatvo mahāsatv(o) na rājānā(m) sevati : na rājaputrām na rājāmātyā : ^(15b1) na
 rājamahāmātrām na rājapuruṣām sevati • na bhajati⁹³ • na paryupāsati •
 nānyatīrthikā sevati • [n]a caraka na parivrāja^(15b2)ka nājīvikanigranthām sevati •
 20 na kāv(y)asāstrapra[bh]ṛtām⁹⁴ <satvām> sevati • na bhajati na paryupāsati • na
 lokāyitamantradhāra^(15b3)kā (satvām) sevati na (lokāy)i(t)ikā⁹⁵ na (vā)malokā{m}yitikā
 satvām sevati • na bajati⁹⁶ [• na] paryupāsati • na ca tebhi ^(15b4) sārddha[m
 s](a)m)stavaṃ ka(r)[ot](i) • na ○ (caṇḍā)lā(m) sevati na moṣṭikam* na sokarikān
 sevati • na kokuṭikām • na sonikām • na ora[b]ri^(15b5)kā(m) na (mṛ)galub(dha)[k]ā(m)
 25 • [na] ○ [māms]ikā[n]* na śākunt(u-)ikā⁹⁷ : na jālagrāhakām satvām sevati • na bhajati
 • na paryupāsa^(15b6)ti na [na](tān s)evati na nāṭa(kām) na nṛtyakām na jallān⁹⁸ na
 mallā(m) na yāni kānicit pareṣā(m) asaṃvṛttānām satvānām kṛī^(15b7)dāhāsyaratiṣṭhā(nāni
 ta)[ttra] nōpasamkramati na ca tebhi samstavaṃ karoti [na] ca tebhi [sār](ddham)
 samavadhānagoca^(15b8)ro bhavati [:] anyatrōpasamkrāntānām kālena dharma(m)
 30 bhāṣati tac cānīśrito bhā[ṣ]ati śrāvakayānikā[m]ś ca bhikṣubhi^(16a1)kṣuṇi-
 upāsakōpāsikām na sevati • na bhajati • na paryupāsati • na ca tebhi sārddham
 samstavaṃ karoti na ca tebhiḥ sārddha(m) samavadhā^(16a2)nagocarobhavati • ārame
 vā{m} • vihāre vā (caṃ)krame vā{m} mālāvihāre vā{m} na samagocaravihārī bhavati
 na ca tebhi ^(16a3) sārddham sa(ma)vadhā[na]m paryeṣa[tt]i (anyatrōpa)samkrāntānām
 35 c(') eṣā(m) kālena dharma(m) bhāṣati • ta(m) cānīśrt[o] lābhasatkāre bhāṣaty
 a^(16a4)yaṃ (Ma)[n]yuśrī (bodhi)satva○(sya pratha)mo gocarāḥ //

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-9 (Recto) (cf. Jiang 1997: 70~71) A-9a3~

(A-9a3) /// + + + + ś ca Manyu(śr)ī [bo]dhi[sa]tvasya (go)ca[raṃ⁹⁹ ya]dā Ma .. + +
 + + /// (A-9a4) /// + + na [a]nyatīrtthi(ka)ś ca[ra]ka[par](i)vrājakāṃ (na) [ca nirgra] ..
 + + + + /// (A-9a5) /// .. + .. m(r)galubdhakāṃ [na] naṭā[m] na na○ṭṭa[kā]n na
 5 jha[l]ā na [ma](ll)[ā] + + + + /// (A-9a6) /// upasaṃkramatā u[pasaṃkr](āntā)nām ○
 kā[l]e(na dha)[rma](m) [bhā]ṣa(t)[i] (ta)[c c]. + + + + /// (A-9a7) /// samstava(m)
 [ka]roti : na [c](a) tebhi sā(r)ddha(m sa)○ma + .. /// (A-9a8) ///
 + yaṃ Manyuśrī bodhisatvas(ya) + + + m

10 Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 132a1~¹⁰⁰

'Jam dpal¹⁰¹ byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' (T.132a2) chen po'i spyod yul gang
 zhe na? / ¹⁰²Jam dpal¹⁰³ gang gi tse / ¹⁰⁴byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen
 po rgyal po la mi sten¹⁰⁵ rgyal bu dang / ¹⁰⁶rgyal po'i blon po chen po dang / ¹⁰⁷
 rgyal po'i zhabs 'bring ba¹⁰⁸ (T.132a3) la mi sten¹⁰⁹ / ¹¹⁰mi¹¹¹ bsnyen¹¹² / ¹¹³bsnyen
 15 bkur mi byed / ¹¹⁴nye bar mi 'gro / ¹¹⁵gzhan mu stegs can spyod pa pa¹¹⁶ dang / ¹¹⁷
 kun tu¹¹⁸ rgyu ba pa¹¹⁹ dang / ¹²⁰'tsho ba pa¹²¹ dang / ¹²²gcer bu pa rnamdang / ¹²³
 snyan dngags¹²⁴ kyi¹²⁵ bstan (T.132a4) bcos¹²⁶ la zhugs pa'i sems can rnamdang¹²⁷
 / ¹²⁸mi sten¹²⁹ mi bsnyen¹³⁰ / ¹³¹bsnyen bkur¹³² mi byed / 'jig rten rgyang pan
 pa'i¹³³ gsang tshig¹³⁴ 'chang ba'i¹³⁵ 'jig rten rgyang pan pa¹³⁶ la mi sten / ¹³⁷mi
 20 bsnyen¹³⁸ / ¹³⁹bsnyen (T.132a5) bkur¹⁴⁰ mi byed / de dag dang lhan cig¹⁴¹ tu 'dris par
 mi byed / ¹⁴²gdol pa pa¹⁴³ dang / ¹⁴⁴zol pa rnamdang ma yin / phag¹⁴⁵ 'tshong
 ba¹⁴⁶ rnamdang¹⁴⁷ ma yin / bya gag 'tshong ba¹⁴⁸ rnamdang ma yin / ri
 d<v>ags¹⁴⁹ kyi¹⁵⁰ rgon (T.132a6) pa rnamdang¹⁵¹ ma yin / nya pa¹⁵² rnamdang ma
 yin / glu mkhan¹⁵³ dang / ¹⁵⁴gar mkhan dang / ¹⁵⁵lcags kyi sil khrol¹⁵⁶ byed pa
 25 rnamdang ma yin / gyad rnamdang ma yin / gzhan dag gi¹⁵⁷ dga' ba dang¹⁵⁸
 (T.132a7) rtse¹⁵⁹ ba'i gnas rnamdang su¹⁶⁰ mi 'gro / ¹⁶¹de dag dang lhan cig¹⁶² 'dris¹⁶³ par
 yang¹⁶⁴ mi byed de / drung du lhags pa la dus su¹⁶⁵ chos bshad pa ni ma gtogs te
 / de yang¹⁶⁶ mi gnas par 'chad¹⁶⁷ pa'o / / ¹⁶⁸nyan thos (T.132a8) kyi theg pa can gyi
 dge slong dang / ¹⁶⁹dge slong ma dang / ¹⁷⁰dge bsnyen dang / ¹⁷¹dge bsnyen ma la
 30 mi sten¹⁷² / ¹⁷³mi bsnyen¹⁷⁴ bsnyen bkur¹⁷⁵ mi byed / ¹⁷⁶de dag dang 'dris par mi
 byed / de¹⁷⁷ 'chag sa 'am¹⁷⁸ / ¹⁷⁹gnas khang ngam / ¹⁸⁰(T.132b1) gtsug lag khang na
 yang¹⁸¹ de dag dang 'grogs pa'i spyod yul ba¹⁸² ma yin no¹⁸³ / / drung du lhags pa
 la dus su chos¹⁸⁴ 'chad¹⁸⁵ pa ni¹⁸⁶ ma gtogs te / ¹⁸⁷de yang¹⁸⁸ mi gnas par 'chad¹⁸⁹
 pa'o / / 'Jam dpal¹⁹⁰ (T.132b2) de ni / ¹⁹¹byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po'i
 35 spyod yul lo / /

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 115b5~

- 'Jam dpal byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po'i spyod yul gang zhe na /
 'Jam dpal gang gi tshe : byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po rgyal po la mi
brtan¹⁹² rgyal bu dang : rgyal po'i blon _(115b6) po chen po dang : rgyal po'i zhabs
 'bring ba la mi brten / mi bsnyen : bsnyen bkur mi byed / nye bar mi 'gro </>
 5 gzhan mu steg¹⁹³ can {gyi} spyod ba [] dang : kun tu rgyu ba [] dang : 'tsho ba po []
 gcer bu pa rnams dang / snyan ngag _(115b7) gi bstan bcos la zhugs pa'i sems can
 rnams la mi bstan mi bsnyen : bsnyen bkur <mi byed / 'jig rten rgyang
 lcags kyi sil khrol>¹⁹⁴ byed pa rnams [] ma yin / gyad rnams dang ma yin / gzhan
 dag gi dga' ba dang {;} rtse ba'i gnas rnams _(115b8) su mi 'gro : de dag dang lhan
 10 cig 'dris par yang mi byed de : drung du lhag¹⁹⁵ ba la dus {dus} su chos bshad pa
 ni ma gtogs te : de yang mi gnas par 'chad do : nyan thos kyi theg pa can gyi{s}
 dge slong _(115b9) dang : dge slong ma dang : dge bsnyen dang : [] mi¹⁹⁶ la mi brtan :
 mi bsnyen {;} bsnyen bkur mi byed : de dag dang 'dris par mi byed : de {dag,
'chag{s} sa 'am gnas khang ngam / {/} {gtsug lags khang ngam :} gtsug _(116a1) lag{s}
 15 khang na 'ang de dag [] 'grog¹⁹⁷ pa'i spyod yul [] ma yin no / / drung du lhag¹⁹⁸ pa'i
 la {;} [] chos bshad pa ni ma gtogs so : de yang mi gnas par 'chad pa'o : [] 'Jam
 dpal de {dag} ni _(116a2) byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po'i spyod yul lo : []

Chin. Dr. 107b-7~c2

- 20 何謂禮節？設令菩薩不與王者、太子、大臣、吏民從事；不與外道、異學交啓；
 不尚世典、讚叙、音韶、合偶、習俗，不貪，不學；不與屠殺、魚獵、弋射、鷄
 鶩、羅網賊害¹⁹⁹從事；不與歌樂、遊戲衆會同處；不與聲聞、比丘、比丘尼、清
 信士、清信女從事，亦不親近、行禮、問訊，不共止頓；不與同志經行、²⁰⁰燒香、
 散華、_(107c)然燈，除其往至講經會時，唯與講會而共從事；縱有所說亦無所著，
 25 是爲禮節。²⁰¹

Chin. Kj. 37a-10~b2

- 云何名菩薩、摩訶薩親近處？菩薩、摩訶薩不親近國王、王子、大臣、官長；不
 親近諸外道、梵志、尼犍子等及造世俗文筆、讚詠外書及路伽耶陀、逆路伽耶陀
 30 者²⁰²；亦不親近諸有兇²⁰³戲、相掬、相撲及那羅等種種變現之戲；又不親近旃陀
 羅及畜猪羊鷄狗、畋²⁰⁴獵、漁²⁰⁵捕²⁰⁶、諸惡律儀²⁰⁷。如是人等或時來者，則爲說法，
 無所悵²⁰⁸望。又不親近求聲聞比丘、比丘尼、優婆塞、優婆夷，亦不問訊；若於
 房中，若經行處，_(37b)若在講堂中，不共住止；或時來者，隨宜說法，
 無所悵²⁰⁹求。²¹⁰

XIII § 6 (KN.277.1-10)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 75b3~

- (D2.75b3) punar aparaṃ Mañjuśrī^{1,2} bodhisatvo mahāsatvo na mātrgrāmasyānyatarānyataram³ anunayanimittam udgrhyābhikṣṇam⁴ dharman deśayati /⁵ na ca⁶ mātrgrāmasya abhikṣṇam⁷ darśanakāmo bhavati⁸ /⁹ na ca kulāny¹⁰ upasaṃkramya¹¹ dāri_(D2.75b4)kām vā kanyām¹² vā vadhukām^{13,14} vābhikṣṇam¹⁵ ābhāṣitavyām¹⁶ manyate¹⁷ na pratisaṃmodate¹⁸ /¹⁹ na ca paṇḍakasya²⁰ dharman deśayati /²¹ na ca tena sārddham saṃstavam karoti²² na²³ pratisaṃmodati²⁴ /²⁵ na²⁶ cāikāki²⁷ bhaikṣārtham²⁸ antargrham²⁹ praviśaty³⁰ anyatra
- 10 tathāga_(D2.75b5)tānusmṛtiṃ³¹ bhāvayamānaḥ /³² sacet³³ punar mātrgrāmasya dharman deśayati /³⁴ sa³⁵ nāntaśo dharmasaṃrāgeṇāpi dharman deśayati /³⁶ kaḥ punar³⁷ vāda³⁸ strisaṃrāgeṇa sa dharman deśayan³⁹ nāntaśo dantāvaḍi_(D2.75b6)m⁴⁰ apy upadarśayati⁴¹ /⁴² kaḥ punar vāda⁴³ audārikam mukhavikāram⁴⁴ kariṣyati⁴⁵ /⁴⁶ na ca śrāmaṇeram⁴⁷ na śrāmaṇerim⁴⁸ na bhikṣum na bhikṣuṇim⁴⁹ na kumārakam⁵⁰ na
- 15 kumārīm⁵¹ sādiyati⁵² /⁵³ na ca taiḥ sārddham saṃlāpam karoti⁵⁴ /⁵⁵ _(D2.75b7) sa pratisaṃlānagurukaś⁵⁶ ca bhavati /⁵⁷ abhikṣṇam ca pratisaṃlānam⁵⁸ sevate⁵⁹ /⁶⁰ ayam ucyate Mañjuśrī bodhisatvasya mahāsatvasya prathamogocaraḥ⁶¹ //

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 265a3~

- 20 punar aparaṃ Mañjuśrī bodhisatvo mahāsatvau na mātr_(265a4)grāmasya (')nyata○rānyataram anunayanimittam grhyābhikṣṇam dharmaṃ deśayati • _(265a5) na ca mātrgrāma○syābhikṣṇam darśanakāmo bhavati • na ca ku{śa}leṣūpasamkrāmitvā dā_(265a6)ri<kā>yā vā kanyāyā vā vadhūkāyā vābhikṣṇam ābhāṣṭavyam manyate • nā_{bhikṣṇam} pratisa<m>mo_(265a7)dayitavyam manyate •
- 25 <na ca paṇḍakasya dharmaṃ deśayati • > na ca paṇḍakebhi sārddham saṃstavam karoti • na tām { • } pratisaṃmoda_(265b1)yati • nāikabhikṣur ekapaṇḍaka antargrhe praviśaty anyatra tathāgatānusmṛtiṃ bhāvaya_(265b2)māna • na cāi<ka>ko bhaikṣārthāya antargrhe praviśaty anyatra tathāgatānusmṛtiṃ bhāvaya_(265b3)māna • sacet punar mātrgrāmasya dharmaṃ deśayati na ca mātrgramena⁶² sārddham saṃsta_(265b4)vam karoti •
- 30 na ○ tām pratisaṃmodayati • nāikabhikṣur ekapaṇḍaka antargrhe _(265b5) praviśaty anyatra tathāgatānusmṛtiṃ bhāvayamāna • sacet punar mātrgrāmasya dharmaṃ deśa_(265b6)yati • sa nāntamaśo dharmasaṃsargeṇāpi <na dharmasaṃrāgeṇāpi>⁶³ dharmaṃ deśayati • kaḥ punar vāda strisaṃrāgeṇānta_(265b7)maśo⁶⁴ dantāvaḍim apy upadarśayati • kaḥ punar vāda audārikam vā mukhavikāram kuryāt* _(265b8) na ca śrāma_(266a1)nerim⁶⁶
- 35 na bhikṣuṇim⁶⁷ na kumārīkā sādiyati • na ca tebhi { • }⁶⁸ sārddham abhikṣṇālāpa_(266a2)samlāpam ka_(266a2)roti • na samānacārikam karoti⁶⁹ • _(266a3) pratisaṃlānagurukaś ca bhavati • abhikṣṇam _(266a3) pratisaṃlānā_(266a3)nam sevati • ayam⁷² Mañjuśrī bodhisatvasya mahāsatvasya dvitīyo⁷³ gocaraḥ⁷⁴

F (Farhād-Bēg) 16a4~

- punar aparaṃ Manyuśrīr bodhisatvo mahāsatva⁷⁵ na
mātrgrāmasyānya_(16a5) tarā[nyā] tara[m a]nuna○[ya]nimittam grhyābhikṣṇa(m)
5 dharmaṃ deśayati na ca mātrgrāmasyābhikṣṇa(m) darśanakāmo bha_(16a6)vati (na)
ca k(u)l(e)ṣ[ū](pasam)kkrami[tv](ā dār)ikāya vā { · } kanyāya vā{m} vadhukāya
vābhikṣṇam ābhāṣṭavyam manyati nā_{bhī(16a7)}kṣṇam prati(sammoda)y(i)tavya(m)
manyate na ca paṇḍakasya dharmaṃ deśayati na ca paṇḍakebhiḥ sārddha(m)
sa(m)stavaṃ karoti na tā(m) prati_(16a8)sammodayati : nāikabhikṣur ekapaṇḍaka
10 antargrham praviśaty anyattra tathāgatānusmṛ<tim> bhāvaya(m)āna [·] na ca eka_(16b1)ko
bhikṣārthāya antargrham praviśaty anyattra tathāgatānusmṛti(m) bhāvayamāna
sacet punar mātrgrāmasya dharma(m) deśayati na ca _(16b2) mātrgrāme[na s]ārdham samstavaṃ
karoti na tā(m) pratisammodayati · n(′) ekabhikṣur eka[stṛ]ī-r-antargrham praviśaty anyattra
tathāgatānusmṛti(m) bhā_(16b3)vayamāna (sacet puna)r mātrgrāmasyā dharma(m)
15 deśayati sa {n}nāntamaśo dharmasamsargenāpi na dharmasa(m)rāgenāpi dharmaṃ
deśayati · _(16b4) kaḥ punar vāda strī(sam)rāgeṇā○n(tamaś)o⁷⁶ dantā{m}vaḍim apy
upadarśayati : ka punar vāda odārike⁷⁷ vā{m} mukhavikāram {vām}⁷⁸ kuryāt* □⁷⁹ na
ca _(16b5) śrāmaṇerī(m) □⁸⁰ na bhikṣuṇīn □⁸¹ na ○ (kumā)[rikā](m) sādīyati na ca te⁸²
sārdham abhikṣṇālapa samlāpaṃ karoti · na samānacārikām karoti⁸³ _(16b6) □⁸⁴
20 pratisalyānagurukaś⁸⁵ ca bhavaty a[bh]ikṣṇam □⁸⁶ pratisalyānam⁸⁷ sevati · ayaṃ
□⁸⁸ Manyuśrī bodhisatvānām mahāsatvānām prathamō gocaraḥ //

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-9 (Recto, Verso) (cf. Jiang 1997: 70~73) A-9a9~

pu[na] paraṃ Ma(nyuśrī bodhi)[sa] + ///

- 25 _(A-9a9) /// + mā[tṛgr]ā[masya] abhiṣṇam⁸⁹ darśa(nak)āmo bhavati na ca ku[l](e)[ṣu]
u[pa]sam + /// _(A-9a10) /// + [rma]m [de]śayati na ca tebhi sārddham samstavaṃ
karoti (na) te pratis. ... + /// _(A-9a11) /// sya [dharma]m (de)śayati □⁹⁰ na antamaś[o]
dha[rma]samrāge(nā)pi {[karāṭi k.]} + + /// _(A-9b1) /// .. lyānagurukaś ca bhavati
abhiṣṇam □⁹¹ pratisalyāna(m) sevati aya[m] + ///

30

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 132b2~⁹²

- 'Jam dpal⁹³ gzhan yang /⁹⁴ byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po⁹⁵ bud med la
rjes su⁹⁶ chags pa gang yang rung ba _(T.132b3) mtshan mar bzung nas /⁹⁷ rtag tu
chos⁹⁸ 'chad pa ma yin / bud med la rtag tu lta⁹⁹ bar 'dod pa ma yin / khyim dag
35 tu song ste /¹⁰⁰ bud med dam /¹⁰¹ bu mo 'am /¹⁰² khyim mi¹⁰³ mo la rtag tu bshad
par¹⁰⁴ sems pa¹⁰⁵ _(T.132b4) ma yin / yang dag par mgu bar byed pa ma yin / ma ning

la chos mi ston /¹⁰⁶ de dag dang lhan cig¹⁰⁷ 'dris¹⁰⁸ par mi byed /^{109,110} yang dag
par mgu bar byed pa ma yin / slong ba'i phyir gcig (T.132b5) pu¹¹¹ khyim du mi 'jug
ste¹¹² / de bzhin gshegs pa rjes su dran pa bsgom pa ni ma gtogs so / / gal te bud
med la chos ston na yang¹¹³ /¹¹⁴ de tha na chos la 'dod chags pas kyang chos¹¹⁵ mi
5 ston na /¹¹⁶ de bud med (T.132b6) la 'dod chags pas lta ci smos¹¹⁷ / de chos ston pa
na /¹¹⁸ tha na¹¹⁹ so'i phreng ba¹²⁰ yang¹²¹ mi ston na /¹²² bzhin gyi¹²³ 'gyur ba¹²⁴
chen po lta ci smos¹²⁵ /¹²⁶ dge tshul dang /¹²⁷ dge tshul ma dang /¹²⁸ ¹²⁹dge slong
dang / dge slong ma dang /¹³⁰ gzhon nu dang /¹³¹ (T.132b7) gzhon nu ma dang mi
sten¹³² / de dag dang gtam yang mi byed la¹³³ /¹³⁴ nang du yang dag 'jog¹³⁵ la
10 'jug¹³⁶ par dga' zhing¹³⁷ /¹³⁸ nang du yang dag¹³⁹ 'jog la rtag tu bsnyen¹⁴⁰ pa yin te
/ 'Jam dpal¹⁴¹ (T.132b8) de ni byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po'i spyod yul
dang po'o / /

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 116a2~

15 'Jam dpal gzhan yang byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po bud med la rjesu
chags par gang yang rung ba mtshan mar bzungs ^(116a3) nas rtag tu chos 'chad pa
[ni] ma yin [no] i' bud med la rtag tu lta bar 'dod pa ma yin [no] / / khyim bdag
[] ¹⁴² song ste bud med dam : bu mo 'am : khyim b[da]g ¹⁴³ la rtag tu [chos] 'chad par
sems pa ma yin yang ^(116a4) dag par mgu bar byed pa ma yin : ma ning la chos mi
20 ston : de dag dang lhan cig 'dris par mi byed / yang dag par mgu bar byed pa ma
yin / slong ba'i phyir cig bu khyim du mi 'jug ste / de bzhin gshegs ^(116a5) pa rjesu
dran pa bsgom pa ni ma gtogs so : gal te bud med la chos ston na [] yang de tha
na chos la [chos kyi] 'dod chags pas kyang chos mi ston na / d[e] bud med la
'dod chags dang lta ba lta ci smos : de chos ^(116a6) ston pa na : [] so'i 'pbel [ba] ¹⁴⁴
25 yang mi ston na : [la :] bzhin gyis ¹⁴⁵ 'gyur ba [] chen po lta ci smos : [de dag]
<<dge>> tshul dang : dge tshul ma dang : dge slong dang : dge slong ma dang : []
gzhon nu ma [] [la] mi brten : de dag dang gtam ^(116a7) yang mi byed la : nang du
yang dag [par] 'jog la 'jug par dga' zhing nang du yang dag [par] 'jog la rtag tu
bsnyen pa yin te : 'Jam dpal de ni byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po'i
30 spyod yul ^(116a8) dang po'o :

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 50a1~

(kha 50a1) ། / de dag dang lhan cig 'groggs par myi byed / / dga' bar myi 'gyur / / slong
[ba']i phyir gcig pu khyim du myi 'jug ste / / de bzhin g[she]gs pa [la] (r)je[su
35 dran pa] (kha 50a2) sgom ba [] ma gtogs so / / de ste <<yang>> bud myed la chos stond
na yang / / de chung ngu na chos las 'dod chags pas gyang chos myi stond na' / / de
bud myed la 'dod chags pa (kha 50a3) {{.}} lta ci smos / / de chos ston pa na / chung

- ngu* so'i *thags gyang* myi ston na' / / bzhin _□ 'dzum ba chen po lta ji smos / / *dge'* tshul_□ pa_□ dang yang ma ying_□ / / *dge'* tshu[l](d) _(kha 50a4) ma dang yang ma ying_□ / / *dge'* slong _□ pha_□ dang / *dge'* slong ma _□ yang ma ying_□ / / *gzho* nu¹⁴⁶ _□ ¹⁴⁷ *la yang* bdag gir myi byed / / de dag _□ dang gtam yang myi byed _□ / / _□ yang da[g] _(kha 50a5)
- 5 *thub pa* la 'jug par dga' zhing / _□ yang dag *thub par* _□ 'jug pa la _□ bsnyen pa yin te / / [r de ni →] 'Jam dpal [←] _□ byang *cub* sems dpa' sems [d](pa') _(kha 50a6) chen po rnam_□ gyi spyod yul dang po'o / /

Chin. Dr. 107c2~11

- 10 又語溥首：“菩薩、大士不嫻¹⁴⁸家居、宗室、親屬，不慙慙思見內人、女弱，獨說經法，亦不頻數詣群從、幼童、男、女及餘異人，而說軟語；所不當講不爲定意；疾癩¹⁴⁹說經，不與住立¹⁵⁰，亦不同願¹⁵¹；亦不與一比丘¹⁵²獨入房室，除念如來精進爲行。縱爲女人有說經緣，不於是中污染法味，不令受取¹⁵³，而廣誼¹⁵⁴理；不與沙彌、比丘尼、童子、童女共在一處；¹⁵⁵常好燕¹⁵⁶坐，綢繆好習，辟屏閑居。
- 15 是爲禮節。”¹⁵⁷

Chin. Kj. 37b2~11

- 文殊師利！又菩薩、摩訶薩不應於女人身，取能生欲想相，而爲說法，亦不樂見；若入他家，不與小女、處女、寡女等共語；亦復不近五種不男之人，以爲親厚；不獨入他家；若有因緣，須獨入時，但一心念佛；若爲女人說法，不露齒笑，不現胸臆，乃至爲法猶不親厚，況復餘事；不樂畜年少弟子、沙彌、小兒，¹⁵⁸亦不樂與同師；常好坐禪，在於閑處，修攝其心。文殊師利！是名初親近處。¹⁵⁹

25

XIII § 7 (KN.277.11~278.5)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 75b7~

- punar aparaṃ Maṃjuśrī¹ bodhisatvo mahāsatvo² sarvadharmāṃ _(D2.75b8) śūnyāṃ³ vyavalokayati⁴ yathāvatpratiṣṭhitān⁵ aviparītaśtāyino⁶ yathābhūtaśthitān⁷ acalān
 30 akampyān avivartyān⁸ aparivartyān⁹ sadā¹⁰ yathābhūtaśthitān ākāśasvabhāvan¹¹
 niruktiyavahāravivarjitān ajātān abhūtān¹² asaṃbhūtān¹³ asaṃtān¹⁴ asaṃskṛtān¹⁵
 asaṃtānān asantābhilāpena (')pravyāhṛtān¹⁶ asaṃgasthānasthitān¹⁷
 saṃjñāviparyāsaprā_(D2.75b9) dūrbhūtān¹⁸ / evaṃ hi Maṃjuśrī^{19,20} bodhisatvo
 mahāsatvo (')bhikṣaṇaṃ²¹ sarvadharmān vyavalokayann²² anena vihāreṇa viharan²³
 35 bodhisatvo mahāsatvo gocarasthito²⁴ bhavaty²⁵ ayaṃ Maṃjuśrī²⁶ bodhisatvasya
 mahāsatvasya²⁷ _(D2.76a1) dvitīyo gocarāḥ // ²⁸

O (Khādaliq MS. = “Kashgar” MS.) 266a3~

- punar aparaṃ^(266a4) Maṃjuśrī • bodhi○satvo mahāsatvaḥ sarvadharmāñ
 cchunyām vyavalokayati yāthā^(266a5) vapraṭiṣṭhitā²⁹ a○viparītaśthāyino
 5 yathābhūtaśthitā³⁰ acalān akampikān a^(266a6) vivartān aparivartān sadā
 yathābhūtaśthitā* ākāśasvabhāvān sarvadharmān
 niru^(266a7) tivvavahāra<vi>varjitān³¹ []³² abhūtān asaṃbhūtān []³³ asaṃskṛtān
 asaṃkhyātā{ • }n³⁴ na sato nā^(266b1) sataḥ a<sa>to (')pilābhapratyāhṛtān*³⁵ asaktān*
 asaṃgasthānasthitān* abhāvān* asvabhā^(266b2)vān*³⁶ saṃjñāviparyāsaprādurbhūtā etc
 10 sarvadharmā • evaṃ hi Maṃjuśrī bodhisatvo ma^(266b3) hāsatva •³⁷ sarvadharmān
 abhikṣṇaṃ vyavalokayamāna etena vihāreṇa (')bhikṣmaṃ³⁸ viharamāṇo^(266b4)
 bodhisatvo mahā○satvo gocare sthito bhavati • {ayaṃ Maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvo
 mahāsatvo go^(266b5) care sthi<to> bhavati • } ayaṃ Maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvasya
 mahāsatvasya trtiyo³⁹ gocara •

15

F (Farhād-Bēg) 16b7~

- ^(16b7) punar apara(m) Manyuśrī bo(dhi)satvo ma(hā)satvaḥ sarvvadharmā(m)
 śūnyā(m) vyavalokayati yāthāvapraṭiṣṭhitā⁴⁰ na (vipar)itasthāyino :
 yathā^(16b8) bhūtaśthitā na calā na kampakā : na nivarttā na parivarttā sadā
 20 yathābhūtaśthitā ākāśasvabhāvā : sarvvadharmā : nirukti^(17a1) vyavahāravivarjitāṃ :
 na jātāṃ na bhūtāṃ : <na> saṃbhūtāṃ • []⁴¹ na saṃskṛtāṃ : na saṃkhyātāṃ⁴² : na
 saṃtā : nāsa<m>tāṃ : asato (')bhilāpāpravyā^(17a2)hṛtā asaktā : asaṃgasthānasthitāṃ
 : abhāvāṃ : asvabhāvāṃ⁴³ : saṃjñāviparyāsaprādurbhūtāṃ etc sarvvadharmā • evaṃ
 hi Manyu^(17a3)śrī bodhisatvo mahāsatva(h sarvvadha)r(m)ā(n a)bhikṣṇa<m>
 25 vyavalokayamāno etena vihāreṇābhikṣṇa<m> viharamāṇo bodhisatvo ma[hā]satva
 gocare^(17a4) sthito bhavati ayaṃ Manyu○(śrī b)o(dhisa)tvasya mahāsatvasya
 dvitīyo gocarāḥ

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-9 (Verso) (cf. Jiang 1997: 72~73) A-9b2~

- 30 ^(A-9b2) /// [ya]ti yathāvapraṭiṣṭhitā aviparī(ta)śthāyino yathābhūtaśthi .. /// ^(A-9b3)
 /// + ajātā abhūtā asaṃ(bh)ūtāṃ⁴⁴ [] (a)saṃkhyātā⁴⁵ [] asaṃtābhilā[pāpra] .. /// ^(A-9b4)
 /// .. abhaṣṇaṃ⁴⁶ vyapalokayamā(na)⁴⁷ [e]tena vihāreṇa a[bh]ikṣṇaṃ vi .. ///

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 132b8~⁴⁸

- 35 'Jam dpal⁴⁹ gzhan yang /⁵⁰ byang chub⁵¹ sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po⁵² chos
 thams cad la stong par lta⁵³ ste / ^(T.133a1) ji ltar gnas pa bzhin dang /⁵⁴ ma log par⁵⁵

gnas pa dang /⁵⁶ yang dag pa⁵⁷ ji lta ba bzhin du gnas⁵⁸ pa dang / mi bskyod pa^{59,60}
 mi g-yo ba⁶¹ mi ldog pa /⁶² mi 'gyur ba⁶³ rtag tu yang dag pa ji lta ba (T.133a2)
 bzhin⁶⁴ gnas pa dang /⁶⁵ 66 nam mkha'i ngo bo nyid lta bu /⁶⁷ nges⁶⁸ pa'i tshig
 dang⁶⁹ tha snyad rnam par⁷⁰ spangs pa /⁷¹ ma skyes pa⁷² ma byung ba⁷³ yang dag
 5 par ma⁷⁴ byung ba /⁷⁵ med pa⁷⁶ 'dus ma byas pa /⁷⁷ rgyun med pa /⁷⁸ med⁷⁹ pa la
 (T.133a3) tshig gi⁸⁰ brjod pa⁸¹ mi chags pa'i gnas la 'dug⁸² pa⁸³ /⁸⁴ 'du shes phyin ci
 log las byung bar /⁸⁵ de ltar⁸⁶ 'Jam dpal /⁸⁷ byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen
 po rtag tu chos thams cad la (T.133a4) lta zhing /⁸⁸ gnas pa 'dis gnas na / byang
 chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po spyod yul⁸⁹ la gnas pa yin te / 'Jam dpal⁹⁰ de
 10 ni /⁹¹ byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' (T.133a5) chen po'i spyod yul gnyis pa'o / /⁹²

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 116a8~

'Jam dpal gzhan yang byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen pos chos thamd⁹³ la
 stong par bhta ste / ci ltar gnas pa bzhin dang : ma logs par gnas pa dang : yang
 15 dag pa ci lta (116b1) ba bzhin du gnas pa dang : mi skyod pa [dang :] mi g-yo ba
 [dang :] mi ldog pa mi 'gyur ba ['] rtag tu yang dag pa ci lta ba bzhin [du] gnas pa
 dang : nam mkha'i ngo bo [] lta bu nges pa'i tshig dang [:] tha snyad rnam par
 spangs (116b2) pa ma skyes pa ['] ma byung ba ['] yang dag par ma byung ba [] med
 pa ['] 'dus ma byas la [] rgyun med pa </ med pa>⁹⁴ la tshig gi brjod pa ['] mi chags
 20 pa'i gnas la 'dug pa : 'du shes phyin ci log [pa] las byung ba : de ltar 'Jam dpal
 (116b3) byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po rtag tu chos thamd⁹⁵ la lta zhing
 gnas pa 'di⁹⁶ gnas na : byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po ['] spyod yul la
 gnas pa yin te : 'Jam dpal de ni [] (116b4) byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen
 po'i spyod yul gnyis pa'o / /

25

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 50a6~

['] gzhan gyang →] 'Jam dpal ['] byang cub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po chos
 thams cad [] stong par lta ste / (kha 50a7) ji ltar gnas pa bzhin dang / ma nor par
 gnas pa dang / yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du gnas pa dang / myi bskyod pa myi
 30 g-yo ba / myi ldog pa myi 'gyur ba / (kha 50a8) rtag tu yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin
 gnas pa [] / nam ka'i ngo bo nyid pa [] nges pa 'i tshig dang ['] spyod pa rnam par
 spangs pa / [m]a skyes pa ma by[u]ng ba ['] ⁹⁷ (kha 50b1) my(e)d pa ['] 'dus ma
 byas pa / ⁹⁸ myed pa la tshig gi riod pa / myi chags pa'i gnas la 'dug pa / 'du
 shes phyin ci log las byung bar [] de bzhin du 'Jam dpal (b)y(ang) (kha 50b2) cub sems
 35 dpa' sems dpa' chen po ['] rtag tu chos thams cad la lta zhing [] de <<ltta>> bur
spyad pa spyod na⁹⁹ / byang cub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po ['] rnam ['] spyod yu[l]
 (kha 50b3) la gnas pa yin te / ['] ['] de ni →] 'Jam dpal ['] byang cub sems dpa' sems

dpa' chen po rnam, gyi spyod yul gnyis so / /

Chin. Dr. 107c11~18

又語溥首：“菩薩大士觀一切法皆爲空無，如所住立，不¹⁰⁰墮顛倒，所立正諦，常
5 住如法。專秉身心，不動不搖，不退不轉，獨捨，滅盡¹⁰¹，不生，不有，無有，自然，
無爲，無數¹⁰²，無所可有，逮無所有，除諸言辭，不住無爲，無想，不想，得伏諸想。
假使菩薩乙密¹⁰³觀察斯一切法，欸欸修此所當行者，常住威儀、禮節二事。”¹⁰⁴

Chin. Kj. 37b12~17

10 復次，菩薩、摩訶薩觀一切法空，如實相，不顛倒，不動，不退，不轉，如虛空，
無所有性，一切語言道斷，不生，不出，不起，無名，無相，實無所有，無量，無邊，
無礙，無障，但以因緣有，從顛倒生，故說常樂。觀如是法相，是名菩薩、摩訶薩第
二親近處。¹⁰⁵

15

XIII § 8 (KN.278.6~279.8; vss. 1~6)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 76a1~

atha khalu bhagavān etad¹ evārthaṃ bhūyasyā mātrayā saṃdarśayamānas tasyāṃ
20 velāyā² imā gāthā abhāṣata :³ //
yo bodhisatva⁴ iccheyā⁵ paścātkālē⁶ subhairave⁷ /⁸
idam^(D2.76a2) sūtram⁹ prakāṣetu¹⁰ anolino viśāradaḥ // (= 1)
ācāragocaram rakṣed¹¹ asaṃsṛṣṭa¹² śucir bhavet* /¹³
varjeyā¹⁴ saṃstavam nityam rājaputresu¹⁵ rājabhiḥ // (= 2)
25 ye cāpi rājapuruṣāḥ¹⁶ kuryāt¹⁷ tehi¹⁸ na saṃstavam /¹⁹
cāṇḍālamauṣṭikais²⁰ cā^(D2.76a3) pi²¹ tīrthikais cāpi²² sarvaśaḥ // (= 3)
adhimānī²³ na seveta vinaye cāgame sthitān*²⁴ /²⁵
arhantasammatān²⁶ bhikṣūn duḥśīlāṃś²⁷ ca vivarjayet*²⁸ // (= 4)
bhikṣuṇī²⁹ varjayaṃ nityam³⁰ hāsyasaṃlāpagocarān*³¹ /³²
30 upāsakāṃś³³ ca varjeyā³⁴ prā^(D2.76a4) kaṭān anavasthitān*³⁵ // (= 5)
³⁶ yā³⁷ nirvṛtiṃ gaveṣanti³⁸ drṣṭe dharme upāsikāḥ³⁹ /⁴⁰
varjaye⁴¹ saṃstavam tābhi⁴² ācāro ayam ucyate //⁴³ (= 6)

O (Khādaliq MS. = “Kashgar” MS.) 266b5~

35 atha kha^(266b6) lu bhagavān idam evārthaṃ bhūyaso mātrayā saṃdarśayitukāmas

tasyāṃ velāyāṃ imā_(266b7) gāthā abhāṣata //

yo bodhisatva iccheta paścākālesmi⁴⁴ bhairave .

ida⁴⁵ sūtram prakāṣeta a_(267a1) nolino viśārada .⁴⁶ (= 1)

ācāragocaraṃ rakṣe asaṃkliṣṭau⁴⁷ bhavec chuci .

5 varjayet saṃstavaṃ nitya<m>_(267a2) rājaputrebhi rājabhiḥ (= 2)

rājñāḥ puruṣa ye bhonti na tebhīḥ kurya <saṃ>stavan^{*48}

caṇḍālair moṣṭikāi_(267a3)ś cāpi tīrthikebh{y}iś ca sarvaśaḥ (= 3)

adhimāne na seveta āgame vinaye sthitvā⁴⁹ .

arhanta{h}sa<m>_(267a4) matān⁵⁰ bhikṣūn du○śilāṃś⁵¹ ca vivarjayet* 4

10 bhikṣuṇyo varjaye nityaṃ hāsyasaṃlāpa_(267a5)gocara⁵²

upāsakāṃś ca varjeta prrākāṭā yā (')navasthitāḥ 5

yā nirvṛtiṃ gameṣanti⁵³ dṛṣṭadha_(267a6)rme upāsakā .⁵⁴

varjayet saṃstavaṃ tābhīr ācāra-m-ayam ucyate 6

15 SIP (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 324 = BB. 33, p. 215, fol. No. 18⁵⁵)

_(324a1) m ucyate 6

F (Farhād-Bēg) 17a4~

atha khalu bhagavāṃn idam evārthaṃ bhūyaso mā_(17a5) trayā

20 [sa]ndarśa[yi]tukā○(mas ta)syāṃ velāyāṃ imā gāthā (')ddhyabhāṣat* //

yo bodhisatva iccheta paścākālesmi bhairave

i_(17a6)maṃ (sūtram) prakāṣe(tu)[m] [a](no)[lī](n)[o] (v)[i](śārada)ḥ (= 1)

ācāragocara(m) rakṣe asaṃkliṣṭo bhava śuci .

varjaye saṃstavaṃ nityaṃ rājaputrebhi rājabhiḥ (= 2)

25 _(17a7) rājñāḥ pu(r)u(ṣa ye) bhonti na tebhīḥ kurya saṃstavam*

caṇḍāler moṣṭikāiś cāpi tīrthikebhiś ca sarvvaśaḥ 3

adhimānī na seveta āgame vi_(17a8)naye sthitāmm*

arhantasamma[m]ttāṃ bhikṣu duśilā(m)ś ca vivarjayet* 4

bhikṣuṇyo varjaye nityaṃ hāsyasaṃlāpagocara

30 upāsikā_(17b1)ś ca varjeta prākāṭā yā (')vanasthitāṃ⁵⁶ 5

yā nirvṛtti(m) gavaiṣanti dṛṣṭadharme{ṣu} upāsikāḥ

varjaye saṃstavaṃ tābhīr ācāra-m-ayam ucyate 6

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-9 (Verso) (cf. Jiang 1997: 72~73) A-9b5~

35 _(A-9b5) /// [a]tha khalu bhagavāṃ etad evaṃ (arthaṃ) ○ (bhūya)so mā[tra](yā)
saṃ[dar](śa)[yi] ///

_(A-9b6) /// + kāṣetu anolīno viśāradaḥ (= 1)

ācārag[o]caram rakṣ[e] + + + /// (= 2)

(A-9b7) /// + + + .. ṇḍālamauṣṭikāis cāpi tī<rthi>kebhiś ca sarvvaśaḥ // (= 3)

+ + + + + ///

(A-9b8) /// + + + + [h]ā(sya)sa[m]lāpagocara :⁵⁷

5 upāsikāms ca varjeyām⁵⁸ [pr]. + + + + /// (= 5)

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 133a5~⁵⁹

de nas bcom ldan 'das⁶⁰ don 'di nyid⁶¹ rgyas par ston cing⁶² de'i tshe tshigs su bcad pa 'di dag bka' stsal to / /

- 10 phyi dus shin tu⁶³ 'jigs pa la / / zhum pa (T.133a6) med cing mi 'jigs par / /
mdo sde⁶⁴ 'di ni bstan par⁶⁵ yang / / byang chub sems dpa' gang 'dod pa⁶⁶ / / (= 1)
cho ga spyod yul bsrung bya⁶⁷ zhing / / 'du 'dzi⁶⁸ med la gtsang⁶⁹ bar bya / /
rgyal po (T.133a7) dang ni rgyal bu dang / / 'dris byed rtag tu spang⁷⁰ bar bya / / (= 2)
- 15 rgyal po'i⁷¹ zhabs 'bring gang yin dang / / gdol pa dang ni zol pa dang / /
mu stegs can ni de dag dang / / rnam pa kun tu⁷² (T.133a8) 'dris mi byed⁷³ / / (= 3)
dge slong 'dul⁷⁴ dang lung gnas pa / / dgra bcom snyam du⁷⁵ sems⁷⁶ byed⁷⁷ cing / /
nga rgyal can rnam bsten⁷⁸ mi bya / /⁷⁹ tshul khrims 'chal rnam (T.133b1) par
spang / / (= 4)
- 20 dgod⁸⁰ cing smra ba'i spyod yul can / / dge slong ma rnam rtag tu spang / /
mi⁸¹ brtan⁸² par⁸³ ni⁸⁴ mngon pa yi⁸⁵ / / dge bsnyen rnam kyang spang bar bya / /
⁸⁶ (= 5)
dge bsnyen⁸⁷ ma gang tshe 'di (T.133b2) la / / mya ngan 'das pa tshol byed pa⁸⁸ / /
de dag dang ni 'dris byed spang⁸⁹ / / 'di ni cho ga yin zhes bya / / (= 6)

25

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 116b4~

de nas bcom ldan 'das [kyis] don 'di [] rgyas par ston cing [i] de'i tshe {tshe'i}⁹⁰
tshigsu bcad pa 'di dag bka' stsal to / /

- phyis (116b5) dus shin tu 'jigs pa la : zhum pa med cing 'jigs pa med par : / /
- 30 mdo sde 'di ni bstan par yang : byang chub sems dpa' gang 'dod pa : (= 1)
cho ga spyod yul srung bya zhing : 'du 'dzin⁹¹ med la gtsang bar (116b6) bya :
rgyal po dang ni rgyal bu dang : 'dris byed rtag tu spangs bar bya : (= 2)
rgyal po'i zhabs rings gang yin [pa] dang : gdol pa dang ni zos⁹² pa dang :
mu stegs can dang :⁹³ de dag dang: rnam par kun tu 'dris (116b7) mi bya : (= 3)
- 35 dge slong 'dul dang {i} lung gnas dang :
dgra bcom [pa] dang : [i] snyam [] byed cing⁹⁴ :
nga rgyal can rnam brtan⁹⁵ mi bya / /
tshul khrims 'chal rnam rnam par spangs / / (= 4)

- rgod* cing smra ba'i spyod yul_(116b8) can :
 dge slong *mi*⁹⁶ rnam <*rnam*> *par*⁹⁷ *spangs* :
 mi *bren pa* ni mngon *par yis* / / dge bsnyen rnam kyang spang bar bya : (= 5)
 dge bsnyen { } ma gang tshe 'di la : mya ngan 'das pa tshol byed pa / /
 5 de dag *la* ni 'dris byed_(117a1) [*spangs* :] 'di ni cho ga yin zhes bya : (= 6)

Tib. Kho. kha 50b3~ (cf. ItS. 23f.)

- de nas bcom ldan 'das [gyis] don_(kha 50b4) 'di [] [bsla[s] ste / /] *bstand pa'i phyir* de'i tshe
 [] tshigs su ○ bcad *pa* 'di *gsungs so* / /
 10 [byang *cub* sems dpa' ○ gang 'dod *pa*' →_{1*}] / /
 phyi dus shin tu [*ma*]_(kha 50b5) *rungs* la / / [→_{2*}]
 mdo sde 'di ni [*rab*] bstan par [] / / [←_{1*}] ○ /
 [←_{2*} *myi zhan 'jigs pa' myed par te* ' →_{1*}] / / (= 1)
 cho ga spyod yul [rnam] *bsrungs nas* / /
 15 'du 'dzi myed_(kha 50b6) *cing gtsang mar 'gyur* / /
 [←_{1*} *'grogs pa rtag tu*⁹⁸ *spang ba ni* ' / →_{1*}]
rgyal po'i [bu] dang [] *rgyal po* dang / [←_{1*}] (= 2)
rgyal po'i myi [ni] gang [] dang [yang] / / [←_{1*} *de dag dang ni 'grogs myi bya* / →_{1*}]
_(kha 50b7) gdol pa dang ni *kbu chur pa* ' / /
 20 *mur 'dug rnam pa thams cad* dang / / [←_{1*}] (= 3)
 [←_{1*} nga rgyal can *dang myi bsten te* →_{1*}] / / *gzhung gnas rnam par gdul ba ni*⁹⁹ / /
dgra 'bcom_(kha 50b8) [*ba[s] shes*]¹⁰⁰ *dge* 'slong [pa] ' / / [←_{1*}]
 tshul khriims *log pa* rnam par *spangs* / / (= 4)
 [←_{1*} *riag tu spang [ba] dge* 'slong *ma* ' →_{1*}] / /
 25 dgod cing *gtam gyi* spyod yul dang / / [←_{1*}]
(kha 51a1) [←{1*} *dge* 'bsnyen <<rnam>> *gyang spang ba ni* ' / →_{1*}]
 myi brtan *bar* ni mngon *ba'o* / / [←_{1*}] (= 5)
 [←_{1*} mya ngan *'da ba gang tshol ba* ' / →_{1*}] tshe 'di *las te dge* 'bsnyen ma[?] / / [←_{1*}]
 de *lta bu* dang *'grog(s pa)*_(kha 51a2) spang / / 'di ni cho ga yin zhes *bya* ' / / (= 6)

30

Chin. Dr. 107c18~108a1

- 世尊重¹⁰¹解現此誼，而歎頌曰：
 “若菩薩好樂 說此經典者 於後當來世 勇猛無怯劣 (= 1)
 順威儀禮節 善明¹⁰²清白行 國王及太子 (= 2)
 35 大臣寮屬吏 外道若異學 屠獵惡害品 抑制交啓習 (= 3)
 不與通往返 比丘放羅漢 除立於法律 不與自大俱 復違犯禁者 (= 4)
 比丘、比丘尼 調謔譚話談 捨離清信女 不與¹⁰³無益言 (= 5)

現在欲獲法 常當¹⁰⁴止息非 _(108a)好住滅度地 是謂爲威儀 (= 6)¹⁰⁵

Chin. Kj. 37b17~26

爾時，世尊欲重宣此義，而說偈言：

- 5 “若有菩薩 於後惡世 無怖畏心 欲說是經 應入行處 及親近處 (= 1, 2)
常離國王 及國王子 大臣官長 兇險戲者 及旃陀羅 外道梵志 (= 2, 3)
亦不親近 增上慢人 貪著小乘 三藏學者 破戒比丘 名字羅漢 (= 4)
及比丘尼 好戲笑者 深著五欲 求現滅度 諸優婆夷¹⁰⁶ 皆勿親近 (= 5)¹⁰⁷

10

XIII § 9 (KN.279.9~281.2; vss. 7~15)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 76a5~ (D3. 115a1¹)

- yaś cānam² upasaṃkramya dharmam pṛcche (')grabodhaye³ /⁴
15 tasya⁵ bhāṣet⁶ sadā⁷ vīro⁸ anolino anisri_(D2.76a5) taḥ⁹ //¹⁰ (= 7)
¹¹stri paṇḍakāś ca ye satvāḥ saṃstavam¹² tair vivarjayet /¹³
kuleṣu cāpi vadhukāḥ¹⁴ kumāryāś¹⁵ ca vivarjayet* // (= 8)
na tān¹⁶ saṃmodaye¹⁷ jātu kauśalyam h(') āsa¹⁸ pṛcchitum* /¹⁹
saṃstavam ca vivarjeyā²⁰ saukarōrabhrikehi ca²¹ // (= 9)
20 _(D2.76a6) ye cāpi²² vividhām²³ prāṇīm²⁴ himseyur²⁵ bhogakāraṇāt* /²⁶
māmsam²⁷ sūnāya vikrenti²⁸ saṃstavam²⁹ tair vivarjayet* / (= 10)
stripośakāś ca ye satvā varjayet³⁰ tehi³¹ saṃstavam /³²
naṭai³³ jhallakamalleṣu³⁴ ye cānye tāḍṣā bhavet³⁵ // (= 11)
vāramu_(D2.76a7) khyā³⁶ na³⁷ seveta³⁸ ye cānye³⁹ 40⁴⁰ bhogavṛttayaḥ /
25 pratisaṃmodanām⁴¹ tehi⁴² sarvaśaḥ parivarjayet* // (= 12)
yadā⁴³ ca dharmam deṣeyā⁴⁴ mātṛgrāmasya paṇḍitaḥ⁴⁵ /⁴⁶
na cākaḥ praviśet tatra nāpi⁴⁷ hāsyā sthito bhavet* // (= 13)
yadā pi⁴⁸ praviśed grā_(D2.76a8) mam⁴⁹ bhojanārthi⁵⁰ punaḥ punaḥ⁵¹ /⁵²
dvitīyam bhikṣu margeta⁵³ buddham vā samanumaret* // (= 14)
30 ācāragocarō hy eṣa⁵⁴ prathamō me nidarśitaḥ /⁵⁵
viharanti yena saprajñā⁵⁶ dhārentā⁵⁷ sūtram idṛśam* // (= 15)

O (Khādaliq MS. = “Kashgar” MS.) 267a6~

- ye tu tasyōpasam_(267a7) krramya dharmam pṛcche (')grabodhaye ·
35 tasya bhāṣet sadā vīra · ⁵⁸ anaulina · ⁵⁹ anisritaḥ 7 //
stri paṇḍa_(267b1) kāś ca ye satvās saṃstavam⁶⁰ tebhi varjayet*
kulepu⁶¹ vadhukāś cāpi kumāryāś ca vivarjayet* 8

- (267b2) na tām saṃmodaye jātu ⁶²hāsyakauśalya varjayet*
 saṃstavam ⁶³tebhi varṇeta ⁶⁴saunikāurabhrrike_(267b3)na ca 9
 vividhā prāṇakā ye ca haṃsaṃti⁶⁵ bhogakāraṇam*⁶⁶
 māṃsa sūnām prasārebhi^{67,68} saṃsta_(267b4)vam ⁶⁹tebhi varja○yet* 10
- 5 strīpoṣakā ca ye satvā varjayet te<bhi> saṃstavam*
 naṭṭe_(267b5)bhir jal<l>amallebhir⁷⁰ ye cānye tādrśā bhavet* 11
 vāramukhyām na seveta · ye cānye _(267b6)⁷¹bhogavṛttikā ·
 pratisaṃmodanaṃ teṣāṃ sarvaśaḥ parivarjayet* 12
 yadā ca deśayed dharmaṃ mā_(267b7)trgrāmasya ⁷²paṇḍita ·
- 10 na ekaḥ praviśet tatra nāpi hāsyā sthito bhavet* 13
 yadā pi {pi} praviśed grā_(268a1)ma bhojanārthī punaḥ punaḥ
 dvitīyaṃ bhikṣu margeta buddhaṃ vā samanumaret* 14
 ācāragau_(268a2)caro hy eṣa prathamo me ⁷³prakāśita ·
⁷⁴viharaṃti sukhaṃ yena dhārenti sūtram idrśam* 15
-
- 15
- SIP** (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 324 = BB. 33, p. 215, fol. No. 18) 324a1~⁷⁵
 ye ta⁷⁶tasyāupasaṃkramya⁷⁷ dharmaṃ pṛcche (')grrabodhaye ·
 tasya bhāṣet sadā vīraḥ anaulīnaḥ anīś[ś]ri[ta]h⁷⁸ 7
 strī paṇḍakāś ca _(324a2)ye satvās saṃstavam ⁷⁹tebhi varjayet*
 20 kuleṣu vadhukāś cāpi kumāryaś ca vivarjayet* (= 8)
 [na tā]ṃ saṃmodaye jātu ⁸⁰hāsyakośa_(324a3)lya varjayet*
 saṃstavam ⁸¹te○bhi varjeta saunikāurabhrrikena ca 9
 vividhā prāṇakā (y)e [ca] hiṃsaṃti bhogakāraṇam*⁸²
 māṃ_(324a4)sa sūnām prasāreti saṃ○stavam tebhi varjayet* 10
- 25 strīpaṇḍakāś ca ye satvā varjayet tibhi⁸³ saṃstavam*
 naṭṭebhi_(324a5)r jallamallebhir ye cānye tādrśā bhavet* 11
 vāramukhyām na seveta ye cānye bhoga(vṛ)ttikāḥ
 prratisaṃmodanaṃ teṣāṃ _(324a6)sarvaśaḥ [pa]rivarjaye(t)* 12
 yadā ca deśayed dharmaṃ mātrgrāmasya paṇḍitaḥ
- 30 na (e)kaḥ p[r]aviśet tatra nāpi hāsyā _(324b1)sthitau bhavet* 13
 yadā pi praviśed grāmaṃ bhojanārthī punaḥ pu[na]ḥ
 dvitīyaṃ bhikṣu margeta buddhaṃ (v)[ā] samanumaret* (= 14)
 ācāragaucarau _(324b2)hy eṣa prathamau me prakāśitaḥ
 viharaṃti sukhaṃ yena dhāre(nt)i sūtram idrśam* 15
-
- 35

F (Farhād-Bēg) 17b2~

(17b2) ye tu tasyāupasaṃkrāmya dharma pṛcche (')grabodhiya⁸⁴:
 tasya bhāṣet sadā{m} vīra anolī(na) [a]nīśṛta 7

- strī paṇḍakāś ca ye satvāḥ saṁstavam⁸⁵ te vi_(17b3) varjayet*
 kuleṣu (vadhu)[k]āś cāpi kumāryaś ca vivarjayait* 8
 na tāṁ saṁmodaye jātu⁸⁶ hāsyako[śa]lya [va]rjayet*
 saṁstavam ca vivarjeta so_(17b4) nikôrebhrakaibhi⁸⁷ ca : 9
 5 vividhā ○ p(r)āṇa[k]ā ye ca hiṁsanti bhogakāraṇam⁸⁸
 mā<m>sa sūnām prasāreti saṁstavam tebhi varjayet* 10
 strīpausakā_(17b5)ś ca ye satvā varja[y](et te)bhi ○ (saṁsta)vam[m*]
 [na]ṭebhir jalla<malle>bhir ye cānye tādṛśā bhavet* 11
 vāramukhyān na seveta ye cānnye [bho]gamṛtti_(17b6)kā{m}h⁸⁹
 10 prati[sam]modanam (t)e[s]ā(m) sa(r)[vva](śa)[h] parivarjayet* 12
 yadā ca deśaye dharma mātṛgrāmasya paṇḍitaḥ
 na eko praviśit⁹⁰ tatra nāpi_(17b7) hāsyā sthī(to) bhavet* 13
 yadā pi praviśed ghrāmaṁ⁹¹ bhojanārth[ī] punaḥ punaḥ
 dvitīyaṁ bhikṣu [marg]e[ta bu]ddham vā samanumaret* 14
 15 ācāra_(17b8)gocaro hy eṣa prathamō me prakāśitaḥ
 viharanti sukhaṁ yena dhārenti sūtram īdṛśam* 15

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-9b, A-10-a.a (cf. Jiang 1997: 72~75) A-9b9~

- (A-9b9) /// + + + + + [k](r)am[ya] dharma⁹² pṛcche (')grabodhay(e)
 20 tasya [bh]āṣi .. + + + + + /// (= 7)
 (A-9b10) /// + + + + + + + + + + + [m] kauśa{m}lyā h(') ā + + + + + ///
 (A-9b11) (= 9)
 /// + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + s(tr)ī(p)[o] + + + + + /// (= 11)
 (A-10-a.a1) /// .. s[e]veyām⁹³ [ye] ca anye tathā .. /// (= 12)
 25 (A-10-a.a2) /// .. bhavet[t]* 13
 yadā pi prave[ś]e /// (= 14)
 (A-10-a.a3) /// [dh]ā(renti sū)[tra]m īdṛśam* 15 ///

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 133b2~⁹⁴

- 30 gang zhig de yi⁹⁵ thad 'ongs nas // byang chub mchog phyir chos 'dri na⁹⁶ //⁹⁷
 gnas pa med_(T.133b3) cing mi zhan par // dpa' bo rtag⁹⁸ tu de la shod⁹⁹ // (= 7)
 bud med ma ning¹⁰⁰ sems can gang // de dang¹⁰¹ 'dris byed rnam par¹⁰² spang //
¹⁰³khyim rnam su¹⁰⁴ ni mna' ma dang // gzhon nu ma rnam rnam par spang¹⁰⁵ //¹⁰⁶ (= 8)
 35 (b4) de la nam du'ang¹⁰⁷ dga' mi byed // ¹⁰⁸mkhas dang dgod pa¹⁰⁹ 'dri ba dang //
 phag 'tshong¹¹⁰ ba¹¹¹ dang shan¹¹² pa dang // 'dris par byed pa rnam¹¹³ par spang¹¹⁴ //
 (= 9)
 gang dag srog chags rnam mang dag / longs spyod phyir_(b5) ni¹¹⁵ gsod¹¹⁶ pa dang //

- bza' phyir sha rnam 'tshong¹¹⁷ byed pa // de dag 'dris¹¹⁸ byed rnam¹¹⁹ par spang¹²⁰ // (= 10)
- gang dag bud med gso byed dang¹²¹ // gar mkhan gyad¹²² dang sil¹²³ khrol ba¹²⁴ //
- gang gzhan de dang¹²⁵ (b6) 'dra ba yang // de dag rnam dang 'dris¹²⁶ byed spang // (= 11)
- res ma'i gtso mo¹²⁷ bsten¹²⁸ mi bya // ji snyed longs spyod 'tsho¹²⁹ ba gzhan //
- shin tu¹³⁰ dga' ba de dag kyang¹³¹ // rnam¹³² pa kun tu¹³³ yongs su spang // (= 12)
- (b7) mkhas pa bud med rnam la yang // gang gi¹³⁴ dus na chos 'chad pa¹³⁵ //
- der¹³⁶ ni gcig pur¹³⁷ mi 'gro ste // ¹³⁸dgod cing 'dug par mi bya'o // (= 13)
- 10 gang tshe zas phyir yang dang yang // grong du 'jug¹³⁹ par (b8) byed pa na // ¹⁴⁰
- dge slong gnyis pa btsal bar bya // yang na¹⁴¹ sangs rgyas dran bar¹⁴² bya // (= 14)
- gang gis shes rab ldan pa dag¹⁴³ / ¹⁴⁴mdo sde 'di 'dra 'dzin gnas pa'i //
- cho ga¹⁴⁵ dang ni spyod yul dag / ¹⁴⁶thog (T.134a1) mar ngas bshad 'di yin no // (= 15)

15 Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 117a1~

- gang zhig de'i thad 'ongs nas : byang chub mchog phyir chos 'di¹⁴⁸ ni //
- gnas pa med cing mi zhen¹⁴⁹ bar // dpa' bo rtag tu de la shod // (= 7)
- bud med ma¹⁵⁰ nings [se]m <ca>n gang // (117a2) de dang 'dris byed rnam par spangs :
- khyim rnam su ni mna' ma dang : gzhan nu ma rnam rnam par spangs // (= 8)
- 20 de dag nam du'ang dga' mi byed // ¹⁵¹mkha' dang rgod dang 'dri ba dang :
- phag 'tshong ba dang {:} bshan (a3) ba dang <: > 'dris par byed pa rnam par spangs // (= 9)
- gang dag srog <<chag>><s> rnam{s} dag la : longs spyod phyir ni gsod pa dang //
- bza' phyir sha rnam 'tshong byed pa // de dag 'dris byed rnam par spangs¹⁵² : (= 10)
- 25 gang dag bud med gso (a4) byed pa : gar mkhan g[yad] dang sil khrol ba //
- gzhan dag de dang 'dra ba spangs¹⁵³ // de dag rnam dang 'dris byed spangs : // (= 11)
- res mi'i gtso mo bsnyen mi byed // ci snyed longs spyod 'tsho ba gzhan //
- shin tu dga (a5) ba de dag kyang : rnam [pa kun] tu yongsu spangs // (= 12)
- mkhas pa bud med rnam la yang // gang gi{s} dus na dus¹⁵⁴ 'chad ba //
- 30 der ni cig bu mi 'gro ste // rgod cing 'dug par mi bya'o // (= 13)
- gang tshe zas phyir yang dang (a6) yang : grong du 'dug¹⁵⁵ bar byed pa na :
- dge slong gnyis pa btsal bar bya : yang {{dang}} na {:} sangs rgyas dran bar bya // (= 14)
- gang gis shes rab ldan pa dag / mdo sde 'di 'dra 'dzin {:} gnas pas :
- 35 cho ga dang ni (a7) spyod yul dag : thog mar ngas bshad 'di yin no : (= 15)

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 51a2~b2 (cf. ItS. 40f.)

gang zhig de'i thad 'ongs nas // byang cub mchog phyir chos 'dri ba //

1. dpa' bo rtag tu de la shod // → gnas <<pa>> myed ^(a3) cing myi zhan pard // ← (= 7)
 bud myed ma ning sems can gang // de dang 'grog[s pa] rnam par spang //
rigs dag dang ni mna' ma dang // bud myed rnam gyang ^(a4) rnam par spang // (= 8)
 de la nam du dga' myi byed / ○ / ¹⁵⁶bde 'am zbes te der 'dri dang //
 5. 'grog[s pa yang ○ ni rnam par spang // → phag dang lug ^(a5) gi shend pa yang // ← (= 9)
srog chags rnam [pa] mang [po] ○ dag // longs spyod phyir ni gsod pa dang //
¹⁵⁷sha srir ○ byas shing tshong byed pa' // de dang ¹⁵⁸ 'grog[s pa rnam par spang // (= 10)
 10. bud myed gso' ba'i sems can ← gang // ← de dang 'grog[s pa spang bar bya' // → gyad dang → gar mkhan ← ¹⁵⁹dza la dang // ← 'gro ba ¹⁶⁰ gang ^(a7) gzhan de 'dra dang / ← (= 11)
¹⁶¹don du rol mo myi bstend to // ji snyed long spyod 'tsho ba gzhan //
shin du dga' <<ba>> de dag dang ¹⁶² // rnam pa thams cad yongsu spang < / > (= 12)
 15. ^(a8) ← gang gi dus na chos 'chad pa' // → mkhas pa bud myed rnam la ste // ←
 der ni gcig pu myi 'gro o // dgod cing 'dug par ma yin no // (= 13)
^(kha 51b1) gang [gi] tsh[e] [na] ← grong 'jug pa // ← zas phyir [te] yang dang yang //
dge' slong gnyisu ¹⁶³ btsal bar ram // yang na sangs rgyas dran bar bya' // (= 14)
cho ga spyo[d yu] ^(b2) ¹⁶⁴da ltar te // dang po nga 'is bstan pa'o // →
 20. shes rab ldan pa gang gnas pa' // mdo sde 'di 'dra 'dzin pa'o // ← (= 15)

Chin. Dr. 108a1~19

- 假使不肯往¹⁶⁵ 諮問於道法 爲斯¹⁶⁶持法說 不怯無所著 (= 7)
 衆生有癩病¹⁶⁷ 若親屬宗室 母人諸細色 悉當捨離去 (= 8)
 25. 不與是等俱 而積殖¹⁶⁸德本 當棄¹⁶⁹販賣業 諸慢不恭敬 (= 9)
 棄捐諸住立¹⁷⁰ 不爲己身¹⁷¹害 若干種蟲蚤¹⁷² 不習食噉肉 (= 10)
 獨捨諸非法 意瞋悲恨者 所行乃如是 亦不與談語 (= 11)
 不與強顏¹⁷³俱 及餘自用性 作行如是者 皆當屏除之 (= 12)
 明者設有緣 爲女人說經 而不獨遊行 不住於調戲 (= 13)
 30. 設入出聚落 數數行求食 將一比丘伴 常志念於佛 (= 14)
 佛故先示現 此威儀禮節 其奉持斯典 則當勤行之 (= 15)¹⁷⁴

Chin. Kj. 37b27~c9

- 若是人等 以好心來 到菩薩所 爲聞佛道
 35. 菩薩則以 無所畏心 不懷憐¹⁷⁵望 而爲說法 (= 7)
 寡女處女 ^(37c)及諸不男 皆勿親近 以爲親厚 (= 8)
 亦莫親近 屠兒魁膾 毆獵漁捕 (= 9)
 爲利殺害 販肉自活 街賣女色 如是之人 皆勿親近 (= 10, 11)

兇險相撲 種種嬉戲 諸姪女等 盡勿親近 (= 11, 12)
 莫獨屏處 爲女說法 若說法時 無得戲笑 (= 13)
 入里乞食 將一比丘 若無比丘 一心念佛 (= 14)
 是則名爲 行處近處 以此二處 能安樂說¹⁷⁶ (= 15)¹⁷⁷

5

XIII § 10 (KN.281.3~8; vss. 16~18)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 76a8~ (D3. 115a4~)

- 10 yadā¹ na (')carate dhar²me hīna-utkr³ṣtamadhyame³ /
 saṃskṛtāsaṃskṛte cāpi bhūtābhūteṣu⁴ sarvaśaḥ // (= 16)
 strī⁵ ti n(') ācarate⁶ dhīro⁷ puruṣēti na kalpayī⁸ /
 sarvadharmān⁹ ajātatvād¹⁰ gaveśanto na paśyati // ¹¹(= 17)
 ācāro hi ayaṃ ukto bodhisatvāna īdrśaḥ¹² /
 15 gocarō¹³ yādṛ¹⁴śas teṣāṃ¹⁴ tac chṛṇoṭha prakāśaḥ¹⁵ // (= 18)

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 268a2~

- yadā^(268a3) na (')carate dhar²me hīna-utkrṣtamadhyame ·
 saṃskṛtāsaṃskṛte cāpi bhūtābhūte ca sarvaśaḥ^(268a4) 16
 20 strī ti n(') ācarate¹⁶ dhīra · puruṣo ti na kalpayet*
 sarvadharmā ajātatvād gaveśa^(268a5)ntau na paśyati 17
 ācāro <hi> ayaṃ ukto bodhisatvāna sarvaśaḥ
 gocarō yādṛśas teṣāṃ^(268a6) tau¹⁷ śṛṇautha prakāśa{n}tau¹⁸ 18

- 25 SIP (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 324 = BB. 33, p. 215, fol. No. 18) 324b2~¹⁹
 yadā na (')car(a)<te> dhar²me hīna-utkrṣtamadhyame ·
 saṃskṛ^(324b3) <tāsaṃskṛ>te cāpi bhūtābhūte ca ○ sarvaśaḥ 16
 strī ti n(') ācarate dhīraḥ puruṣo ti na kalpayet*
 sarvadharmā ajātatvād gaveśa^(324b4)nto na paśyati · 17
 30 ācā○ro hi ayaṃ ukto bodhisatvāna sarvaśaḥ
 gaucarō yā(d)ṛ(śa)s teṣāṃ tam śṛṇoṭha prrakāśyat[o]²⁰ 18

F (Farhād-Bēg) 17b8~

- yadā²¹ n(') ācarati dhar²me hīna-utkrṣthamadyame²²
 35 (18a1) saṃskṛtāsaṃskṛte cāpi bhūtā{m}bhūte ca sarvaśaḥ 16
 strī ti n(') ācarate dhīraḥ puruṣo ti na kalpayet*
 sarvvadharmā ajātatvād gaveśanto na paśya^(18a2)ti 17

ācāro hi ayaṃ [u]kto bodhisatvāmna sar[vvaśaḥ]
gocarō yādṛśas teṣā taṃ śṛṇōtha pra(k)āśyato²³ 18

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-10-a.a (cf. Jiang 1997: 74~75)

5 (A-10-a.a4) /// + + + + + .. [sa]nt[o] na paśyati (= 17) ///

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 134a1~²⁴

gang tshe 'dus byas 'dus²⁵ ma byas // yang dag yang dag ma yin dang //
rab 'bring tha ma'i chos rnam la // rnam²⁶ pa kun tu²⁷ spyod pa med // (= 16)
10 (T.134a2) ²⁸brtan pa bud med ces mi spyod // skyes pa zhes kyang mi rtog ste //
chos so cog²⁹ ni ma³⁰ skyes phyir // btsal ba byas kyang mi mthong ba // (= 17)
'di ni byang chub sems ³¹dpa' yi // cho gar³² rnam pa (T.134a3) kun tu³³ bstan³⁴ //
de dag spyod yul ci 'dra ba // de ni rnam³⁵ par mnyan par gyis // (= 18)

15 **Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 117a7~**

gang {gis} tshe 'dus byas 'dus ma byas : yang dag yang dag ma yin dang :
rab 'brings tha ma'i chos rnam la : rnam pa kun tu spyod yul³⁶ med // (= 16)
(117a8) ³⁷brten ba bud med ces mi spyod : skyes pa zhes kyang mi rtog ste //
chos so mchog³⁸ ni ma skyes phyir // btsal bar byas kyang mi mthong ba // (= 17)
20 'di ni byang chub sems dpa' yi // cho gar rnam par (117a9) kun tu bstan :
de dag spyod yul {rnam}³⁹ ci 'dra ba // de ni rnam par mnyan bar gyis // (= 18)

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 51b2~ (cf. ItS. 59f.)

nam zbig chos la myi spyod pa' // tha ma rab dang 'bring (kha 51b3) po dang //
25 'dus byas 'dus ma byas pa dag // bden dang myi bden thams cad la'o⁴⁰ // (= 16)
brtan ba bud myed ches myi spyod // skyes pa zhes gyang myi rtog ste //
[tha]ms (kha 51b4) cad chos [n]i ma skyes pas // btsal gyang mthong << bar>> myi ○ rung
ngo // (= 17)
[←→] thams ○ cad byang cub sems dpa'i // [←] cho ga 'di dag smras pa ni' // [→]
30 (kha 51b5) de 'i spyod yul ji 'dra ba' // de dag ⁴¹rab du bshad ○ gyis nyond // (= 18)

Chin. Dr. 108a20~25

上中下劣人 若不行法者 元元⁴²常供養 一切皆至誠 (= 16)
丈夫無想念 堅固行勇猛 不知⁴³一切法 亦不見滅盡 (= 17)
35 一切諸菩薩 是謂爲威儀 如常行禮節 且當聽察之⁴⁴ (= 18) ⁴⁵

Chin. Kj. 37c10~13

又復不行⁴⁶ 上中下法 有爲無爲 實不實法 (= 16)

亦不分別 是男是女 不得諸法 不知不見 (= 17)

是則名爲 菩薩行處 (= 18)⁴⁷

5

XIII § 11 (KN.281.9~282.2; vss. 19~22)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 76b2~ (D3. 115a6~)

- 10 asantakā dharma ime ¹ca deśitā aprādurbhāvāś² ca ³ajāta sarve /
 śūnyā⁴ nirīhā⁵ sthita⁶ nityakāle⁷ ayaṃ⁸ gocaro ucyati paṇḍitānām // (= 19)
 viparītasamjñibhi⁹ ime vikalpitā ¹⁰a_(D2.76b3) samta santā ti abhūta bhūtataḥ¹¹ /
 anutthitā¹² cāpi ajāta dharmā¹³ ¹⁴jātā (')va bhūtā viparītakalpitāḥ¹⁵ // (= 20)
 ekāgracittāḥ¹⁶ ¹⁷susamāhitāḥ sadā Sumerukūṭaṃ¹⁸ yatha susthitāś¹⁹ ca /
 15 evaṃ sthitāś²⁰ cāpi hi tā²¹ nirīkṣe_(D2.76b4) d²² ākāśabhūtān²³ imi²⁴ ²⁵sarvadharmā //
 (= 21)
 sadā²⁶ pi ²⁷ākāśasamān asārakān animjita²⁸ manyanavarjitāś²⁹ ca /
 sthitā hi dharmā imi nityakālam ayaṃ³⁰ gocaro ucyati³¹ paṇḍitānām // (= 22)

20 **O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.)** 268a6~

- asantakā <dharma> ime ca ³²deśitā · aprādurbhūtāś ca ajāta sa_(268a7) rve ·
 śūnyā nirīhā sthita nityakālam aya gocaro hy ucyati { // } paṇḍitānām* (= 19)
 viparī_(268b1) tasamjñibhir eme³³ vikalpitā asanta santēti abhūta <bhūta>taḥ
 anusthitā³⁴ cāpi ajāta _(268b2) dharmā <sthi>tēbhi³⁵ bhūtā viparītakalpitāḥ 20
 25 ekāgracittāḥ susamāhitāḥ sabhā³⁶ Sume_(268b3) rukūṭēva samsthitātma ·
 eva<m> sthito citta nirīkṣayeyam³⁷ ākāśabhūtā imi sa_(268b4) rvadharmā (= 21)
 sadā hi ○ ākāśasamā hy asārakā animjātā³⁸ manyanavarjitāś ca :
 sthi_(268b5) ta³⁹ sarvadharmās ta<tha> nityakālam aya gocaro ucyati sūratānām* 22

30 **SIP (Petrovsky Collection: SIP/10, fol. 324 = BB. 33, p. 215, fol. No. 18)** 324b5~⁴⁰

- _(324b5) asantakā dharma ime ca deśitāḥ aprādurbhūtāś ca ajāta [sa]rve ·
 śūnyā nirīhā sthita nityakālam aya gocaro hy ucyati paṇḍi_(324b6) tānām* 19
 viparītasamjñibhir ime vikalpitā asanta santēbhi⁴¹ abhūta bhūtataḥ
 anusthitā cāpi ajāta dharm[ā] sthitē[t]i bhūtā viparītakalpitā[h] 20
 35 e ///

F (Farhād-Bēg) 18a2~

- asantakā dharma ime ca deśitā ^(18a3) aprādurbhūtāś ca [a](jāta sarvve
 śūnyā nirī)[hā] sth(i)ta nityakālam ay[o]⁴² ghocarō⁴³ ucyati paṇḍitānām* 19
 viparītasamjñibhi ime vikalpi^(18a4) tā asanta santē(t)i abhū○(ta bhūta)taḥ
 anuśthitā{m}⁴⁴ cāpi ajāta dharmā sthitēti bhūtā viparītakalpitan*⁴⁵ 20
 5 ekāgracittāḥ ^(18a5) susamāhita sadā [Su](me○rukū)ṭa iva susthitātmā{m} :
 eva<m> sthito citta nirīkṣayeyam⁴⁶ ākāśabhūtā imi sa[rvva]dharmā 21
^(18a6) sadā h[i] ākāśa(samā as)[ā](rakā a)[n](imji)tā manyanavarjitāś ca :
 sthita ⁴⁷sarvvadharmaṭ tatha nityakālam aya gocarō ucyati sūratānā (22)

10 **Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-10-b.a** (cf. Jiang 1997: 76~77)

- (A-10-a.b[1]) /// (viparītakā)lp(i)tān*⁴⁸ + /// (= 20)
 (A-10-a.b[2]) /// (ākāśasamā)n as[a]rakā ⁴⁹[a](n)i /// (= 22)

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 134a3~⁵⁰

- 15 chos 'di dag ni yod pa ma yin bstan / /
 thams cad 'byung ba med cing ⁵¹skyes pa med / /
 rtag tu mi g-yo ^(T.134a4) stong pa nyid du gnas / /
 de ni mkhas pa rnams kyi⁵² spyod yul yin / / (= 19)
 'di⁵³ dag 'du shes ⁵⁴log pas brtags⁵⁵ pa ste ⁵⁶ / /
 20 yang dag min la yang dag med la yod⁵⁷ / /
 ma byung ba dang ma skyes chos rnams ^(T.134a5) la / /
 yang dag nyid ⁵⁸dang 'byung bar log⁵⁹ par brtags / / (= 20)
 sems ni rtag tu rtse gcig mnyam bzhag⁶⁰ ste / /
 Ri rab phung po ci⁶¹ bzhin rab tu gnas / /
 25 de bzhin 'dug nas ⁶²nam mkha' lta bur ni / /
^(T.134a6) chos rnams 'di dag kun la brtag⁶³ par bya / / (= 21)
 rtag tu ⁶⁴nam mkha' mtshungs par snying po med / /
 mi g-yo rlom sems rnam par spangs pa ste / /
 chos⁶⁵ rnams 'di dag rtag pa'i dus gnas pa / /
 30 'di ^(T.134a7) ni mkhas pa rnams kyi spyod yul yin / / (= 22)

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 117b1~

- chos 'di dag ni yod pa ma yin bstan / /
 thams cad 'byung ba med cing ^(117b1) skye ba med :
 35 rtag tu mi g-yo stong pa nyid du gnas / /
 de ni mkhas pa rnams kyi spyod yul yin _[i] / / (= 19)
 'di dag 'du shes log par brtag pa ste / /

- yang dag min la yang dag ⁶⁶yod ma yin :
 ma byung ba dang ma _(117b2) skyes chos rnam la :
 yang dag nyid dang 'byung bar log par brtag / (= 20)
 sems ni rtag tu rtse gcig mnyam bzhag ste / /
- 5 Ri rab phung po ci bzhin rab tu gnas :
 de bzhin 'dug nas nam mkha' lta bu<r> ni [:]
_(117b3) chos rnam 'di dag kun la brtag par bya : (= 21)
 rtag tu namkha⁶⁷ mtshungs par snying po med :
 mi g-yo rlom sems rnam par spangs pa ste / /
- 10 chos rnam 'di dag ⁶⁸{b}rtag pa'i dus gnas pa / /
 'di ni _(117b4) mkhas pa rnam kyi spyod yul yin : (= 22)

- Tib. Kho.** (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 51b6~ (cf. ItS.63f.)
 chos 'di dag <<ni>> yod pa ma yin bstan / ○ /
- 15 thams cad gyang ni ma skyes ma byung _(kha 51b6) yin / /
 rtag tu myi g-yo stong pa nyid du gnas / /
 de ni mkhas pa rnam gyi spyod yul yin / / (= 19)
log pa'i 'du shes gyis <<ni>> 'di dag rnam par _(kha 51b7) brtags / /
myed pa yod par myi bden bden bar te / /
- 20 langs pa ma yin ma skyes [pa 'i] chos [] / /
skyes shing byung bar log par [rnam par] rtog / / _(kha 51b8) (= 20)
 rtag tu rtse gcig mnyam [bar] gzhag pa sems / /
 Ri rab phung po ji bzhin rab tu gnas / /
 de bzhin 'dug nas de dag rtog pa' ni / /
- 25 _(kha 52a1) / / ch[o]s 'di thams cad nam kar gyurd par te / / (= 21)
nam zbig⁶⁹ nam ka mtshungs par snying po myed / /
 myi g-yo snyems pa rnam [] spangs gnas pa' ni / /
_(kha 52a2) rtag tu chos 'di rnam la gnas pa [ste] / /
 mkhas pa rnam gyi spyod yul 'di zhes bya' / / (= 22)
- 30

Chin. Dr. 108a26~b7

- 斯當講說 無爲之法 一⁷⁰切不興 亦無所生
 建志常立 觀採空誼 此爲明者 所行禮節 (= 19)
 有所念者 悉顛倒想 以無爲有 用虛作實
- 35 _(108b) 雖有所起⁷¹ 諸法無生 因想蹉跎⁷² 而生諸有⁷³ (= 20)
 心常專一 善修三昧 建立於行 若須彌頂
 所住如此 普觀諸法 是一切法 猶如虛空 (= 21)
 譬若⁷⁴虛無 等無堅固 ⁷⁵不念取勝 無所棄捐

諸法所處 無有常名 是爲明者⁷⁶ 所行禮節 (= 22) ⁷⁷

Chin. Kj. 37c13~20

一切諸法 空無所有 無有常住 亦無起滅 是名智者 所親近處 (= 19)

5 顛倒分別 諸法有無 是實非實 是生非生 (= 20)

在於閑處 修攝其心 安住不動 如須彌山 觀一切法 皆無所有 (= 21)

猶如虛空 無有堅固 不生不出 不動不退 常住一相 是名近處 (= 22) ⁷⁸

10

XIII § 12 (KN.282.3~8; vss. 23~25)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 76b4~ (D3. 115a10~)

īryāpathaṃ¹ 'yo imu rakṣamā²_(D2.76b5)no² ³bhaveta bhikṣū⁴ ⁵mama nirvṛtasya /
prakāśayet⁶ sūtram idaṃ hi loke na cāpi saṃlīyana⁷ tasya kācit* // (= 23)

15 kālēna ca⁸ cintayamāna⁹ paṇḍitaḥ praviśya layanaṃ¹⁰ tatha ghaṭṭayitvā¹¹ /
vipaśya¹² dharmam¹³ ¹⁴_(D2.76b6)mu sarva yoniśo utthāya¹⁵ deśeta alinacittaḥ // (= 24)

rājāna tasyēha¹⁶ karonti rakṣāṃ ye rājaputrās ca śṛṇonti dharmam /

anye pi ca¹⁷ gṛhapati brāhmaṇās¹⁸ ca parivārya sarve (')sya sthitā bhavanti .¹⁹

20 // (= 25)²⁰

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 268b5~

īryāpathaṃ yo^{268b6} mama rakṣamāṇo bhaveta bhikṣur mama nirvṛtasya .
prakāśayet sūtra bahūjanasya na ca^{268b7} linacitto bhaviyaḥ²¹ kādācit*²² 23

25 kālēna ca²³ cintayamāna paṇḍitaḥ praviśitva lenam²⁴ ^{269a1}tatha dvāra khaṭṭayet*²⁵
vipaśya dharmā imi sarvi yauniśam²⁶ vyutthāya so deśayi nau²⁷ ca liya^{269a2}ti
2<4>

rājāna tasya prakaro<m>ti rakṣā ye rājaputrās ca śṛṇo<m>ti dharmam*

anye pi ca²⁸ ^{269a3}gṛhapati brāhmaṇās ca parivāriya sarvi sthitā (')sya bhonti

30 25 //

F (Farhād-Bēg) 18a7~

^{18a7}īryāpathaṃ yo ida rakṣamāṇo bhavaita bhikṣ[u]r mama ni<r>vṛtasya :
prakāśaye[t s]ūtra bah[ū](ja)nasya na ca linacitt[o] bhaviya²⁹ kadācit* (23)

35 ^{18a8}kālēna ci³⁰ cintayamāna paṇḍitaḥ praviśitva linaṃ³¹ tatha dvāra khaṭṭayet*³²
vipaśya dharmān imi sarvvi yoniśa vyutthāya so deśayi no ca liya^{18b1}ti 24

rājāna tasya prakaronti rakṣā ye rājaputrās ca śṛṇonti dharmam*

anye pi ca gr̥hapati brāhmaṇās ca parivāriya sarvi sthitā (')sya _(18b2) bhonti 25
//

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-10-b.a (cf. Jiang 1997: 76~77)

5 (A-10-a.b[3]) /// (ni)rvrtasya prakāśayet) /// (= 23)

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 134a7~³³

nga³⁴ ni mya ngan 'das nas dge slong gang / /
³⁵nga yi spyod yul 'di ni rab srung zhing / /
 10 de ni nam yang zhum pa med pa yis / /
 'jig rten du yang³⁶ mdo 'di _(T.134a8) rab shod cig /³⁷ (= 23)
 mkhas pa dus su sems par byed pa na / /
 khang bur zhugs te³⁸ de bzhin sgo bcad nas / /
 chos 'di thams cad la ni tshul bzhin blta³⁹ / /
 15 langs nas zhum pa med pa'i sems _(T.134b1) kyis shod / / (= 24)
 rgyal po rnam dang rgyal po'i bu gang dag /⁴⁰
 chos nyan pa rnam 'di ni de la srung / /
 gzhan yang khyim bdag dag⁴¹ dang bram ze rnam / /
 thams cad⁴² de yi⁴³ g-yog tu ⁴⁴khod par 'gyur / / (= 25)

20

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 117b4~

nga ni mya ngan 'das nas dge slong gang :
 nga'i spyod yul 'di ni rab bsrungs shig⁴⁵ / /
 de ni {{d}}nam yang zhum ba med pa yi⁴⁶ / /
 25 'jig rten du yang mdo 'di rab _(117b5) shod cig : (= 23)
 mkhas pas dus su sems bar byed pa na / /
⁴⁷khung bur zhugs te de bzhin sgo bcad pa⁴⁸ / /
 chos 'di thamd du ni tshul bzhin lta :
 langs nas zhum pa med pa'i sems kyis shod / / (= 24)
 30 _(117b6) rgyal po rnam dang {;} rgyal po'i bu gang dag /
 chos mnyan pa rnam <'di> ni de la srung / ·
 gzhan yang khyim bdag <dag> dang bram ze{r} rnam :
 thams cad de'i g-yog tu 'khod par 'gyur / / (= 25)

35 **Tib. Kho.** (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 52a2~ (cf. ItS. 69f.)

[↗] gang gyis nga 'i spyod lam bsrungs pa ni / /
 [↖] nga ni mya ngan 'das nas _(kha 52a3) dge' slong gyis / / ·]

- [↔] 'jig rten du ni mdo [sde] 'di bsbad pa / /
 [← de la nam yang le lo myed par te / / (= 23)
 mkhas pa [r]nams gyang] dus su sems pa' ni / /
 (kha 52a4) khang bur zhugs te de bzhin sgo bcad nas / /
 5 chos ○ 'di thams cad rag la rten du lta / /
 myi zhan sems ○ gyis langs te stond pa yin / / (= 24)
 (kha 52a5) { de la] rgyal po dag gyis 'di bsrungs byed / /
 rgyal po'i bu ○ gang chos [la] nyan pa dang / /
 gzhan yang khyim bdag dag ○ dang bra mdze rnam / /
 10 de dag thams cad (kha 52a6) g-yog tu 'dud pa yin / / (= 25)

Chin. Dr. 108b7~15

- 我滅度後 若有比丘 敢能守護 如是法則
⁴⁹無所怯軟 心不起想 爲無數人⁵⁰ 說此經典 (= 23)
 15 其明哲者 所念以時 若入屋室 ⁵¹所行若茲
 觀察諸法 一切普淨 宴然說誼 而不動搖⁵² (= 24)
 國主帝王 及與太子 欲聽聞法 皆供養之
 并餘長者 及諸梵志 立諸眷屬 皆無所欲 (= 25) ⁵³

20 Chin. Kj. 37c20~28

- 若有比丘 於我滅後 入是行處 及親近處 說斯經時 無有怯弱 (= 23)
 菩薩有時 入於靜室 以正憶念 隨義觀法 (= 24)
 從禪定起 爲諸國王 王子臣民 婆羅門等
 開化演暢 說斯經典 其心安隱 無有怯弱 (= 24~25)
 25 ⁵⁴文殊師利 是名菩薩 安住初法 能於後世 說《法華經》 ⁵⁵

(to be continued)

30

35

Notes:

XIII § 1 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version —————

¹ *kumārabbūto bhagavantam etad avocat* : D2. MS. *kumārabbū* + + + + + [v]. cat*. Supplemented from D3 etc.

² / : D2, D3 om. Supplemented from Bj, N1, C6 etc. (= KN); K, C4, C5 etc. //.

³ *suduṣkaram* : = D3, Bj, N1, C4 etc.; K, C5, T2 etc. *paramaduṣkaram* (= KN); R, P2 etc. *paścime kāle paścime samaye paramaduṣkaram* (w.r.). Cf. Tib. *shin tu dka' bar bgyid pa* (= *suduṣkaram*).

⁴ *utsodham* : = D3, N1, A1 (= KN); Bj, N2, StP. *utsūḍham*; R, T8, N3, P2. *utsodbum* (inf.; probably a hyperform); K, C4, C5, T2 etc. *utsāba*; cf. O, F. *utsīḍham* (probabl. a hyperform for *utsodham*). I take *utsodham* as the past participle (*ut-√sab* ["to endure; to be able; to act with courage", MW.] + *ta*), used as a noun, meaning "resolution, strength of will" or "perseverance, continuous exertion, energy." Presumably, it was later replaced with a normal Sanskrit form with the same meaning from the same root, namely *utsāba*. Cf. BHS. *utsūḍhi* ("firmness"), *utsodhi* ("exertion, strenuousness"); Pā. *ussolhī* (do.). Cf. Tib. *spro ba* (T.131b1); Dr. 107b-13. 所當歡悅 ("to exhort and please [them is very hard to achieve]"); Kj. 37a10. 發大誓願 ("they have taken a great vow").

⁵ / : D2. MS. : (= D3); KN. / (≠ Nep. MSS. which omit /).

⁶ *bhagavann* : D2. MS. *bhagavann* (= D3). I normalise the spelling on the basis of the reading *°vann* in Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. (= KN); C5, C6 etc. *°van**.

⁷ *ayan* : D2. MS. *ayan* (= D3, T6, N2). I normalise the spelling on the basis of the reading in other Nep. MSS. (= KN).

⁸ *samaye samprakāśayitavyaḥ* : D2. MS. *sama* + + + + .. *tavyaḥ*. Supplemented from D3 etc.

Notes on O. —————

⁹ *bodhisatvo mahāsatvo* : = SIP, F; = Dr. 大士 ("a great being"); = Kj. 菩薩、摩訶薩 ("a bodhisattva-mahāsattva").

¹⁰ *utsīḍham* : a hyperform of *utsodham*?

¹¹ A large circle which indicates the end of the preceding chapter is drawn in the middle of the leaf.

¹² *katham saddharmaparigrahaḥ kartavyaḥ* : = F, SIP, Khādaliq; = Kj. 37a12. 護持……是《法華經》 ("they will guard ... this Lotus Sutra"); cf. Krsh. 163.

Notes on SIP —————

¹³ Cf. BB 33: 111.

¹⁴ *utsīḍham* : a hyperform of *utsodham*?

¹⁵ *Manyuśrī* : < BHS. *Mañjuśrī*. The form *Manyuśrī*~ is found also in § 2, Khā. 62a1, F. 14b7; § 3, Khā. 62a3, F. 15a2; § 4, F. 15a3; § 5, SIP (2). 323a3, F. 15a8, Lü. A-9a3, A-9a8; § 6, F. 16a4, 16b6; § 7, F. 16b7, 17a2-3 etc. The form *manyu*- (< Skt. *mañju*) occurs also in the verse 73 of this parivarta: KN. 296.1. *mañjughoṣā*; O. *manyughoṣaḥ*; F. *manyughoṣa*; Khā. [manyugho] .. . Probably, the form *manyu* is an incorrect back-formation of Gāndhārī **maññu* < *mañju*, cf. Sander 2000: 4, note on 9r1; cf. also Wille 2000: 20.

Notes on F. —————

¹⁶ A large circle which indicates the end of the preceding chapter is drawn in the middle of the leaf.

¹⁷ *utsīḍham* : a hyperform of *utsodham*?

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version —————

¹⁸ Tokyo (abbr. T) 131a8: 'Jang sa tham (abbr. J) 113b5; Stog Palace (abbr. S) 152b2; Phug

brag (abbr. P) 300a4; Berlin (abbr. B) 139b6; Peking (abbr. Q) 118b4; Narthan (abbr. N) 157a5; Derge (abbr. D) 103b3; Cone (abbr. C) 121a2; Lhasa (abbr. L) 162b7.

¹⁹ *bam po dgu pa* : = P, D; J, S, B, Q, N, C, L. *Dam pa'i chos pad ma* (S, B, N, L. *pad-ma*) *dkar po* (N. *po* / /; L. *po* / /) *bam po dgu pa* (= Bth).

²⁰ / / : S, P, B. / / / /; J, D, L. / . Cf. Bth. / .

²¹ / : = S; J, P, B, Q, N, D, C, L. om.

²² / / : T.MS. / / .

²³ 'das : L. 'das / .

²⁴ / : = S; P. / /; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. om.

²⁵ / / : = S; J, P, B, Q, N, D, C, L. om.

²⁶ *dka' bar* : = S, D; J, B, Q, N, C, L. *dka' ba* (= Bth); P. *dka'* (s.e.).

²⁷ *pa* : P, L. *pa* / .

²⁸ *dka' bar* : = S, D; J, P, B, Q, N, C, L. *dka' ba* (= Bth).

²⁹ *lags so* : T.MS. *lags so* (abbr. for *lags so*).

³⁰ 'das : L. 'das / .

³¹ *gis* : J, P, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *gis* / .

³² / : J, P, B, Q, N, D, C, L. om. Cf. Bth. : .

³³ / : J, P, B, Q, N, D, C, L. om. Cf. Bth. : .

³⁴ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).

³⁵ *gyi* : P. *gyi* (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

³⁶ *rnams grangs* : s.e. for *rnam grangs*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

³⁷ 大士 : "a great being"; = O, SIP, F. *bodhisattva mahāsattva*; Kj. 菩薩、摩訶薩; G/N. -; cf. Krsh. 163.

³⁸ 所當勸悅 : "to exhort and encourage (others)"; ∈ G/N. *utsāḍham*; O, SIP, F. *utsāḍham*; cf. Krsh. 163.

³⁹ "Chapter Thirteen: Peaceful Practices :

Then *Broad-Head*, a great being, said to the Buddha: "O Great Sage, it is difficult for these bodhisattvas, revering the World-Honoured One, to exhort and encourage (others). When should they preach this sutra to all people?" "

Notes on Chin. Kj.

⁴⁰ 菩薩、摩訶薩 : "a bodhisattva-mahāsattva"; = O, SIP, F. *bodhisattva mahāsattva*; = Dr. 大士; cf. Krsh. 163.

⁴¹ "Chapter Thirteen: Peaceful Practices :

Thereupon, Mañjuśrī, the prince of the Dharma, the bodhisattva-mahāsattva, said to the Buddha: "O World-Honoured One, these bodhisattvas are marvellous. Out of reverence for the Buddha, they have made this great vow: 'In a future evil age, we shall hold, read and preach this Lotus Sutra.' O World-Honoured One, how can a bodhisattva-mahāsattva preach this sutra in a future evil age?" (Cf. Murano 210; Kato 221; Hurvitz 208; Yuyama/Kubo 205; Watson 196).

XIII § 2 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *°bbūtam* : D2. MS. *bbūtem* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

² / : D2, D3 om. Supplemented from the Nep. MSS. (= KN).

³ *Mañjuśrī* : = D3, Bj, K, N1, C5, N2, StP etc.; C4, T2, T6 etc. *Mañjuśrīr* (= KN).

⁴ *samaye samprakāśayitavyaḥ* : D2. MS. *sama* + + + .. *yitavyaḥ*. Supplemented from the

Nep. MSS. (= KN).

⁵ /: D2. MS. ∴ Nep. MSS. / (= KN).

⁶ KN put here / (≠ Nep. MSS.).

Notes on O. _____

⁷ *dharmaparyāya* ∴ : Probably, “ ∴ ” is s.e. for the visarga sign (*h*): *dharmaparyāyaḥ*.

⁸ Presumably, this Visarga sign (*h*) here also acts as a punctuation mark (:). For such an usage of the so-called “visarga-daṇḍa”, see Karashima 2002 : § 1.

Notes on SIP _____

⁹ Cf. BB 33: 111.

Notes on F. _____

¹⁰ *evam ukto* : this phrase is found also 31a2, 38b1, 6 in the same manuscript. The other manuscripts of the SP read *evam ukte* instead. In Pāli literature, the phrases *evam vutte* and *evam vutto* occur side by side, though the latter is quite rare: e.g. SN. I 147.14. *evam vutto* (v.l. *vutte*) *kho so brahmā*; Cp. 70. *evam vutto ca so Sakko*.

¹¹ *kumārakabbūtam* : this form is not recorded in dictionaries. The other versions read *kumārabbūtam* instead.

¹² Presumably, this Visarga sign (*h*) here also acts as a punctuation mark (:). For such an usage of the so-called “visarga-daṇḍa”, see Karashima 2002 : § 1.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version _____

¹³ *kyis* : P. *kyang* (s.e.).

¹⁴ *gzbon* : T.MS. *bzbon* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions.

¹⁵ *ces* : C. om. (s.e.).

¹⁶ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

¹⁷ /: T.MS. /; S. /; P. //; cf. Bth. ∴; the other Kanjur editions om.

¹⁸ /: = S; the other Kanjur editions om.

¹⁹ *rnam* : P. *rnam* (s.e.).

²⁰ *di* : P. *di* / (s.e.).

²¹ /: = S; the other Kanjur editions om.

²² *yang dag par rab tu* : T.MS. *yang dag par*; S. *yang dag*. I emend the reading in T here on the basis of that in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. *samprakāśayitavyaḥ*.

²³ *bzhi* : S. P. *gzhi* (w.r.).

²⁴ *zbe na* : P. *zbes ne* (s.e.).

Note on Chin. Dr. _____

²⁵ “The Buddha said to *Broad-Head*: ‘After mastering the (following) two dharmas, a bodhisattva should then preach (this) sutra.’”

Note on Chin. Kj. _____

²⁶ “The Buddha said to Mañjuśrī: “If a bodhisattva-mahāsattva, in a future evil age, wishes to preach this sutra, he should observe the (following) four rules firmly.”” (Cf. Murano 210; Kato 221; Hurvitz 208; Yuyama/Kubo 205; Watson 196).

XIII § 3 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version _____

¹ *Mañjuśrīr* : = C4, T6 etc. *Mañjuśrīr* (= KN); Bj, N1 etc. °*śrīḥ*; K, C5, C6 etc. °*śrī*.

² *samprakāśayitavyaḥ* : = Bj, K, N1 etc.; C4. *samśrāvayitavyaḥ* (s.e.); C5, C6, T2, N2 etc. *paścime kāle paścime samaye samprakāśayitavyaḥ* (= KN).

³ /: D2 om. Supplemented from the Nep. MSS. (= KN).

⁴ *ca* : Bj, K, T2, B etc. om. (w.r.).

⁵ *Mañjuśrīr* : = C4, T7, N2 etc. *Mañjuśrīr* (= KN); Bj, T6. °*śrīh*; K, N1, C5, C6 etc. °*śrī*.

⁶ *mahāsatvaḥ* : = Bj, N1, T6, N2 etc.; C4, T7 etc. °*satvaḥ* /; K, C5, C6 etc. °*satva* (= KN); N3, StP etc. °*satvo* (w.r.).

⁷ *ācāragocarapraṭiṣṭhito* : D2. MS. + + + + .. *pratiṣṭhito*. Supplemented from the Nep. MSS. (= KN).

⁸ / : D2. MS. °; Nep. MSS. / (= KN).

Notes on O. —————

⁹ Visarga-daṇḍa.

¹⁰ *ācāra*<*m*> *prajānāti* : = F, SIP, Khādaliq; = Dr. 107b-10. 解知威儀 (“[a bodhisattva] understands the disciplines); cf. Krsh. 163.

Note on SIP —————

¹¹ Cf. BB 33: 111.

Note on F. —————

¹² Presumably the scribe mistakenly omitted *katham gocarapraṭiṣṭhito bhavati* (= O).

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version —————

¹³ *jam* : T. MS. °*jam*.

¹⁴ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

¹⁵ / : the other Kanjur editions om.

¹⁶ / : J, P. / /; L. om. (s.e.)

¹⁷ *cho ga* : P. *cho gas* (= Bth).

¹⁸ / : the other Kanjur editions om.

¹⁹ *la* : T.MS. om. (s.e.). Supplemented from the other Kanjur editions.

²⁰ / : = S, P, D (= Bth); the other Kanjur editions om.

²¹ *rnam grangs* : P. *rnam grang* (s.e.).

²² *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

²³ / : P. om. (= Bth).

²⁴ / : P, L. om. (s.e.).

²⁵ / : = P; the other Kanjur editions om.

²⁶ / : S. om. (s.e.).

Note on Bathang Kanjur —————

²⁷ *cho* : it had been once written here as *chos*, in which the character *s* was crossed out with a deletion mark.

Notes on Chin. Dr. —————

²⁸ 解知威儀 : “(a bodhisattva) understands the disciplines”; = O, F, SIP. *ācāra*<*m*> *prajānāti*; cf. n. 10.

²⁹ “First: disciplines; second: proprieties. What is meant by ‘a bodhisattva understanding the disciplines’?”

Note on Chin. Kj. —————

³⁰ “First, by observing the spheres of proper practices and proper intimacy of bodhisattvas firmly, he can preach this sutra to all sentient beings. O Mañjuśrī, what is meant by ‘the sphere of proper practices of a bodhisattva-mahāsattva’?” (Cf. Murano 210; Kato 221; Hurvitz 208; Yuyama/Kubo 205; Watson 196).

XIII § 4 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version —————

¹ *yadā* : = K, C5, C6 etc.; Bj, C4, N1 etc. *yadā ca* (= KN).

² *Mañjuśrīr* : = Bj, C4, T7 etc. *Mañjuśrīr* (= KN); T6, N2. °*śrīh*; K, N1, C5, C6 etc.

³ *śrī*.

³ *dānto* : Bj. *dānto bhavati* (s.e.); K. *sānto* (meant for *śānto*) (s.e.); T6, B, T7, N2, N3 etc. *kṣamī* (w.r.).

⁴ *anuprāptaḥ* / : D2. MS. omits the *daṇḍa* (= N1, N2 etc.). I supplement it on the basis of the reading in Bj, K, C4, C5 etc. Presumably, the Visarga sign (*ḥ*) in D2 also has the function of a punctuation mark (:). For such an usage of the so-called “visarga-daṇḍa”, see Karashima 2002 : § 1. Cf. P3, C2. *anuprāptaḥ* / /; B, N3 etc. *anuprāpta* (w.r.); KN. *anuprāpto* (≠ MSS.; w.r.).

⁵ *anutrastamanā* : = Bj, C4, N1; K. *°manāḥ*; C5, T2, T6, N2 etc. *anutrastāḥ asaṃtrastamanā* (C5. *saṃtra*°; T6, N2. *°manāḥ*) (w.r.). KN. *’nutrastāsaṃtrastamanā* (≠ MSS.; = P2. *anuttrasta asantrastamanāḥ*). For *an-uttrasta-* < Skt. *an-uttrasta*, cf. Pā. *an-uttrasta*, *utrasta*, *utrāsa* (< Skt. *an-ut* √ *tras*; see CPD, s.vv.; DP, s.vv.); SWTF, p. 61. *anutrāsin*; do. p. 361. *u-tras*; do. p. 507. *anutrāsa*; BHSD, s.v. *an-u(t)traṣṭa*; BHSG § 2.84, 88.

⁶ *anabhyasūyakaḥ* : C5, C6. *°sūyako* (= KN); Bj, C4 *ananyasūyakaḥ* (s.e.); T6, T7 etc. *ananyasūyako* (s.e.); N1. *ananyasūyakaḥ* (s.e.); K, T2 etc. *ananyasūcako* (s.e.). Cf. Skt. *abhy-asūyaka* (“indignant” [MW]); *abhy-asūyati* (“be indignant at” [MW]). The confusion between *anabhy*° and *anany*° must have arisen due to the confusing similarity between the letters *bb* and *n*. The wrong form, *ananyasūyaka-*, was further backformed incorrectly as *ananyasūcaka-*, due to somebody’s neglect of the etymology of the word. Cf. Krsh. 168, 337.

⁷ *ca* : = Bj, K, C4 etc. (= KN); N1, C5, C6 etc. om. (w.r.?).

⁸ *Mañjuśrīr* : = Bj, N1, T7 etc. *Mañjuśrīr* (= KN); T6. *°śrīḥ*; K, C4, C5, C6 etc. *°śrī*.

⁹ *kasmimścid dharme carati* : D2. MS. *ka + + + + [c]arati*. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. Instead of *dharme*, C5 and C6 read *dharmaparyāye* (w.r.). Instead of *carati*, KN reads *rajyati* (≠ MSS.; cf. O, F. *abhirajyati ... carati*; see Krsh. 163).

¹⁰ / : D2. MS. .; K, C4, C6, T2 etc. /; Bj, N1, C5 etc. om. (= KN).

¹¹ *vyavalokayati* : = Bj, K, C4, N1; C5, C6, T2, T6, B, T7, N2 etc. *avatarati vyavalokayati*. Cf. Tib. *lta ste*.

¹² / : D2. MS. .; Nep.MSS. / (= KN).

¹³ *yā* : = K, C5, C6, T2, T6, N3 etc. (= KN); Bj, C4, N1, B, T7, N2 etc. *sā* (w.r.).

¹⁴ *khalv* : C5, C6 om. (w.r.).

¹⁵ *avicāraṇā* : D2. MS. *avacāraṇā* (= K; s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in Bj, C4, T2, T6, B etc. *avicāraṇā* (= KN). N1. *’virārāṇā* (s.e.); C5, C6. *acaraṇā* (s.e.). Cf. Tib. *rnam par mi spyod* (v.l. *dpyod*); O, SIP. *ācaraṇatā*, F. *ācāraṇā* (= Dr. 衆行之式 “the norms of all kinds of behaviour”; cf. Krsh. 163).

¹⁶ / : D2. MS. .; most of the Nep. MSS. om. (= KN).

¹⁷ *Mañjuśrīr* : = Bj, C4, N1 etc. *Mañjuśrīr* (= KN); T6. *°śrīḥ*; K, C5, C6 etc. *°śrī*.

¹⁸ *mahāsatvasyācāraḥ* : D2. MS. *mahāsahāsy*° (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.

Notes on O.

¹⁹ *anadyasūyako* : s.e. for *anabhyasūyako*. The ligatures *dya* and *bhya* resemble each other.

²⁰ *ācaraṇatā* : cf. n. 15.

Notes on SIP

²¹ Cf. BB 33: 111.

²² *dāntabbūmam* : s.e. for *°bbūmim*.

²³ Cf. BB 33: 145.

Notes on F.

²⁴ Cf. O. *jāto*.

²⁵ Cf. O. *nirjāto*.

²⁶ Read: *anabhyasūyako*.

²⁷ Cf. O. *yathābhūtaṃ*.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

²⁸ T. 131b6; J. 114a1; S. 153a2; P. 300b3; B. 140a4; Q. 119a1; N. 157b4; D. 103b7; C. 121a8; L. 163a6.

²⁹ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

³⁰ *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.).

³¹ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions om. Cf. Bth. :.

³² *po* : P. *pos* (s.e.).

³³ / : S. / / ; the other Kanjur editions om.

³⁴ / : = B, Q, L; the other Kanjur editions om.

³⁵ / : = S, L; the other Kanjur editions om.

³⁶ / : = S, P; the other Kanjur editions om.

³⁷ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions om.

³⁸ *phrag dog* : P. *phra dogs* (s.e); Q. *phrag deg* (s.e).

³⁹ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

⁴⁰ *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.).

⁴¹ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions om.

⁴² *sems* : T. MS. *sems*.

⁴³ / : P, L. om.

⁴⁴ *yang* : N, L. 'ang.

⁴⁵ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions om.

⁴⁶ *chos rnam* : = S, D (= KN.275.10. *dharmāṇām*); J, P, B, Q, N, C, L. *chos kyi* (P. *kyis* [s.e.]) *rnam grangs*. Cf. Bth. *chos*.

⁴⁷ *yang dag pa ji lta ba* : = S; J, P, B, Q, N, D, C. *yang dag par ji lta ba*; L. *yang dag par blta ba* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *yang dag pa ci lta ba*; KN.275.9. *yathābbhūtaṃ*.

⁴⁸ *du* : C. *tu* (s.e.).

⁴⁹ *lta ste* : = S, P; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *blta ste*. Cf. Bth. 'di lta ste.

⁵⁰ *rnam par mi spyod* : = S, P; J, B, N, D, C, L. *rnam par mi dpyod*; Q. °mi dbyod (s.e.). Cf. Bth. °mi dpyid (s.e. for *dpyod*); KN.275.10. *avicāraṇā*.

⁵¹ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions om.

⁵² / : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions om.

⁵³ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

⁵⁴ *phrag tog* : s.e. for *phrag dog*.

⁵⁵ *dpyid* : s.e. for *dpyod*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

⁵⁶ 衆行之式 : "the norms of all kinds of behaviour"; = O, SIP. *ācaraṇatā*, F. *ācāraṇā*; cf. Krsh. 163.

⁵⁷ "If (a bodhisattva) restrains his mind, is persevering, guards his mind, fears not standing alone, possessing a (steadfast) will like the ground; and if he does not see people existing, does not see people existing and practising the Dharma, (but) observes features (of dharmas) as they really are and their nothingness --- these dharmas are the norms of all kinds of behaviour, without any thoughts, then this one might call the proper practices (of a bodhisattva)."

Notes on Chin. Kj.

⁵⁸ 又復於法無所行 : "He does not act with respect to dharmas"; = G/N. *na kasmimścid dharme carati*; ≠ O, SIP (1), F. *na kvacid dharmeṣu abhirajyati na kvacid dharme carati*; cf. Krsh. 163.

⁵⁹ "If a bodhisattva-mahāsattva abides in the stage of perseverance, is gentle and meek, is neither rude nor timid and furthermore, if he does not act with respect to dharmas, looking at

them in accordance with how they really appear, without acting or discriminating, then this is what I call 'the sphere of proper practices of a bodhisattva-mahāsattva.' ” (Cf. Murano 210; Kato 221-222; Hurvitz 208; Yuyama/Kubo 205; Watson 196).

XIII § 5 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *Mamjuśrī bodhisattvasya* : D2. MS. *Mamjuśrī* + + + + [s]ya. Supplemented from Nep. MSS. (KN. reads °sattvasya instead of °satvasya).

² *mahāsattvasya* : = K, T2, T6, B, T7, N2, N3, StP etc. (= KN; = Tib; Kj); Bj, N1, C5, C6 etc. - (= O, SIP, F, Lü).

³ *gocarab yadā* : D2. MS. reads *gocarar yadā* instead, which I emend on the basis of the reading in Bj, K, C4 etc. *gocarab / yadā* (= KN); B, T7, N1, N2 etc. *gocarab yadā* (= O, SIP, F). Presumably, this Visarga sign (b) here also act as a punctuation mark (:).

⁴ *yadā* : = Bj, C4, C5, C6, T7, N2, N3 etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, F, Lü); K, T2, T6, R, P2 etc. read *yadā ca* instead.

⁵ °śrī : = K, C5, C6 etc. (cf. F. *Manyuśrī*); Bj, C4, T2 etc. °śrī (= KN; = O, SIP [1]).

⁶ *sevate* : = Bj, K, C4, T2 etc.; C5, C6, T6, B etc. *saṃsevate* (= KN). Cf. O, SIP, F. *sevati*.

⁷ *rājaputrān* : = most of Nepalese MSS.; C5, C6, StP. *rājamātrān* (w.r.). Cf. O, SIP, F. *rājaputrān* (F. °ām) *na rājāmātyā* (SIP. °ān).

⁸ *sevate* : = Bj, K, T2 etc.; C5, C6, P2 *saṃsevate* (= KN). Cf. O, SIP, Khā, F. *sevati*.

⁹ *na* : = K, T6, N3 etc. (= KN; = SIP, F); Bj, C4, C5, C6, T2, B etc. omit this word.

¹⁰ *na* : do.

¹¹ *paryupāsate* : = C4, N2; A1. *pa(r)yyupāsate*; Bj, C5, C6, T2 etc. *paryupāste* (= KN); K. *paryupāsyati* (s.e.). Cf. O, SIP, F. *paryupāsati*.

¹² *nōpasamkrāmati* : these words are lacking in O, SIP, F.

¹³ *nānyatīrthyāṃś carakaparivṛājākājīvikānirgranthān* : D2. MS. reads *nā* + + + .. *rakaparivṛājākā*°. Supplemented from Nep. MSS. Instead of *nānyatīrthyāṃś* (a reading in Bj, C4, T2 etc. [= KN]), K, C5 and C6 read °tīrthāṃś, °tīrthāṃ. Instead of -ājīvika- (= N1, T6, B, T7, N2), some Nepalese MSS. read differently: K, N3. -ājīvaka- (= KN); Bj. -jīvikā- (s.e.); C4. -ājīvikā- (s.e.); C5, C6. -ājīma- (s.e.); T2. -ājīva- (s.e.). Cf. BHSD, s.vv. *ājīvaka*, *ājīvika*.

¹⁴ *kāvyaśāstraprasṛtān* : D2. MS. reads °prasūtān (s.e.?). I emend the reading on the basis of that in Nepalese MSS. Cf. KN. 480.8. *kāvyaprasṛtāḥ*. Cf. O. °pravṛtān (s.e.); SIP (1). °prasṛtān; F. *pra[bb]ṛtām* (s.e.).

¹⁵ *satvān* : Bj. *sarvām* (s.e.).

¹⁶ *sevate* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc.; T6, B, T7, N2 etc. *sevati* (= O, SIP, F); R, P3 etc. *saṃsevate* (= KN); N3, T8. *saṃsevati*.

¹⁷ *na* : = T2, N3, R etc. (= KN); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, T6, B etc. omit this word.

¹⁸ *bbajate* : = most of Nepalese MSS.; K, A1. *bbajati* (= O, SIP [2], F).

¹⁹ *na* : = T2, N3, R etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, Khā, F); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, T6, B etc. omit this word.

²⁰ *paryupāste* : = Bj, N1, C5, C6, T2 etc. (= KN); K, C4 etc. *paryupāsate*. Cf. O, SIP, F. *paryupāsati*.

²¹ / : D2. MS. . (= O, SIP [1], F); K. / (= KN); C2. //; Bj, C4, N1, C5 etc. om. (= Khā?).

²² *na* : = Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. (= O, SIP [1], Khā, F); C5, T2, B, R etc. *na ca* (= KN).

²³ *lokāyatamantradbārakā* : Read °dbārakān (= C4; = KN; = O, SIP [1])?; Bj. °dbārakā<ka>n (s.e.); K, N1, T2, T6, B, T7, N2, N3, R etc. °mantrapāragān, °ām; C5.- (s.e.); C6. illegible. Cf. Khā, F. *lokāyitamantradbārakān* (F. °kā).

²⁴ *na* : = Bj, K, N1, T2 etc. (= KN; = O, SIP [1], do. [2], F); C4, C5, T6, B etc. omit this word.

²⁵ *na* : do.

²⁶ *paryupāste* : D2. MS. {pa}paryupāste. I emend the reading on the basis of that in Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= KN). K, B. *paryupāsate*. Cf. O, SIP, Khā, F. *paryupāsati*.

²⁷ *tais* : Nepalese MSS. *taib* (= KN).

²⁸ *sārdḍhaṃ samstavam karoti / na caṇḍālān na* : D2. MS. reads *sā* + + + + + .. . Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

²⁹ *mauṣṭikān* : D2. MS. reads *mauṣ[t]i[kā]* .. . Supplemented from the reading in C4, C5, T2, T6, (= KN). K, C6, T7 etc. *moṣṭikān*, °ām; Bj, B. *mauṣṭikān* (s.e.). Cf. O. [m]oṣṭikān; SIP (1), (2). *mauṣṭikān*; F. *moṣṭikam*.

³⁰ *mauṣṭikān na saukarikān na* : D2. MS. reads *mauṣ[t]i[kā]* .. . k. + .[ā]n [na]. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

³¹ *kaukuṭikān* : = K, N1, C5, C6, T6 etc.; C4, N3 etc. *kauku*° (= KN); Bj. *kau(r)kku*° (s.e.); T2. Bj. *kau(r)ku*° (s.e.). Cf. O. *kokuṭikān*; SIP (1). *kaukuṭikān*; SIP (2). *kau[k](ku) + [k]ā[n]*; F. *kokuṭikām*.

³² *mrgalubdhakān* : D2. MS. reads *lub.. kān*, omitting the word *mrga* erroneously. I emend the reading on the basis of that in most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN; = O, SIP [1], do. [2], F, Lü; = Tib. Kanj. *ri d<v>ags kyi rñgon pa rñams*).

³³ *mānsikān* : D2. MS. *mān.ikā[n]*. Bj, C4, T2 etc. *mānsikān*, °ām; K, C5 etc. *māmsikān* (= KN; = O, F), °ām.

³⁴ *na* : D2. MS. [na].

³⁵ *naṭanṛtyakān* : D2. MS. *naṭa[n]. [t].. [k]ā[n]*. Bj, T7, StP etc. *naṭanṛtyakān*, °ām; C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. *naṭanṛttakān* (= KN), °ām; T6, N3 etc. *naṭanarittakān*; B. *naṭakan na nṛ[m]takān* (w.r.); K. *kaṭadbūrttakān* (s.e.); T2. *naṭadbūrttakān* (w.r.). Cf. O. *naṭān ... na [n]āṭakā na nṛtyakān* (≡ SIP [1], do. [2], F); Lü. *naṭā[m] .. naṭṭa[kā]n*.

³⁶ *na jhallān na mallān* : D2. MS. .. [jba][l]ā na mallān*. Bj, C4, T2, T6, B etc. *na jhallān na mallān*; K. *na jballamallān*; C5. *na jhalān na malān* (s.e.); N3. *na ṛllān* (s.e.; the *akṣaras jha* and *ṛ* resemble each other) *na mallān*. Cf. O, SIP (2), F. *na jallān na mallān*; SIP (1). *na jal-<l>ān na m°*; Lü. *na jba[l]ā na [ma](l)[ā]*; cf. also n. 72.

³⁷ *yāni* : KN. *nānyāni* (≠ MSS.).

³⁸ *ratikṛidāsthānāni* : Bj. °*kṛidāsthā*° (s.e.); N1. °*kṛidā<sthānā>ni* (s.e.); C5. °*kṛidā[pana]stbā*° (s.e.). Cf. O. *kṛidābhāsyaratisthānāni* (≡ SIP [1], do. [2], F).

³⁹ *tāni* : K, C5, C6, B, StP etc. omit this word (w.r.). Cf. O, SIP (1). *tatra*, F. *tattra*.

⁴⁰ *upasaṃkramate* : = C4, N1; Bj. °*krāmate*; K, C5, C6, T6, B, T7 etc. °*krāmati* (= KN); T2, C2. °*kramati*. Cf. O, F. °*krramati*; SIP (1). °*kramati*.

⁴¹ *sārdḍhaṃ* : this word is lacking in O, SIP (1), F.

⁴² *sārdḍhaṃ samstavam karoti / anyatrōpasamkrāntānām* : D2. MS. *sā* + + + + + .. . + + .. . Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. Instead of °*roti* / *anya*°, KN reads °*roty anya*° (≠ MSS.).

⁴³ *kālena* : K. omits this word (s.e.). C5, C6. *lokēna* (s.e.; a sort of metathesis).

⁴⁴ *kālaṃ dbarmaṃ* : D2. MS. *kāl[an] db.* .. . Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. N1 omits *kālaṃ* here (= O, SIP [1], F, Lü). I assume the word *kālaṃ* is superfluous, as the expression *kālena* ("at a suitable time") is more appropriate to the context than the phrase *kālena kālaṃ* ("from time to time"). Cf. Tib. Kanj. *dus su* (= *kālena*); Bth. *dus dus su* (= *kālena kālaṃ*).

⁴⁵ *bbāṣate* : D2. MS. .. . t.. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. K. reads *bbāṣati* (= O, SIP [1], F, Lü) instead of °*te*.

⁴⁶ *taṃ cānīṣṭo* : D2. MS. .. . ṛ .. . Most of the Nep. MSS. read as follows: *taṃ* (K, T2 etc. *tañ*) *cānīṣṭo*; C5. *tañ cāpiniṣṭo* (s.e.). Cf. O, SIP (1). *tac cānīṣṭo*; F. *tac cānīṣṭo*.

⁴⁷ *bbāṣate* : D2. MS. .. . Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. K. reads

bbāṣati (= O, SIP [1], F) instead of °*te*.

⁴⁸ /: D2. MS. is broken off here. N1, C5, T6 etc. omit this *daṇḍa*.

⁴⁹ *śrāvākayānīyāms ca* : D2. MS. .r. .. [k]. +c. . Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. Bj, C4 etc. omit *ca* (w.r.).

⁵⁰ *bbikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakopāsikān* : D2. MS. .. [kṣ]u[bb]. [k]ṣuṇyup[āsa]kopāsikān. C5, C6, StP etc. °*pāsikāḥ*; A1, C2 etc. °*pāsikā*; N3, T8. °*pāsikānām* (w.r.). Cf. O, SIP (1). °*pāsikān*; F. °*pāsikām*.

⁵¹ *paryupāste* : = Bj, C5, C6 etc.; N1. *paryupā[si]ste*; K, C4. *paryupāsate*. Cf. O, SIP (1), F. °*upāsati*.

⁵² *ca* : Bj, N1.- (w.r.?).

⁵³ *karoti na ca taiḥ samavadhānagacaro* : D2. MS. *karo* + + + + + .. *vadhānagacaro*. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, K, C4, C5, C6 etc. (Bj, K, C4 etc. insert a *daṇḍa* after the word *karoti*, while C5, C6 etc. do not). N1. °*dhāna[ce]gocaro* (s.e.); T6, B, T7, N2 etc. ... *taiḥ sāva samava*° (= KN). Cf. O. *tebhi sārdaṃ samava*° (≡ SIP [1], F, Lü).

⁵⁴ D2. MS. *bha[va]ti*.

⁵⁵ /: D2. MS. . .

⁵⁶ *caṃkrame* : D2. MS. *ca(m)krame*.

⁵⁷ *mālāvihāre vā* : B, T8 etc. omit this word (s.e.) (= KN). Bj, T3. *mālāvihāre* (s.e.) *vā*. Cf. Krsh. 164.

⁵⁸ *anyatrōpasamkrāntānām* : = Bj, C4, N1 etc.; K. *a<nya>trō*° (s.e.); C5, C6, T6 etc. *anyatra upasaṃ*°, KN. °*nyatro*° (≠ MSS.).

⁵⁹ *cāṣāṃ* : = Bj, C4, N1, T2 etc. (= KN; O); K, C5, C6 etc. -. Cf. F. *c(ʼ) eṣā(m)*.

⁶⁰ *kālena kālaṃ* : = C5, C6, T2, T6, B etc. (= KN); Bj, K, C4, N1, C4 etc. *kālena* (= O, F). I assume the word *kālaṃ* is superfluous, as the expression *kālena* ("at a suitable time") is more appropriate to the context than the phrase *kālena kālaṃ* ("from time to time"). Cf. Tib. Kanj. *dus su* (= *kālena*); Bth.-.

⁶¹ *bbāṣate* : = N1, C5, C6 etc.; Bj, C4, T6, B etc. *bbāṣate* /; K. *bbāṣati* / (= O, F).

⁶² *taṃ cāniśṛto* : Most of the Nep. MSS. read as follows: *taṃ* (K, T2 etc. *tañ*) *cāniśṛto*. Cf. O. *tac cāniśṛto*; F. *ta(m) cāniśṛto*.

⁶³ *bbāṣate* : K, T2. *bbāṣaty* (= O, F).

⁶⁴ /: D2. MS. . . K, T2, R etc. omit the *daṇḍa* (= O, F).

⁶⁵ *Maṃjuśrīr* : D2. MS. *ca juśrīr* (s.e.).

Notes on O.

⁶⁶ Visarga-*daṇḍa*.

⁶⁷ *kāvyasāstṛpravr̥tān* : s.e. for °*prasṛtān* (= SIP [1]); cf. KN. 480.8. *kāvyaprasṛtāḥ*; O. 453a5-6. *kāvyasāstṛprasṛtā*.

⁶⁸ *vāmalokāyatikān satvān* : = Kj. 37a-6. 逆路伽耶陀者 ("anti-lokayatās"). Cf. n. 202.

⁶⁹ *tebhi* : probably s.e. for *tebhiḥ* (= SIP [1]). Cf. n. 75.

⁷⁰ *jālagrābhakān* : = SIP(1), (2), F = Dr. 107b-4. 羅網賊害 ("[those who] assail [beings] with nets"); L. 37a-4. 漁捕 ("fishermen"). Cf. Krsh. 163.

⁷¹ *paryapāsati* : s.e. for *paryupāsati*.

⁷² *jallān* : = SIP (2), F; cf. SIP (1). *jal<l>ān*; G/N. *jballān*. The same alternation is seen also elsewhere in the same text: KN. 280.6. *jballa-* / C5, C6, SIP, F. *jalla-* / O. *jal<l>a-* (see § 9, n. 34, 70); KN.480.9.-; D3 etc. *jballā*; O. 453a6-7. *jallā*. Cf. Pā. *jalla* < Skt. *jballa*; Norman 1989: 371 = 1993: 49; do. 1994: 70; cf. also v. Hinüber 2001: § 194.

⁷³ *asaṃvṛtānām* : = Kj. 37a-4. 諸惡律儀 ("those who carry out misconduct"). Cf. Krsh. 163.

⁷⁴ *anyatrāupasaṃkrāntānām* : s.e. for *anyatrōpa*°.

⁷⁵ *tebbi* : Presumably s.e. for *tebbiḥ* (= SIP [1]). Cf. n. 69.

⁷⁶ *samavadbhānagocarau* : a hyperform of °*gocarau*.

⁷⁷ Visarga-daṇḍa.

Notes on SIP (1)

⁷⁸ Cf. BB 33: 111.

⁷⁹ Visarga-daṇḍa.

⁸⁰ *bajati* : = F; s.e. for *bhajati*. The confusion of *b-* / *bb-* is very rare in Middle Indic: e.g. Skt. *bṛsī* > pa. *bḥisī*, Pkt. *bisī*, *bḥisī*.

⁸¹ *jālān* : s.e. for *jallān* (= O, F). Cf. G/N. *jhallān*. Cf. also n. 36, 72.

Notes on SIP (2)

⁸² Cf. BB 33: 145.

⁸³ Visarga-daṇḍa.

⁸⁴ Cf. SIP (1). *rājaputrān*.

⁸⁵ Cf. SIP (1). *kāvyaśāstraprasṭān*.

⁸⁶ Cf. SIP (1). *lokāyatamaṇṭradbārakān*.

⁸⁷ Cf. SIP (1). *satvān sevati* - *na lokāyatikān*.

⁸⁸ Cf. SIP (1). *na ca tebbiḥ*.

⁸⁹ *nṛtyākān* : s.e. for *nṛtyakān*.

⁹⁰ *jallān* : cf. n. 72.

⁹¹ Cf. SIP (1). *asamvṛtānām satvānām*.

Notes on F.

⁹² Visarga-daṇḍa.

⁹³ *bhajatti* : s.e. for *bhajati*.

⁹⁴ *kāv(y)asāstrapra[bb]ṛtām* : s.e. for °*prasṭān*.

⁹⁵ *(lokāy)i(t)ikā* : cf. O, SIP (1). *lokāyatikān**.

⁹⁶ *bajati* : = SIP (1); s.e. for *bhajati*. Cf. n. 80.

⁹⁷ *śākunt(u-)-ikā* : the vowel sign *u* under the ligature *nti* must be a scribal error.

⁹⁸ *jallān* : cf. n. 72.

Note on Lü.

⁹⁹ Jiang transcribes *(go)ca(ro)* instead.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

¹⁰⁰ T. 132a1; J. 114a4; S. 153a4; P. 300b6; B. 140a7; Q. 119a3; N. 157b7; D. 104a2; C. 121b2; L. 163b2.

¹⁰¹ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

¹⁰² P omits “*’jam dpal gang gi tshe /..... rgyal po’i blon po chen po dang /*” erroneously.

¹⁰³ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

¹⁰⁴ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions om. Cf. Bth. :.

¹⁰⁵ *sten* : L. *sten* /.

¹⁰⁶ / : = S, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. :.

¹⁰⁷ / : = S, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. :.

¹⁰⁸ *zhabs ’bring ba* : T. MS., S. *zha ’bring ba*; B. *zham ring ba*; P. *zhabs ring ba*; Q. *zhabs ring pa*. I emend the reading in T here on the basis of that in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. (*rāja-*)*puruṣa-*.

¹⁰⁹ *sten* : P. *stan* (s.e.).

¹¹⁰ / : = S, L (= Bth); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹¹¹ *mi* : P. *ma* (s.e.).

¹¹² *bsnyen* : = S, D, L (= Bth); J, P, Q, N, C. *snyen*; B. *snyed* (s.e.).

- ¹¹³ /: = S, P, D, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. ∴
- ¹¹⁴ /: = S, P, L (= Bth); the other Kanjur editions omit.
- ¹¹⁵ /: T, S. om. (= Bth). Supplemented from the other Kanjur editions. J. //.
- ¹¹⁶ *spyod pa pa* : P. *spyod pa* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *spyod ba*.
- ¹¹⁷ /: = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. ∴
- ¹¹⁸ *tu* : J, Q. *du*.
- ¹¹⁹ *rgyu ba pa* : = S, D, L; P. *rgyu ba* (= Bth); J, B, Q, N, C. *rgyu*.
- ¹²⁰ /: = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. ∴
- ¹²¹ *'tsbo ba pa* : P. *'tsbo ba* (s.e.); Q. *'cho ba ba* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *'tsbo ba po*.
- ¹²² /: = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit (= Bth).
- ¹²³ /: = S, P, L (= Bth); the other Kanjur editions omit.
- ¹²⁴ *snyan dngags* : P, Q. *snyan dang gos* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *snyan ngag*; G/N. *kāvya*-.
- ¹²⁵ *kyi* : = S, L; the other Kanjur editions read *kyis* instead. Cf. Bth. *gi*.
- ¹²⁶ *bcos* : P. *chos* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁷ *dang* : P. *la* (= Bth).
- ¹²⁸ /: = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.
- ¹²⁹ *sten* : P, L. *sten* /.
- ¹³⁰ *bsnyen* : = S, D, L (= Bth); J, P, B, Q, N, C. *snyen*.
- ¹³¹ /: = S, P, D, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. ∴
- ¹³² *bsnyen bkur* : = S, D, L (= Bth); P. *bsnyan bkur* (s.e.); J, B, Q, N, C. *bkur stir*.
- ¹³³ *'jig rten rgyang pan pa'i* : = J, S, N, L; Q. ° *pan ba'i* (s.e.); P, B, D, C. ° *phan pa'i*. Cf. G/N. *lokāyata*-.
- ¹³⁴ *gsang tshig* : S. *gsang tshigs* (s.e.); P. *gsangs tshigs* (s.e.).
- ¹³⁵ *'chang ba'i* : B. *'chad ba'i* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. (*lokāyatamantra*-)*dhāraka*-.
- ¹³⁶ *'jig rten rgyang pan pa* : = J, N, L; Q. ° *ban pa* (s.e.); B, D, C. ° *phan pa*; S. ° *'phan pa* (s.e.); P. *rgyang 'phan* (s.e.).
- ¹³⁷ /: = S, P, D, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.
- ¹³⁸ *bsnyen* : = S, D, L; J, B, Q, N, C. *snyen*; P. *snyan* (s.e.).
- ¹³⁹ /: = S, P, D, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.
- ¹⁴⁰ *bsnyen bkur* : = S, P, D, L; J, B, Q, N, C. *bkur stir*.
- ¹⁴¹ *cig* : P. *gcig* (s.e.).
- ¹⁴² /: Q. //.
- ¹⁴³ *gdol pa pa* : = D, L; S. *gdol ba pa*; P, Q. *gdol ba*; J, B, N, C. *gdol pa*.
- ¹⁴⁴ /: = S, P, D, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.
- ¹⁴⁵ *phag* : P. *phags* (s.e.).
- ¹⁴⁶ *ba* : T, S. om. (s.e.?). Supplemented from the other Kanjur editions. J, B, C. *pa*.
- ¹⁴⁷ *dang* : P. *dang* / (s.e.).
- ¹⁴⁸ *ba* : J, P, B, Q. *pa*.
- ¹⁴⁹ *ri d<v>ags* : L. *ri dvags*; P. *rig dags* (s.e.). The other Kanjur editions read *ri dags* instead.
- ¹⁵⁰ *kyi* : Q. *gyi*.
- ¹⁵¹ *dang* : P. *kyang* (s.e.).
- ¹⁵² *nya pa* : Q. *nye pa* (s.e.).
- ¹⁵³ *glu mkhan* : T, S. *glu mkhan rnam* (s.e.). I emend the reading in T here on the basis of that in the other Kanjur editions.
- ¹⁵⁴ /: = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.
- ¹⁵⁵ /: = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.

- ¹⁵⁶ *sil kbrol* : S. *sil krol* (s.e.).
- ¹⁵⁷ *gi* : S, P. *gis* (s.e.).
- ¹⁵⁸ *dang* : P. *dang* /. Cf. Bth. *dang* :.
- ¹⁵⁹ *rtse* : P. *brtse* (s.e.).
- ¹⁶⁰ *rnams su* : T.MS. *rnamsu*; P. *su* (s.e.).
- ¹⁶¹ / : B omits (s.e.).
- ¹⁶² *lhan cig* : P. *lhan cig tu* (s.e.).
- ¹⁶³ *'driś* : Q. *'dis* (s.e.).
- ¹⁶⁴ *yang* : P. om. (s.e.).
- ¹⁶⁵ *dus su* : P. *dus dus* (s.e. for *dus dus su?*); cf. Bth. *dus dus su*. Cf. G/N. *kālena kālaṃ* (= *dus dus su*); N1, O, SIP (1), F, Lū. *kālena* (= *dus su*).
- ¹⁶⁶ *yang* : N, L. *'ang*.
- ¹⁶⁷ *'chad* : Q. *'chang* (s.e.).
- ¹⁶⁸ // : P. *ĩ* *ĩ*; J. /. Cf. Bth. :.
- ¹⁶⁹ / : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. :.
- ¹⁷⁰ / : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. :.
- ¹⁷¹ / : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. :.
- ¹⁷² *sten* : = S, D, L; J, P, B, Q, N, C. *snyen*. Cf. Bth. *brtan*.
- ¹⁷³ / : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. :.
- ¹⁷⁴ *bsnyen* : = S, D; L. *bsnyen* / (≡ Bth. *bsnyen* :); B, Q, N, C. *sten*; P. *sten* /; J. *stan* (s.e.).
- ¹⁷⁵ *bsnyen bkur* : = S, D, L (= Bth); J, B, Q, N, C. *bkur sti*; C. *bkur stir*.
- ¹⁷⁶ / : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. :.
- ¹⁷⁷ *byed / de* : = S, P; J, B, Q, N, C, L. *byed de* /; D. *byed / / de*. Cf. Bth. *byed : de dag*.
- ¹⁷⁸ *'chag sa 'am* : P. *chag dang* (s.e.).
- ¹⁷⁹ / : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit (= Bth).
- ¹⁸⁰ / : = S, L; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. //.
- ¹⁸¹ *yang* : N, L. *'ang* (= Bth).
- ¹⁸² *yul ba* : B. *yul pa*; P. *yul* (= Bth).
- ¹⁸³ *ma yin no* : P. *ma yin pa'o* (s.e.).
- ¹⁸⁴ *dus su chos* : P. *dus (cha?)s* (s.e.).
- ¹⁸⁵ *'chad* : B. *bsbad*; Q, N. *'chang* (s.e.).
- ¹⁸⁶ *pa ni* : S. om. (s.e.); P omits *pa* (s.e.).
- ¹⁸⁷ / : = S, Q; the other Kanjur editions omit.
- ¹⁸⁸ *yang* : N, L. *'ang*.
- ¹⁸⁹ *'chad* : Q. *'chang* (s.e.).
- ¹⁹⁰ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.
- ¹⁹¹ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

- ¹⁹² *brtan* : s.e. for *brten*.
- ¹⁹³ *mu steg* : s.e. for *mu stegs*.
- ¹⁹⁴ Here lacks the following sentences (s.e.): *mi byed / 'jig rten rgyang* / *gar mkhan dang / lcags kyi sil kbrol* (T.132a4~6).
- ¹⁹⁵ *lbag* : s.e. for *lbags*.
- ¹⁹⁶ *mi* : s.e. for <*dge bsnyen*> *ma?*
- ¹⁹⁷ *'grog* : s.e. for *'groggs*.
- ¹⁹⁸ *lbag* : s.e. for *lbags*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹⁹⁹ 羅網賊害 : “(those who) assail (beings) with nets” = L. 37a-4. 漁捕 (“fishermen”) = O, SIP (1), (2), F. *jālagrābhaka-*; cf. Krsh. 163.

²⁰⁰ 燒香、散華、然燈 : “burning incense, scattering flowers, or lighting lamps”; ∈ G/N. *mālāvihāre* (= O, F etc.); *mālā* (BHS. “pavilion”) / *mālā* (“garland”); cf. Krsh. 164.

²⁰¹ “What are proper proprieties? A bodhisattva does not associate with kings, crown princes, ministers, officials or subjects. He does not associate with dissidents or heretics. He does not admire secular literature, narratives in praise (?; 讚叙), music, compositions (?; 合偶) or secular customs, neither craves for nor studies them. He does not associate with butchers, fishermen, hunters, those who raise chickens and ducks, nor with those who assail (beings) with nets. He neither meets nor stays with singers, musicians or entertainers. He does not serve, approach, salute, address disciples, monks, nuns, men and women of pure faith, nor does he dwell with them. He does not come in contact with his fellow monks while walking about for exercise, burning incense, scattering flowers, or lighting lamps, — but when he goes to a lecture meeting at which scriptures are expounded, he may serve them there. He is free from attachment, even when he preaches. If he behaves in such a manner, these are called proper proprieties.”

Notes on Chin. Kj.

²⁰² 逆路伽耶陀者 : “anti-*lokayatas*” = O, SIP (1), (2), Khā, F. *vāmalokāyatika- satva-*. In the Gilgit/Nepalese version, no parallel is found. Cf. Krsh. 163; Yuyama 1989; Krsh(2001). 190.

²⁰³ 兇 : FS. vol. 1, p. 43. 凶; vol. 3, p. 349, p. 362. 凶.

²⁰⁴ 毆 : FS. vol. 1, p. 43. 田; vol. 3, p. 349, p. 362. 田.

²⁰⁵ 漁 : FS. vol. 1, p. 43. 魚; vol. 3, p. 349. 魚.

²⁰⁶ 漁捕 : “fishermen” = Dr.107b-4. 羅網賊害 : “(those who) assail (beings) with nets” = O, SIP (1), (2), F. *jālagrābhaka-*. Cf. Krsh. 163.

²⁰⁷ 諸惡律儀 : “those who carry out misconduct” = O, SIP (1), (2), F. *asaṃvṛtānām*. Cf. Krsh. 163.

²⁰⁸ 稀 : J. 希.

²⁰⁹ 稀 : J. 希.

²¹⁰ “What is the sphere of proper intimacy of a bodhisattva-mahāsattva? A bodhisattva-mahāsattva (should) not associate with kings, princes, ministers or chief officials. He should not associate with heretics, Brahmins, *nirgrāṇṭhas* (Jains), nor with those who compose secular writings, nor with those who praise non-Buddhist texts, nor with *lokayatas* (materialists) or anti-*lokayatas*. He (should) not associate with players of brutal sports, boxers, wrestlers, *naṭas* (actors), or with other various kinds of entertainers. He (should) not associate with *caṇḍālas*, those who raise boars, sheep, chickens or dogs, nor with hunters, fishermen and those who carry out misconduct. When such people come to him, he (should) preach the Dharma, without any expectations.

Further, he (should) not associate with monks, nuns, laymen or laywomen who seek for the vehicle of disciples (*śrāvaka-yāna*), nor exchange greetings with them. He (should) not stay with them in the same room, on the promenade or in the lecture hall. When they come to him, he (should) preach the Dharma properly, without any expectations.” (Cf. Murano 210-211; Kato 222; Hurvitz 208-209; Yuyama/Kubo 205-206; Watson 197).

XIII § 6 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *punar aparaṃ Mañjuśrīr* : D2. MS. + + + + *juśrīr*. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, C4, C5, C6 etc.

² *Mañjuśrīr* : D2. MS. (*Maṃ*)*juśrīr*. Bj, T2, T6, N2 etc. *Mañjuśrīr* (= KN); N1, C4, C5, C6, B etc. °*śrī*. K. om. (s.e.). Cf. O. *Maṃjuśrīr*; F. *Manyuśrīr*.

³ *anyatarānyataram* : K, C4, T2 etc. *anyatarānyataram* (= KN; = O, F); Bj. *anyatarānyatara-*

d-(anunayanimitam); N1. *anyatara-n-(anunayanimitam)* (s.e. haplography); C5. *anyataram* (do.); B, C2. *anyatarām* (do.).

⁴ *udgrbyābbhikṣaṇam* : = K, C4, C5, C6 etc.; Bj, A1, P2, R etc. *udgrbya* (')*bbi*°; N1. *udgrbya* (')*bbhikṣūn* (s.e. for (')*bbhikṣaṇan*); KN. *grbyābbhikṣaṇam* (= O, F; ≠ Nep. MSS.).

⁵ / : D2. MS. . . C6, T7 etc. om. (= KN; F).

⁶ *ca* : K. om. (s.e.).

⁷ *°masya abbī*° : Nep. MSS. *°masyābbi*° (= KN; = O, F). Cf. Lü. *°[masya] abbiṣṇam*.

⁸ *bbavati* : C5, C6. *bbavatu* (w.r.).

⁹ / : D2. om. Supplemented from the Nep. MSS.

¹⁰ *kulāny* : C5, C6. *kulān*(').

¹¹ *upasaṃkramya* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5 etc. (= Tib. Kanj. *song ste*; cf. O, F. *upasaṃkramitvā*); T6, B, T7, N2, N3 etc. *upasaṃkrāmati* (B. om. "°") *na ca* (w.r.); R, P2 etc. *upasaṃkramati na ca* (= KN) (w.r.).

¹² *vā kanyāṃ* : N1. *vāṃ āsārān* kanyā* (s.e.); C5. *kā hanyāṃ* (s.e.).

¹³ *vadbukāṃ* : D2. MS. . . *dbukāṃ*; K, T6 etc. *vadbukāṃ* (= KN); Bj, C4, T2 etc. *vadbūkāṃ*; N1. *vadūk[ās]* (s.e.); C5. *tanukāṃ* (s.e.); C6. *tan[ukā]* (s.e.). Cf. O. *vadbūkāya*; F. *vadbūkāya*.

¹⁴ *dārikāṃ vā kanyāṃ vā vadbukāṃ* : D2. MS. *dāra* (presumably s.e. for *dāri*) + + + + . . *dbukāṃ*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

¹⁵ *vābbhikṣaṇam* : = KN, O, F; ≠ Nep. MSS.; K, C4, T2, T6, N2 etc. *vā abhikṣaṇam* (K, C4. *°am*); N1. *vā abhikṣūmm* (s.e.); B. *vā-m-abhikṣaṇam*; T7. *vā ābhikṣaṇam* (s.e.); Bj. *vā ābhikṣaṇay* (s.e.); C5, C6. *abhikṣa* (s.e.).

¹⁶ *ābhāṣitavyāṃ* : D2. MS. *ābhāṣitavyān*. I emend the reading on the basis of that in the Nep. MSS.

¹⁷ *manyate* : = Bj, C4, N1, C5 etc. (= KN); K, T2, T6, T7, N3 etc. *manyate* /. Cf. O. *manyate* . .

¹⁸ *pratisaṃmodate* : = Bj, C4, C6 etc.; N1. *°saṃyodate* (s.e.); C5. *°saṃmoda[nī]te*; K, T2, T6, B etc. *°saṃmodayati* (= KN); R, P3, C2 etc. *pratisaṃmoditavyāṃ mucyaṃte* (P3 *mucyate*) (≠ P1, P2). Cf. O, F. *pratisaṃmodayitavyāṃ manyate*; Tib. Kanj. *yang dag par ngu bar byed pa ma yin*.

¹⁹ / : D2. MS. om. (= Bj, K, C5, C6 etc.). Supplemented from the reading in C4, N1, T2 etc. (= KN).

²⁰ *paṇḍakasya* : = Bj, C5, C6, B etc. (= KN; = F); K, T2, T6 etc. *pāṇḍ°*; C4. *puṇḍ°* (s.e.); N1. *paṇḍakaśca* (s.e. for *°kasya*).

²¹ / : D2. MS. . . K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. /; Bj. om. (= KN) (s.e.).

²² *karoti* : = C4, C5, C6 etc. (= KN); Bj, K, N1, T2 etc. *karoti* / (= O).

²³ *na* : = C5, C6, T2, StP etc.; Bj, K, N1, C4, T6 etc. *na ca* (= KN). Cf. O, F. *na tāṃ*.

²⁴ *pratisaṃmodati* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; C4, N1, C5, T2 etc. *°saṃmodate*; Bj. *°saṃmocate* (s.e.); C6. *°saṃmoda[na]te*; T6, B, T7 etc. *°saṃmodayati* (= KN; O, F); K. <prati>*saṃmodayati*.

²⁵ / : D2. MS. om. (= Bj, N1, C5, C6 etc.). Supplemented from the reading in K, C4, T2 etc. (= KN; = O, F).

²⁶ *na* : D2. MS. *naṃ* (s.e.).

²⁷ *cāikāki* : = K, C4, T2 etc. (= KN); Bj, N1. *cāikāki* (s.e.); C5, C6. *cāikāhi* (s.e.).

²⁸ *bhaikṣārtham* : D2. MS. *bhaikṣārthīm* (s.e.); Bj, C4, N1, T6 etc. *bhaikṣārtham*; K, C5, C6, T2, B etc. *bhikṣārtham* (= KN). Cf. O. *bhaikṣārthāya*; F. *bhikṣārthāya*.

²⁹ *antargrhaṃ* : = K, T2, T6, T7 etc. (= KN; = F); C5 etc. *anta<r>grhaṃ*; N1. *anvagrhaṃ* (s.e.); B, N2. *anugrhaṃ*, *°am* (s.e.); Bj, C4, C2 etc. *antargrhe* (= O).

³⁰ *praviṣaty* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; Bj, K, C4, C5, C6, T2 etc. *praviṣati* /; N1. {*ta*} *praviṣyati* / (s.e.). Cf. KN. *praviṣaty* (= O, F).

³¹ *tathāgatānusmṛtiṃ* : B, T7, N2. *tathāgatasmṛtiṃ* (s.e.).

³² *tathāgatānusmṛtiṃ bhāvayamānaḥ* / : D2. MS. *tathāga* + + + + + [v] *ayamānaḥ*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. D2. MS. omits the *daṇḍa* (= Bj, K, C4, N1, T2 etc.). I supplement it on the basis of the reading in C5, C6 etc. Presumably, the Visarga sign (*ḥ*) in D2 also has the function of a punctuation mark (:). Cf. O. *tath° omāna* ; F. *tath° omāna*.

³³ *sacet* : C5, C6. *saca* (s.e.).

³⁴ / : D2. MS. . (= O). K, N1, C5, T2 etc. /; Bj, C4, C6 etc. - (= KN; = F).

³⁵ *sa* : D2. MS. *sa cā* (s.e.).

³⁶ / : D2. MS. . (= O, F). Bj, K, C4, C5 etc. /; C6. - (= KN).

³⁷ *punar* : D2. MS. *punaḥ* (s.e.).

³⁸ *vāda* : ≠ Nep. MSS. *vādaḥ* (= KN). Cf. O, F. *vāda*.

³⁹ *sa dharmān deśayan* : K, C6, T6 etc. *sa dharmam deśayan*; C5, T2, B etc. *saddharmam deś°*; Bj, C4, N1. *babu sa dharmam deś°*. KN. om. (= O, F; ≠ Nep. MSS.).

⁴⁰ *dantāvaḍīm* : = T2 (= O, F); K. *dattā°* (s.e.); C4, T6, T7 etc. *dantāvalīm* (= KN); C5, C6. *dāntavatiṃ* (l.c.?). N1. *dantapaṃktim* (l.c.); Bj. *dattīm* (s.e.). The form *āvaḍī* ("row, line"; Skt. *āvalī*) is not attested in dictionaries. For the alternation of *ḍ* / *ḷ* / *l*, cf. v. Hinüber 2001: § 198f. (with detailed literature); cf. also EWA, 81, s.v. *āvaliḥ*, *āvalī*; EWAia III, 25. s.v. *āvalī*, *°lī*.

⁴¹ *dantāvaḍīm apy upadarśayati* : D2. MS. *dantāvaḍī* + + + + + [y] *ati*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

⁴² / : D2. MS. . (= O; cf. F. :) . Bj, K, C4 etc. /; C5, C6. - (= KN).

⁴³ *vāda* : D2. MS. *vādam* (s.e.). T6, R, N3 etc. *vāda* (= KN; = O, F); Bj, K, C5, C6 etc. *vādaḥ*; C4. *vādo*; N1. *vādam** (originally *vāda-m-?*).

⁴⁴ *audārikam mukhavikāram* : = C4, N1, B etc.; Bj. *audārikamukha°* (= KN); K, T2 etc. *odārikam mukha°*; C5, C6 etc. *odārikamukha°*. Cf. O. *audārikam vā mukha°*; F. *odārike vā[m] mukha°* {*vām*}; Tib. Kanj. *bzbin gyi 'gyur ba chen po*; Tib. Kho. *bzbin 'dzum ba chen po*.

⁴⁵ *kariṣyati*: Nep. MSS. - (= KN). Cf. O, F. *kuryāt**.

⁴⁶ / : D2. MS. . . Nep. MSS. -; KN. / (≠ Nep. MSS.). Presumably, the Virāma sign ([*kuryāt**]) in O and F also has the function of a punctuation mark (:).

⁴⁷ *na ca śrāmaṇeraṃ* : = C5, C6, T2, T7 etc. (= KN); Bj. *°nerām*; K. *°nerā*; C4, N1, N2.- (= O, F).

⁴⁸ *śrāmaṇerīm* : Nep. MSS. read *ca śrāmaṇerīm* (= KN; = O, F), *°nerī*.

⁴⁹ *na bhikṣum na bhikṣuṇīm* : = C5, T6, T7, N2 etc. (= KN; = Tib. Kanj., Tib. Kho); C6. *na bhikṣum na ca bhikṣuṇīn (na)*; Bj, K, C4, N1, T2 etc. *na bhikṣuṇīm* (K. *°uṇī*) *na bhikṣum*. Cf. O, F. *na bhikṣuṇīm*.

⁵⁰ *kumārakam* : D2. MS. *°kām* (= T2; = K, T6 etc. *°kān*). I emend the reading on the basis of that in Bj, C4, N1, C5 etc. (= KN). Cf. C6. *kumāran*; T7. *°rā*; N2. *°rām*; N3. *°rān*. Cf. O, F. om.

⁵¹ *na kumārīm* : = C6, N3, T8 etc.; R. *na kumārikām* (= KN. *na kumārikām*; O, F. *na kumārikā*); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T2 etc. om. (= Tib. Kho). Cf. Tib. Kanj. *gzhon nu ma*.

⁵² *sādīyati* : = O, F; Nep. MSS. *sātīyati*. Cf. BHSD, s.vv. *sātīyati*, *sādīyati*, *svādīyati*. The Tibetan translators seem to have taken this word for a derivative from the root *√sad* ("to sit down"): Tib. Kanj. *sten*; Bth. *mi brten*; Tib. Kho. *bdag gir (myi) byed*.

⁵³ / : D2. MS. . (= O). Nep. MSS. /; KN. om. (s.e.).

⁵⁴ *na ca taiḥ sārddham saṃlāpaṃ karoti* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6(?) etc. (= Tib. Kanj. *de dag dang gdam yang mi byed la*); T2. *na ca taiḥ sārddham saṃlāpaṃ karoti na saṃstavam karoti*; T6, B, T7 etc. *na ca taiḥ sārddham saṃstavam karoti na ca saṃlāpaṃ ca karoti* (= KN. *na ca ... saṃlāpaṃ karoti*). Cf. O, F. *na ca tebbi(F. te) sārddham abbikṣṇālapasaṃlāpaṃ karoti* * *na samānacārikām karoti*.

⁵⁵ / : D2. MS. . (= O, F). Bj, K, C4 etc. /; C5, C6 etc. - (= KN).

⁵⁶ *sa pratisaṃlānagurukaś* : D2. MS. + + + + + .. *kaś*. Supplemented from the reading

in Bj. C5, C6, C2. <sa> *pratisaṃlānagurukaś*; K. *sa vipratisaṃlānagurukaś* (l.c.?). N1. *na ca* (s.e.) *pratisaṃlānagurukaś*; T2. *na* (s.e.) *pratisaṃlānagurukaś*; C4. *sa{m}* *pratisaṃlāpagurukaś* (s.e.); T6, B, T7, N2. *na ca pratisaṃlāpaguruko* (l.c.) (= KN); N3, T8. *na pratisaṃlayanaguruko* (l.c.). Cf. O. *pratisaṃlyānagurukaś*; F. *pratisalyāna°*; Lü. /// .. *lyānagurukaś*; Tib. Kanj. *nang du yang dag 'jug la 'jug par dga' zbing*; Tib. Kho. *yang da[g] thub pa la 'jug par dga' zbing*; cf. also Krsh. 164, 336.

⁵⁷ / : D2. MS. • (= O). K, C4, C5, C6, T2 etc. /; Bj, N1. - (= KN; = F).

⁵⁸ *pratisaṃlānam* : D2. MS. °*saṃlānam* (probably s.e.).

⁵⁹ *abbikṣaṇam ca pratisaṃlānam sevate* : = Bj, K, C5, C6, T2 (= Tib. Kanj.); C4. *a° ca pratisaṃlānam* (s.e.) *s°*; N1. *na c(')* *atīkṣaṇam* (s.e. for *abbī°*) *pratisaṃlāna s°*; T6, B, T7, N2, N3 etc. *na cābbikṣaṇam pratisaṃlayanam* (T6. °*saṃnayanam* [s.e.]) *s°*; KN. *na cābbikṣaṇa pratisaṃlapanam* (s.e.) *s°*. Cf. O, F. *abbikṣaṇam pratisaṃlyānam* (F. °*salyānam*) *sevati*; Lü. *abbikṣaṇam pratisalyāna(m)* *sevati*; Tib. Kanj. *nang du yang dag 'jug la rtag tu bsnyen pa yin te*; Tib. Kho. *yang dag thub par 'jug pa la bsnyen pa yin te*; cf. also Krsh. 164, 336.

⁶⁰ / : D2. MS. • (= O, F). Bj, C4, T6, B etc. / (= KN); K, N1, C5, C6 etc. -.

⁶¹ *prathamogocarab* : = N1, C4, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = F); Bj, T2, P3. *prathamagocarab*; K. *gocarab* (s.e.). Cf. O. *dvitīyogocarab*. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *pyod yul dang po'o*.

Notes on O.

⁶² *mātrgramena* : s.e. for °*grāmena*.

⁶³ Cf. F. *dharmasamṣargenāpi na dharmasa(m)rāgenāpi*; G/N. *dharmasamrāgenāpi*.

⁶⁴ *strīsamrāgenāntamaśo* : = F (= KN); G/N. *strīsamrāgeṇa sa dharman deśayan nāntaśo*.

⁶⁵ Cf. G/N. *na ca śrāmaṇeraṃ*.

⁶⁶ Cf. G/N. *na bbikṣum*.

⁶⁷ Cf. G/N. *na kumārakaṃ*.

⁶⁸ *tebbi* • : s.e. for *tebbiḥ?*; cf. § 5, n. 69; § 5, n. 75.

⁶⁹ *na samānacārikāṃ karoti* : = F; = Kj. 37b9. 亦不樂與同師 ("He [should] not delight in having the same teacher with them."); cf. n. 158, Krsh. 164.

⁷⁰ Cf. G/N. *sa*.

⁷¹ Cf. G/N. *ca*; F, Lü. om.

⁷² Cf. G/N. *ucyate*.

⁷³ *dvitīyo* : ≠ G/N, F. *prathamogocarab* = Kj. 37b11. 初 ("the first").

⁷⁴ *Visarga-daṇḍa*.

Notes on F.

⁷⁵ *mahāsatva* : Nom. sg. masc.; cf. BHS § 8.22; RgsGr § 8.10f.

⁷⁶ *strī(sam)rāgenān(tamaśo)* : = O (= KN); G/N. *strīsamrāgeṇa sa dharman deśayan nāntaśo*.

⁷⁷ *odārike* : s.e. for °*rikam*; cf. O, G/N. *audārikam*.

⁷⁸ *mukhavikāraṃ {vāṃ}* : Cf. O. *mukhavikāraṃ*.

⁷⁹ Cf. G/N. *na ca śrāmaṇeraṃ*.

⁸⁰ Cf. G/N. *na bbikṣum*.

⁸¹ Cf. G/N. *na kumārakaṃ*.

⁸² *te* : instr. pl. masc. (< Skt. *tail*); cf. Karashima 2002: § 16.2. This form also occurs elsewhere in the same manuscript: § 9, F. 17b2. *strī paṇḍakāś ca ye satvāḥ samstavaṃ te vivarjayet* (cf. § 9, n. 85).

⁸³ *na samānacārikāṃ karoti* : = O, Kj; see n. 69.

⁸⁴ Cf. G/N. *sa*.

⁸⁵ *pratisalyānagurukaś* : Or *pratisa(m)lyāna°*; cf. Lü. A-9b1. *pratisalyāna(m)*; O. *pratisaṃlyānagurukaś*. Cf. Pā. *paṭisallāna*, *paṭisalyāna* (Sadd, Index s.v.), BHS. *pratisaṃlāna*. Presumably, *pratisalyāna* and *pratisaṃlyāna* are hypersanskritisms of Pā. *paṭisallāna*.

⁸⁶ Cf. G/N. *ca*; O, Lü. om.

⁸⁷ *pratisalyāṇam* : Or *pratisa(m)lyāṇam*; cf. Lü. A-9b1. *pratisalyāna(m)*; O. *pratisamlyāṇam*.

⁸⁸ Cf. G/N. *ucyate*.

Notes on Lü.

⁸⁹ *abhiṣṇam* : < Skt. *abbīkṣṇam* > **abhiṣṇam* > *abhiṣṇam* > Pā. *abhiṇham*; cf. von Hinüber 2001: § 261.

⁹⁰ Cf. G/N, O, F. *sa*.

⁹¹ Cf. G/N. *ca*; O, F. *om*.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁹² T. 132b2; J. 114b3; S. 153b7; P. 301a6; B. 141a1; Q. 119b3; N. 158b2; D. 104a7; C. 122a2; L. 164a5.

⁹³ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

⁹⁴ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁹⁵ *chen po* : P. *sems po* (s.e.).

⁹⁶ *rjes su* : T. MS. *rjesu*.

⁹⁷ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁹⁸ *chos* : P. *mchos* (s.e.).

⁹⁹ *lta* : L. *blta*.

¹⁰⁰ / : = S, P, B, Q; the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹⁰¹ / : = S, P, D, L (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹⁰² / : *do*.

¹⁰³ *khyim mi* : S. *khyim ma* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁴ *bsbad par* : = S, P; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *chos bsbad par* (= Bth. *chos 'chad par*). Cf. G/N.

ābhāṣitavyāṇam.

¹⁰⁵ *sems pa* : P. *sems dpa'* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁶ / : = S, P, L (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹⁰⁷ *lhan cig* : P. *lhan gcig* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁸ *'driś* : B. *'dres* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁹ / : = S, P, L (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹¹⁰ T. inserts here *yang dag par mi byed* / (s.e.).

¹¹¹ *gcig pu* : = J, P, B, N, L; S. *gcig tu*; Q, D, C. *gcig bu*. Cf. Bth. *cig bu*.

¹¹² *ste* : J, B, Q, N, C. -.

¹¹³ *yang* : N, L. *'ang*.

¹¹⁴ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹¹⁵ *chos* : P. - (s.e.).

¹¹⁶ / : = S (= Bth); L. //; the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹¹⁷ *smos* : C. *smros* (s.e.).

¹¹⁸ / : = S (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹¹⁹ *tha na* : P. - (= Bth).

¹²⁰ *phreng ba* : Q. *phreng pa* (s.e.); P. *'phreng ba* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *'phel [ba]*; Kho. *thags*; G/N. (*danta*)-*āvaḍīm*.

¹²¹ *yang* : N, L. *'ang*. Cf. Kho. *gyang*.

¹²² / : = S, P (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹²³ *gyi* : P. *gyis* (s.e.).

¹²⁴ *gyur ba* : J, P. *'gyur pa*.

¹²⁵ *smos* : C. *smros* (s.e.).

¹²⁶ / : J. //.

¹²⁷ / : = S, P, D, L (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹²⁸/: *do*.

¹²⁹ *dge slong dang* / : T. om. (s.e.). Supplemented from the other Kanjur editions. Except for S, P, D and L, the other Kanjur editions omit “/”; cf. Bth. :.

¹³⁰/: = S, P, D, L (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹³¹/: = S, P, D, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹³²*mi sten* : S. *mi sten mi sten* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *mi brten*.

¹³³*la* : P. *las* (s.e.).

¹³⁴/: = S (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹³⁵*jog* : P. *jogs* (s.e.).

¹³⁶*jug* : P. *dug* (s.e.).

¹³⁷ P. inserts here *nang du yang dag jogs la 'dug par dga' zbing* (s.e.; dittography).

¹³⁸/: = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹³⁹*yang dag* : P. *yang dag par* (= Bth).

¹⁴⁰*bsnyen* : = D, L (= Bth; = Tib. Kho); S. *snyen* (s.e.); J, B, Q, N, C. *bsten*; P. *stan* (s.e. for *sten*?). Cf. G/N. *sevate*.

¹⁴¹*dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

¹⁴²*khyim bdag* : s.e. for *khyim dag tu*.

¹⁴³*khyim b[dag]* : s.e. for *khyim mi mo*? Cf. G/N. *vadbukām*.

¹⁴⁴*'phel [ba]* : Cf. G/N. (*danta*)-*āvaḍīm*. The translator of this Kanjur version seems to have taken the word (*ā*)*vaḍi* “row, line” wrongly for Pā = Pkt. *vaḍḍhi* (< Skt. *vr̥ddhi* “increase, growth”).

¹⁴⁵*gyis* : s.e. for *gyi*.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

¹⁴⁶*gzho nu* : = *gzbon nu*.

¹⁴⁷*gzho nu* : Cf. Tib. Kanj. *gzbon nu dang* / *gzbon nu ma dang* = G/N. *na kumārakaṃ na kumārīm*. Some Nep. MSS., e.g. Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T2 etc., omit the phrase *na kumārīm*, which agrees with the reading in Tib. Kho.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹⁴⁸ 癩 : J, S(3) etc. read 癩. Cf. Krsh(1998). 263.

¹⁴⁹ 疾癩 : “one who has scabies (or leprosy).” G and J read 自癩 instead. I emend the reading in G on the basis of that in S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused Skt. *paṇḍaka* (“eunuch”) with *pāṇḍuka* (“jaundice”). Cf. § 9, n. 167; Krsh. 164.

¹⁵⁰ 住立 : Dharmarakṣa seems to have taken Skt. *saṃstava* (“acquaintance”) wrongly for a derivative from the verb *saṃ√sthā* (“to stand still”). Cf. § 9, n. 170; Krsh. 164.

¹⁵¹ 願 : J, S(3) etc. read 類 instead (s.e.). Cf. G/N. *pratisaṃmodati* (“greet, salute”).

¹⁵² 比丘 : G. 比丘尼. I emend the reading in G on the basis of that in J, S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. Cf. G/N. *bbikṣārtham* (“for begging”). Dharmarakṣa seems to have misunderstood the meaning of the word. Cf. Krsh. 164.

¹⁵³ 受取 : “receives and accepts.” Dharmarakṣa seems to have taken Skt. *danta* (“tooth”) wrongly for a derivative from *√dā* (“to give”) Cf. Krsh. 164.

¹⁵⁴ 誼 : S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 義 instead.

¹⁵⁵ 常好燕坐，綢繆好習，辟屏閑居 : “He (should) always prefer to sit calmly, being very attentive and studious, and seclude himself in quietude.”; = G/N. *sa pratisaṃlānagurukāś ca bhavati abbikṣṇam ca pratisaṃlānam sevate*; cf. Krsh. 164.

¹⁵⁶ 燕 : S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 宴 instead.

¹⁵⁷ “(The Buddha) further said to *Broad-Head* : “A bodhisattva-mahāsattva (should) not favour laymen, clansmen or relatives. He should not eagerly desire to see housewives, young ladies and preach the Dharma to them alone. Also, he should not visit and talk in gentle words

to nephews, nieces (?; 群從), children, men, women or others. He should concentrate his mind only upon what he should preach. When one who has scabies (or leprosy) preaches the Dharma (!), then (the bodhisattva should) not stay there, nor exchange greetings with him. He (should) enter a room only with a single monk, except when contemplating the Buddha intensively. If he, by force of circumstance, comes to preach the Dharma to a woman, he (should) not blemish its taste at that place. He (should) neither let her receive nor accept (the Dharma?), but rather explain the doctrine. He (should) not stay with *śrāmaṇeras*, nuns, little boys or girls. He (should) always prefer to sit calmly, being very attentive and studious, and seclude himself in quietude. These are the proper proprieties (of a bodhisattva).”

Notes on Chin. Kj.

¹⁵⁸ 亦不樂與同師；常好坐禪，在於閑處，修攝其心：“He (should) not delight in having the same teacher with them. He (should) constantly take pleasure in meditation in a quiet place, collecting his mind.”; = O. *na samānacārikāṃ karoti · pratisaṃlyānagurukāś ca bhavati · abbikṣaṇaṃ pratisaṃlyānaṃ sevati* (= F); cf. Krsh. 164.

¹⁵⁹ “Further, O Mañjuśrī, a bodhisattva-mahāsattva should not, while preaching the Dharma to women, display an appearance which could arouse passionate thoughts in them, nor should he delight in seeing them. When he enters someone’s house, he (should) not speak with young girls, unmarried women or widows. He (should) not approach the five kinds of hermaphrodites nor form an intimate friendship with them. He (should) not enter someone’s house alone. If he, by force of circumstance, has to enter alone, he (should) contemplate the Buddha single-mindedly. When he preaches the Dharma to a woman, he (should) not show his teeth in smiles nor expose his chest to her. He (should) not become intimate with her even for the sake of the Dharma, how much less for other reasons! He (should) not delight in keeping young disciples, *śrāmaṇeras* or little boys, nor delight in having the same teacher with them. He (should) constantly take pleasure in meditation in a quiet place, collecting his mind. O Mañjuśrī, this is what I call the first sphere of proper intimacy.” (Cf. Murano 211; Kato 222-223; Hurvitz 209-210; Yuyama/Kubo 206; Watson 197-198).

XIII § 7 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *śrī* : = C5, C6, B etc. (= O, F); Bj, C4, N1 etc. *°śrīr* (= KN); K. om. (s.e.).

² *mahāsattvo* : = T6, P2; s.e.?: most of the Nep. MSS. *°satvaḥ*, *°sattvaḥ* (= KN; = O, F).

³ *śūnyāṃ* : K, T6 etc. *ccbūnyān*, *°nyāṃ*. Cf. O. *ccbunyan*; F. *śūnyā(ṃ)*.

⁴ *śūnyāṃ vyavalokayati* : D2. MS. + + + + + .. e. Supplemented and emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.

⁵ *yathāvatpratiṣṭhitān* : = Bj, K, C4, T2 (= O, F. Lü; = Tib. Kanj.); P2. *°itān dharmmān* (= KN); T6, B, T7, N2, StP. *°itān*(B, T7. *°itāṃn*) *asārān*(B. *usārān*[s.e.]); N3, A1, T8, P3, R etc. *°itān dharmmān asārān* (N3, T8. *sārān* [s.e.]); N1. *yathā ca pratiṣṭhitān dharmāsanasāgarān* (s.e.); C5, C6. *yathāvatpratiṣṭhitānām sāgarānām {saṃstavam karoti}* (s.e.). Cf. O. *yāthāvapratīṣṭhitān*, F. *°itā*; Lü. *yathāvapratīṣṭhitā*; Tib. Kanj. *ji ltar gnas pa bzhin*.

⁶ *aviparīṭasthāyino* : D2. MS. *°sthāyita · yathāsamatayā*. I emend the reading on the basis of that in the Nep. MSS. The word *yathāsamatayā* in D2, whose parallel is not found in any version, is presumably a later interpolation.

⁷ *yathābhūṭasthitān* : = K, N1, T2, T6 etc. (= KN; = O, F, Lü; = Tib. Kanj.); Bj, C4, C5, C6. *yathābhūṭān*.

⁸ *avivartyān* : = C5, C6, T7, B etc. (= KN); N1. *avivālpān** (s.e. for *avivartyān**); Bj, K, C4, T2, T6. *anivartyān* (Bj. *°ām* [s.e.]). Cf. O. *avivartān*; F. *na nivarttā*; Tib. Kanj. *mi ldog pa*.

⁹ *aparivartyān* : = Bj, K (°ā), T2 (°ām); C5, C6, T6, B, T7 etc. *aparivarttā*, *°ān* (= KN); C4, N1. om. (s.e.). Cf. O. *aparivartān*; F. *na parivarttā*.

¹⁰ *sadā* : = C5, C6, StP etc. (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj. *rtaḡ tu*); Bj, K, N1, T2, T6, N3 etc.

samādāya (= KN); N2, A1. *samādāpaya* (l.c.); B. *samāpaya* (s.e.); C4. om. (s.e.).

¹¹ *ākāśasvabhāvān* : D2. MS. mistakenly omits the *ākāśas* from *svabhāvān* to *asaṃgaṣṭhānasthitā*. Supplemented from readings in the Nep. MSS.

¹² *abbūtān* : T2. om. (s.e.).

¹³ *asaṃbhūtān* : Bj, K, C4 and T6 read thus (= O, Lü; = Tib. Kanj. *yang dag par ma byung ba*; = Dr. 無有自然 ["are non-existent and remain in a natural manner"], Kj. 不起 ["do not arise"]). N1. *asaṃbhūptān* (s.e.); T2, StP. *na saṃbhūtā*, °*tān* (= F?); C5. *āsadbhūtān* (s.e.); C6. *āśa + .. n* (s.e.); B, T7, N2, N3, T8 etc. - (= KN; = Tib. Kho.). Cf. Krsh. 164.

¹⁴ *asaṃtān* : K and Bj (*asaṃtā<n>*) read thus. C4. *asaṃtaḥ* /; N1. *asa<m>taḥ* /. C5, C6, T2, T6, B, T7, N2, N3 etc. - (= KN; = O, F, Lü). Cf. Tib. Kanj. *med pa*.

¹⁵ *asaṃskṛtān* : Bj, K, C4, C5, C6 etc. read thus (= Tib. Kanj. etc. 'dus ma byas pa). N1. *asaṃskṛtān* (s.e.); T2, N3, T8, StP, P2, P3, R etc. *na saṃskṛtān* (v.l. °*rtā*) *nāsaṃskṛtān* (v.l. °*rtā*) (= KN). Cf. O. *asaṃskṛtān asaṃkhyātān*; F. *na saṃskṛtāṃ na saṃkhyātāṃ*; Lü. (*a*)*saṃkhyātā*; Chin. Dr. 無爲, 無數 ("are uncreated and innumerable") (= O, F); Kj. 無名, 無相 ("are without name, without form") (= O, F). Cf. Krsh. 164, 336.

¹⁶ *asaṃtānān asantābbilāpena* (')*pravyābṛtān* : "not continuous, not existing (*asat*~), not expressible in words"; ≠ MSS.; D2. MS. -; cf. C4. *asaṃtānā[santānā]santābbilāpena* (')*pravyābṛtān* (s.e.); N1. *asaṃtā<n>n asantābbilāpena* (')*pravyābṛtān*; Bj. *asaṃtānā[santānā]sa[r]jitaḥbilāpena* (')*pravyābṛtān* (s.e.); K. *asaṃtānāsaṃtābbilāpaprayābṛtān* (s.e. for °*asantābbilāpāpravyābṛtān*); T2. *asantānāsantā[nā]bbilāpa*°; T6. *asantā<n>n asantābbilāpa*°; A1. *asantā<nā>n asantā[na]bbilāpa*°; B. *na saṃtābbilāpa<pra>vyābṛtān*; T7. *na saṃtābbilāpaprayābṛtān*; C5, C6. *sato nāsato 'nabbilāpyaprayābṛtān*; R, T8, P2, P3. *na sato nāsato nābbilāpāpra*°; KN. *na sato nāsato 'nabbilāpāpra*° (≠ Nep. MSS.); O. *na sato nāsataḥ a<sa>to* (')*pilābhapratyābṛtān** (s.e. for (')*bbilāpāpravyābṛtān**); F. *na saṃtā nāsa<m>tāṃ : asato* (')*bbilāpāpravyābṛtā*; Lü. *asaṃtābbilā[pāpra]* .. ///. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *rgyun med pa / med pa la tshig gis brjod pa*; Bth. *rgyun med pa </ med pa> la tshig gi brjod pa /*; Tib. Kho. *myed pa la tshig gis rjod pa' /*.

¹⁷ *-svabhāvān niruktivyavahāravivarjitān ajātān abbūtān asaṃbhūtān asaṃtān asaṃskṛtān asaṃtānān asantābbilāpaprayābṛtān asaṃgaṣṭhānasthitān* : D2. MS. mistakenly omits these words. Supplemented from readings in the Nep. MSS.

¹⁸ *saṃjñā-* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, T2 etc. (= KN; = O, F; Tib. Kanj.); C5, C6, B, N3, T8 etc. *asaṃjñā-* (w.r.).

¹⁹ *Maṃjuśrīr* : K, N1, C5, C6 etc. *Mañjuśrī*.

²⁰ *saṃjñāviparyāsapradurbhūtān / evaṃ hi Maṃjuśrīr* : D2. MS. *saṃjñāviparyāsaprā + + + + + .. [m]j(u)śrīr*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

²¹ *mahāsatvo* (')*bbhīkṣaṃ* : The *avagraha* is not written in the manuscript. Bj, C4, N1 etc. °*satvaḥ abhī*°.

²² *vyavalokayann* : = Bj, K, N1, C5, C6, T2 etc. (= Tib. Kanj. *lta zhing*); C4, T6, T7, B, N2, N3 etc. °*yan*(or °*yaṃ*) *viharati* (C4. °*rāti* [s.e.]) (= KN). Cf. O. *vyavalokayamāna*, F. °*māno*; Lü. *vyapalokayamā(na)* (s.e. for *vyava*°).

²³ *viḥaran* : D2. MS. *.i .. n*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

²⁴ *gocarasthito* : = C5, C6; the other Nep. MSS. read *gocare sthito* (= KN; = O, F).

²⁵ *bhavaty* : = Bj, K, C5, C6 etc.; C4, T2 etc. °*vati*; N1, P2 etc. °*vati* / (= KN).

²⁶ *Maṃjuśrīr* : K, C5, C6 etc. *Mañjuśrī*.

²⁷ *mahāsatvasya* : KN. om. (s.e.).

²⁸ *dvitīyo gocaraḥ* // : D2. MS. + + + + +. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

Notes on O. _____

²⁹ *yāthāvatpratiṣṭhitān* : = F. Cf. Pā. *yāthāva* ("sufficient, exact"); G/N. *yathāvatpratiṣṭhitān*; Lü. *yathāvapra*°. Cf. n. 5.

³⁰ *yathābbhūtāsthatān* : s.e. for °*bbhūtasthitān*.

³¹ *nirutivavyabhāra* <vi> *varjitān* : s.e. for *niruktivya*^o.

³² Cf. G/N. *ajātān*.

³³ Cf. G/N. *asamtān* (v.l. -).

³⁴ Cf. n. 15.

³⁵ (')*pilābhapratyāhrtān** : s.e. for (')*bhīlāpāpravyāhrtān**; cf. F. (')*bhīlāpāpravyāhrtā*; G/N. *abbilāpena* (')*pravyāhrtān*. Cf. also Krsh. 165.

³⁶ *abhāvān** *asvabhāvān** : = F. *abhāvām asvabhāvām*. O, F = Chin. Dr. 無想, 不想 (lit. "[they] are beyond thoughts, and do not contemplate"); Kj. 但以因緣有 ("they exist only through causes and conditions"). Cf. Krsh. 165.

³⁷ *mahāsatva* : presumably, s.e. for *mahāsatvaḥ*.

³⁸ (')*bbīkṣmam* : s.e. for (')*bbīkṣṇam*.

³⁹ *trtiyo* : cf. Krsh. 165.

Notes on F.

⁴⁰ *yātbhāvapratiṣṭhitā* : Cf. O. *yātbhāvapratiṣṭhitān*; n. 5, 29.

⁴¹ Cf. G/N. *asamtān* (v.l. -).

⁴² Cf. n. 15.

⁴³ Cf. n. 36.

Notes on Lü.

⁴⁴ Cf. G/N. *asamtān* (v.l. -) *asamskrtān*; O. *asamskrtān*, F. *na samskrtān*.

⁴⁵ Cf. G/N. *asamtānān*.

⁴⁶ *abhaṣṇam* : s.e. for *abhiṣṇam* (< Skt. *abbīkṣṇam*); cf. § 6, n. 89.

⁴⁷ *vyāpalokayamā(na)* : s.e. for *vyava*^o.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁴⁸ T. 132b8; J. 114b8; S. 154a7; P. 301b5; B. 141a7; Q. 120a1; N. 159a2; D. 104b4; C. 122a8; L. 164b4.

⁴⁹ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

⁵⁰ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁵¹ *byang chub* : B. om. (s.e.).

⁵² *po* : T. MS. *po* / /. I delete "/ /" on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions.

⁵³ *lta* : = S, P (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions read *blta* instead.

⁵⁴ / : = S, P, L (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁵⁵ *ma log par* : P. *ma logs par* (= Bth); B, Q. *mi lags par* (l.c. ?). Cf. G/N. *aviparīta*-(*sthāyino*).

⁵⁶ / : = S, P, L (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁵⁷ *yang dag pa* : P. *yang dag par*.

⁵⁸ *gnas* : Q. *gnos* (s.e.).

⁵⁹ *mi bskyod pa* : = J, P, N, D, C, L (= Tib. Kho.); S. *mi skyod pa* (= Bth); B, Q. *mi song ba* (w.r.). Cf. G/N. *acalān*.

⁶⁰ *pa* : J, P. *pa dang*; L. *pa* /. Cf. Bth. *pa dang* :.

⁶¹ *ba* : P, L. *ba* /. Cf. Bth. *ba dang* ; Tib. Kho. *ba'* /.

⁶² / : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁶³ *ba* : P, L. *ba* /. Cf. Bth. *ba* ; Tib. Kho. *ba'* /.

⁶⁴ *bzhin* : = S (= Tib. Kho.); the other editions read *bzhin du* instead.

⁶⁵ / : = S, P, L (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁶⁶ *nam mkha'i* : T. MS, P. *namkha'i*; cf. Tib. Kho. *nam ka'i*.

⁶⁷ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁶⁸ *nges* : T. MS., C. *des* (s.e.). I emend the reading in T here on the basis of that in the

other Kanjur editions.

⁶⁹ *dang* : P, D, C. *dang* / (= Tib. Kho.) (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *dang* .

⁷⁰ *rnām par* : P. *rnams par* (s.e.).

⁷¹ / : = S, P (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁷² *pa* : P, L. *pa* / (cf. Bth. :).

⁷³ *ba* : P, L. *ba* / (cf. Bth. :).

⁷⁴ *ma* : P. om. (s.e.).

⁷⁵ / : = S, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁷⁶ *pa* : P, L. *pa* / . Cf. Bth. *pa* .; Tib. Kho. *pa* ' / .

⁷⁷ / : = S, P, L (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁷⁸ / : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁷⁹ *med* : C. *mad* (s.e.).

⁸⁰ *gis* : P. *gi* (s.e.) (= Bth).

⁸¹ *pa* : P, L. *pa* / (cf. Bth. :).

⁸² *'dug* : T. MS, S. *'jug* (s.e.). I emend the reading in T here on the basis of that in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. (*asamgasthāna*-)*sthitān*.

⁸³ *pa* : P. *la* (s.e.).

⁸⁴ / : = S, P (cf. Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁸⁵ / : T. MS., S, P, B. om. (= Tib. Kho). Supplemented from the other Kanjur editions.

⁸⁶ *ltar* : L. *ltar* / .

⁸⁷ / : = S, L; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁸⁸ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁸⁹ *spyod yul* : P. *rtag tu chos spyod yul* (s.e.).

⁹⁰ *dpal* : L. *dpal* / .

⁹¹ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁹² *gnyis pa'o* / / : P. *gnyis dang* / (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

⁹³ *thamd* : abbr. for *thams cad*.

⁹⁴ haplography.

⁹⁵ *thamd* : abbr. for *thams cad*.

⁹⁶ *'di* : s.e. for *'dis*.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

⁹⁷ Cf. Tib. Kanj. *yang dag par ma byung ba*; G/N. *asambhūtān* (v.l. -).

⁹⁸ Cf. Tib. Kanj. *rgyun med pa* /; G/N. *asamtānān* (v.l. -).

⁹⁹ *de ha bur spyad pa spyod na* : Cf. Tib. Kanj. *gnas pa 'dis gnas na*; G/N. *anena vibhāreṇa viharan*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹⁰⁰ 不 : all editions read 已 (s.e.) instead. I emend the reading on the basis of those in the other versions: G/N. *aviparītasthāyino* (= O etc.); Kj. 不顛倒.

¹⁰¹ 燭捨滅盡 : "are (to be) removed and extinguished"; ∈ G/N. *nirukativyavahāravivarjitān*. I assume that Dharmarakṣa confused *vyavahāra* ("the use of an expression") with **vyapahāra* ("destruction", *vy-apa-√hr* "to destroy"); cf. Krsh. 164.

¹⁰² 無爲, 無數 : "are uncreated and innumerable" ∈ O. *asamskṛtān asamkhyātān*; F. *na samskṛtāṃ na samkhyātām*; cf. n. 15; Krsh. 164~165.

¹⁰³ 乙密 : the Taishō Tripiṭaka reads 乙蜜 instead, which must be a misprint. Cf. Krsh(1998). 534.

¹⁰⁴ "(The Buddha) further said to *Broad-Head*:

"A bodhisattva, a great being, observes all dharmas as empty in accordance with what they really are (as

follows): they (i.e. dharmas) do not lapse into confusion, standing on orthodox truth and always stay in accordance with the Dharma; they (i.e. dharmas !) hold their bodies and minds firmly, do not move, do not regress, are removed and extinguished, are not born, do not exist, are non-existent, remain in a natural manner, are uncreated and innumerable, do not possess anything, have attained the state of non-possession, are beyond words, do not stay in (the state of) non-activity, are beyond thoughts, do not contemplate and are able to subdue all thoughts. If the bodhisattva observes minutely all dharmas as such and cultivates earnestly what he should practise, then he conforms always to the two matters, namely, disciplines and proprieties." "

Note on Chin. Kj.

¹⁰⁵ "Further, a bodhisattva-mahāsattva observes all dharmas as empty, in accordance with how they really appear (as follows): they (i.e. dharmas) do not get overturned, do not move, do not regress, nor revolve; they are like empty space, without innate nature, beyond the reach of all words, are not born nor produced, do not arise, are without name, without form; they have, in reality, no innate substance; they are immeasurable, limitless, without hindrance, without obstacles; they exist only through causes and conditions and arise (only) through perverse understanding and therefore, they are (falsely) deemed to be permanent and joyful. (The bodhisattva-mahāsattva) observes the aspects of dharmas in this manner. This is what I call the second item that a bodhisattva-mahāsattva should associate himself with." (Cf. Murano 211-212; Kato 223; Hurvitz 210; Yuyama/Kubo 206-207; Watson 198).

XIII § 8 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *etad* : Nep. MSS. *etam* (= KN). Cf. O, F. *idam*; Lü. *etad*.

² *saṃdarśayamānas tasyāṃ velāyām* : = C5, C6, T2 (°mānaḥ t° v°), T6, B, T7, N2 (°mānaḥ / t° v°), N3 (*do.*) etc. (= KN; = Tib. Kanj., Bth, Kho.); Bj, K, C4, N1. *saṃdarśayamāna*. Cf. O, F. *saṃdarśayitukāmas tasyāṃ velāyām*.

³ : : Nep. MSS. -.

⁴ *bodhisattva* : = Bj, N1, C5, C6 (= KN; = O, F); K, C4, T2, T6, B, T7, N2, N3 etc. °*tvo*; P3, P2 etc. °*rvā* (w.r.).

⁵ *iccheyā* : Bj. *iccheyyāṃ* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *iccbeta*.

⁶ *paścātkāle* : D2. MS. *maśc°* (s.e.). I emend the reading on the basis of that in the Nep. MSS. Cf. O, F. *paścākālesmi*.

⁷ *subhairave* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, T2; C5, C6, T6 etc. *sudāruṇe* (= KN). Cf. O, F. *bhairave*; Tib. Kanj, Bth. *shin tu 'jigs pa la*; Tib. Kho. *shin tu ma rungs la*.

⁸ / : D2. MS. om. (= O, F).

⁹ *sūtram* : D2. MS. + +. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

¹⁰ *prakāṣetu* : D2. MS. + + +. Supplemented from readings in the Nep. MSS.: C5, C6, B, T7, N2, N3 etc. *prakāṣetu*, °*kāsetu*; N1. *prakā{ra}setu*; Bj, R, C1, P1 etc. *prakāṣayitum*, °*um*; K, C4, T2, T6 etc. *prakāseta*, °*kāseta* (s.e.). Cf. KN. *prakāṣetum* (≠ MSS.). Cf. O. *prakāseta* (s.e.); F. *prakāṣe(tu)[m]*; Lü. /// *kāsetu*.

¹¹ *ācāragocaraṃ rakṣed* : = Bj, K, C4 etc. (= KN); B, N2. °*cara so rakṣi*; N3, T8. °*caraṃ rakṣi*; cf. Śikṣ. 47.14. °*cararakṣi* (unmetrical). Cf. O, F, Lü. °*caraṃ rakṣe*.

¹² *asaṃsrṣṭa* : D2. MS. *asaṃsrṣṭ* (s.e.; the characters *ṣṭa* and *ṣṭ* resemble each other in this script). I emend the reading on the basis of those in the Nep. MSS.: B. °*srṣṭa*; T6. °*ṣṣṭa*; Bj, N1, T7 etc. °*srṣṭaḥ* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 47.14); K. °*srṣṭas*; C4, StP. °*srṣṭo*; T2. °*ṣṣṭo*; C5, C6. *asaṃsrṣkto* (s.e.). Cf. O. *asaṃkṣiṣṭau*; F. °*kṣiṣṭo*.

¹³ / : D2. MS. om. (= O, F).

¹⁴ *varjeyā* : Nep. MSS. *varjayet* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 47.15; = O; cf. F. *varjaye*).

¹⁵ *rājaputresu* : = K, C5, C6, T2 etc.; Bj, C4, N1, T6, B, T7, N2, N3 etc. °*putrebi* (= KN); Śikṣ. 47.15. °*putrebbi* (= O, F). For the confusion between the endings of the instrumental and locative plurals, cf. § 9, n. 34; § 10, n. 4; Karashima 2001: 217f.

¹⁶ *rājapuruṣāḥ* : D2. MS. °śā[h] (probably a *jibvāmūliya*); = P3, P2, R. *rājapuruṣāḥ* (= KN); N3, T8. *rājapuruṣāḥ* (s.e.); Bj, K, C5, C6, T2, B etc. *rajñāḥ* (K, B. °jñā) *puruṣāḥ* (Bj. °śā); C4, N1, N2. *rājñāḥ* (C4. °ā; N1. °āḥ[s.e.]) *puruṣāḥ*; cf. Śikṣ. 48.1. *rājñāḥ puruṣāḥ*. Cf. O, F. *rājñāḥ puruṣa* ([m.c.] < °śā).

¹⁷ *kuryāt* : K. *kuryam* (s.e.).

¹⁸ *tehi* : = C4, C5, C6, B etc. (= KN); Bj. *tebhir*; K, N1, T6 etc. *tebhi*; cf. Śikṣ. 48.1. *te hi* (s.e. for *tehi*). Cf. O, F. *tebbhi*.

¹⁹ / : D2. MS. om. (= O, F).

²⁰ *cāṇḍālamauṣṭikais* : D2. MS. °*paustakais* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.: Bj, C4, N1. *caṇḍālamauṣṭikais*; K. °*puṣṭikais* (s.e.); C5, C6, T2 etc. °*muṣṭikais* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 48.2). Cf. O. *caṇḍālair moṣṭikais*; F. °*āler mo*°; Lü. /// *ṇḍālamauṣṭikais*.

²¹ *cāpi* : D2. MS. *cā* +. Bj, K, C4, N1. *cāpi* (= O, F, Lü; = Tib. Kanj, Bth, Kho.); C5, C6, T2, T6, T7, N2, N3 etc. *saṇḍais* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 48.2), *sau*°.

²² *tīrthikais cāpi* : D2. MS. + + + + . Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. Cf. O, F, Lü. *tīrthikebbhis ca*.

²³ *adbimānī* : acc. pl. masc. of *adbimānīn*; cf. BHSG § 10.182; D2. MS. *adbimānī* (s.e.); K. *adbimānī* (= F); C4. °*mānīm*; N1. °*mānīn* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 48.3); Bj. °*māti* (s.e.); C5, P3, A2 etc. *ādbimānīn*, °*nīm*; T7, B, N2 etc. *abbimānī*, °*nīn*; T2, T6, N3, T8 etc. *ābbimānī*, °*nīn*. Cf. O. *adbimāne* (l.c.?). F. *adbimānī*.

²⁴ *vinaye cāgame sthitān* : C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. *vinaye-d-āgame sthitān* (°*itā*, °*itām*); Bj. *vinayā* (s.e.)-*d-āgame* [so] *sthitām*; K. *vinaye .. game sthitān*; T6, T7, B, N2 etc. *vinaye-n-āgame sthitām* (°*itām*); KN. *vinaye-d-āgame sthitān* (≠ MSS.). Cf. Śikṣ. 48.3. *vinayec cāgame* (read °*ye cāgame* with a MS.) *sthitān*; O. *āgame vinaye sthitvā* (presumably s.e. *sthitām*); F. ā° *v° sthitām**; Tib. Kanj, Bth. 'dul dang lung gnas pa; Tib. Kho. *gzhung gnas rnam par gdul ba ni* (the translator mistakenly took the noun *vinaye* [or *vinaye-d*] for a verb; cf. ItS. 33).

²⁵ / : D2. MS. om. (= O, F).

²⁶ *arhantasammatān* : = Bj(°*ām*), K(°*ā*), C4(°*ā*), B(°*ān*) etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 48.4; = Tib. Kanj. *dgra bcom snyam du sems byed cing*; = Tib. Kho. *dgra' bcom bas shes*; cf. ItS. 33-34); C5, C6. *arhatsa<m>matām* (unmetrical); N1. *arhantaḥ samya{nsām}tā* (s.e. for *sammātām*); T2, T6, T7, N2, N3 etc. *arhantaḥ sammātām* (v.l. *samm*°) (= Tib. Bth. *dgra bcom pa dang : snyam byed cing*). Cf. O. *arhanta{h}sa<m>matān*; F. *arhantasamma{m}ttām*.

²⁷ *duḥsilāms* : D2. MS. *duś*° (= O, F). I normalise the form on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.

²⁸ *ca vivarjayet** : = Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6 (= O, F; Tib. Kanj, Bth, Kho. *rnam par spang* [Bth, Kho. *spangs*]); K, T2, T6, B, T7 etc. *cāva varjayet** (= KN; Śikṣ. 48.4).

²⁹ *bhikṣunī* : = Bj, K, T2, B etc. (pl. = Tib. Kanj., Bth. *dge slong ma rnam*); C4, T6, N2 etc. °*nīm*; N1, C5, T7 etc. °*nīm* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 48.5). Cf. O, F. *bhikṣuṇyo* (for the nom. acc. pl. ending -*yas* of fem. *ī*-stems, cf. BHSG § 10.162); Tib. Kho. *dge slong ma*.

³⁰ *nityam* : D2. MS. *natyam* (s.e.). I emend the reading on the basis of that in the Nep. MSS.

³¹ *bāsyasamlāpagocarān** : = K, T2, T6 etc. (pl.); Bj, C6, N1, B, T7 etc. °*ām* (= Śikṣ. 48.5); R, T5 etc. °*ām* (= KN); C4. °*am* (s.e.). Cf. O. °*a* (s.e.?). F. °*ā*; Lü. °*a* : (or °*aḥ*).

³² / : D2. MS. om. (= O, F).

³³ *upāsakāms* : = C5, T7, N2, N3 etc. (= O; Tib. Kanj, Bth, Kho. *dge bsnyen rnam*); Bj, K, C4, T2, T6 etc. *upāsikāms*, °*kās* (= KN; Śikṣ. 48.6; = F, Lü; = Kj. 37b26. 諸優婆夷 "upāsikās"). Cf. ItS. 38; Krsh. 165.

³⁴ *ca varjeyā* : = Bj, C4, N1, T6, B etc. (= Śikṣ. 48.6); K. *cāvarjje[rjje]yā* (s.e.); C5, P3 etc. *ca varjayet* (= C6. yet*); KN. *ca varjeta* (≠ Nep. MSS.; = O, F). Cf. Lü. *ca varjeyām* (opt. 3. sg.).

³⁵ *prākṛtān anavasthitān** : "vulgar and loose (lay followers)." D2. MS. *prā* + + + +

[sth](i)[t]ān. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.: Bj, C4, StP. *prākātān anavasthitām* (StP. °itā); K. *prākāṭena* (°)navasthitān; T2. *prākātā yā* (°)navasthitān; N1, T6, B, T7 etc. *prākātāyā avasthitām* (B. °itā; T7. °itāḥ; = KN. *prākātā yā avasthitāḥ*); C5. *prā[ṭakā]yām* (s.e.; metathesis) *avasthitān**; C6. *prāṭakāyām* (s.e.; metathesis) <ava>sthitān*; cf. Śikṣ. 48.6. *prākāṭam anavasthitāḥ* (read °ṭa-m-anava°; but cf. Śikṣ. 48, fn. 6 and Śikṣ[trans.]. 48. “are openly unsteadfast”). Cf. O. *prākātā yā* (°)navasthitāḥ (“who are vulgar and loose”); F. *prākātā yā* (°)vanasthitām (s.e. for (°)navasthitāḥ?); Tib. Kanj. *mi brtan* (v.ll. *brten*, *bsten*, *bstan*) *par ni mngon pa yi*; Bth. *mi brten pa ni mngon par yi*; Kho. *myi brtan bar ni mngon ba'o*; cf. ItS. 38.

³⁶ In D2. MS., this verse reads as follows: *ye nirvṛtiṃ gaveṣanti drṣṭe dharme upāsakān* varjaye samstavam tebbi ācāro ayam ucyaṭe* • //. This reading, in which lay followers are concerned, does not agree with those in other Sanskrit MSS. or other versions, where female lay followers (*upāsikā*) are concerned. Contextually, as the latter readings seem to be expected, I emend the reading of this verse in D2. MS. totally on the basis of those in the Nep. MSS. (= Tib. Kanj., Bth., Kho.)

³⁷ *yā* : D2. MS. *ye*. I emend the reading on the basis of that in the Nep. MSS. (= O, F).

³⁸ *gaveṣanti* : D2. MS. °ṣenti (presumably s.e.); K, C5, C6, P2 etc. °ṣanti (= KN); Bj, C4, N1, T2, T6, B etc. °ṣante. Cf. O, *gameṣanti*; F. *gavaṣanti*.

³⁹ *upāsikāḥ* : D2. MS. *upāsakān**. I emend the reading on the basis of those in the Nep. MSS.: K, C5, C6 etc. °sikāḥ (= KN); Bj, C4, N1. °sikā; T7, N2. °sakāḥ (s.e.). Cf. O. °sakā (s.e.); F. °sikāḥ; Tib. Kanj., Bth., Kho. *dge bsnyen ma*.

⁴⁰ / : D2. MS. om. (= O, F).

⁴¹ *varjaye* : = N1, C6 etc. (= F); Bj, K, C4, C5 etc. *varjayet* (= KN; = O).

⁴² *tābhi* : D2. MS. *tebbi*. I emend the reading on the basis of those in the Nep. MSS.: K, C4, N1 etc. *tābhīr* (= O, F); Bj. *tānin* (s.e. for *tābhīr*); C6, B etc. *tābhi*; C5, T6 etc. *tābhīḥ* (= KN).

⁴³ // : D2. MS. • //.

Notes on O.

⁴⁴ *paścākāleṣmi* : = F; cf. G/N. *paścākāle*. For the form *paścā* (< Skt. *paścāt*), see BHSD. s.v. For the locative ending -*esmi*(n), see BHSG § 8.70; Toda 1981: xxii; von Hinüber 2001: § 310.

⁴⁵ *ida* : presumably s.e. for *idaṃ* (= G/N; cf. F. *imaṃ*)? The form *ida* is attested elsewhere only in vss., m.c., see BHSG § 21.79; Toda 1981: xl.

⁴⁶ *viśārada* : s.e. for *viśāradaḥ* (= G/N)? Cf. F. (v)[i](*śārada*)ḥ; Lü. *viśāradaḥ*.

⁴⁷ *asaṃkṣiptau* : = F. *asaṃkṣipto*; = Dr. 107c21. 善明 “good and clear”; ≠ G/N. *asamsṛṣṭa*. Cf. Krsh. 165.

⁴⁸ <*saṃsaṃstavam** (= F). Cf. G/N. °vaṃ.

⁴⁹ *sthitvā* : presumably s.e. *sthitān*; cf. G/N. *sthitān**; F. *sthitānm**.

⁵⁰ *arhanta[h]sa<m>matān* : cf. G/N. *arhantasammatān* (v.l. *arhantaḥ sammatān*).

⁵¹ *duṣṭilāms* : = F, D2. MS; Nep. MSS. *duṣṭilāms*.

⁵² *bhāsyasamlāpagocara* : s.e. for °*gocarā* (= F; acc. pl. fem.)?

⁵³ *gameṣanti* : < Skt. *gaveṣanti*; cf. Skt. *gaveṣati* > Pkt. *gamesai*, NiDoc. *gameṣati*; Krsh. 299 (ad 76c-1); Norman 1997: 148-149 (ad Dh. 355). For the development -v- > -m-, cf. also § 9, n. 89.

⁵⁴ *upāsakā* : s.e. for °*sikā* or °*sikāḥ* (= F); cf. n. 39.

Note on SIP

⁵⁵ Cf. BB 33: 112.

Note on F.

⁵⁶ (°)vanasthitām : s.e. for (°)navasthitāḥ (= O)? See n. 35.

Notes on Lü.

⁵⁷ [h]ā(sya)sa[m]lāpagocara : or °*gocaraḥ*? Cf. G/N. °*gocarān**; O. °*gocara*; F. *gocarā*.

⁵⁸ *varjeyām* : for the opt. 3. sg. ending *-eyām*, cf. Toda 1983: lvi; Toda 1988: 21, 142.S.B.71, IV a3. /// *eyām* ... *anusmareyām* (= KN. 102.11. *vināṣyet* ... *anusmaret*); Jiang 1997: 199. Cf. also § 9, n. 93.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁵⁹ T. 133a5; J. 115a4; S. 154b5; P. 302a3; B. 141b4; Q. 120a5; N. 159a7; D. 104b7; C. 122b5; L. 165a2.

⁶⁰ *bcom ldan 'das* : = S, P. The other Kanjur editions read *bcom ldan 'das kyis* (= Bth.); cf. Tib. Kho. *bcom ldan 'das gyis*.

⁶¹ *don 'di nyid* : P. *don de gnyis* (s.e.).

⁶² *cing* : P. *cing* / (= Bth. *cing* :).

⁶³ *shin tu* : J, Q. *shin du*.

⁶⁴ *mdo sde* : P. *mdo ste* (s.e.).

⁶⁵ *par* : T, P. *pa* (s.e.?). I emend the reading in T on the basis of that in the other Kanjur editions.

⁶⁶ *pa* : B, Q. *de*.

⁶⁷ *bya* : P. *byed* (l.c.?).

⁶⁸ *'dzi* : C. *'dzin* (= Bth.) (s.e.).

⁶⁹ *gtsang* : B. *gces* (s.e.).

⁷⁰ *spang* : P. *spangs* (= Bth.).

⁷¹ *zbabs 'bring* : T, S. *zba 'bring*; B. *zham rim* (s.e. for *ring*); P. *zham ring*; Q. *zbabs ring*. I emend the reading in T on the basis of that in J, N, D, C and L. Cf. G/N. (*rāja-*)*puruṣa-*; Bth. *zbabs rings* (s.e.?). Tib. Kho. *myi* (i.e. *mu*).

⁷² *kun tu* : J, Q. *kun du*.

⁷³ *byed* : = S, D. The other Kanjur editions read *bya* (= Bth., Tib. Kho.) instead.

⁷⁴ *'dul* : T. MS. *'dul {{ba}}*.

⁷⁵ *du* : C. *tu* (s.e.).

⁷⁶ *sems* : T. MS., S. *sn'yems* (s.e.?). I emend the reading in T on the basis of that in the other Kanjur editions.

⁷⁷ *byed* : Q. *byad* (s.e.).

⁷⁸ *bssten* : P. *bsnyen*. Cf. G/N. *seveta*.

⁷⁹ // : C. om. (s.e.).

⁸⁰ *dgod* : = S, P (= Tib. Kho). The other Kanjur editions read *rgod* (= Bth) (l.c.) instead. Cf. G/N. *bāśya-*. Cf. also § 9, n. 109.

⁸¹ *mi* : P. *ma* (s.e.).

⁸² *brtan* : T. MS. *bssten* (l.c.?). S, P. *bsstan* (s.e.); C. *brten* (= Bth.) (s.e.). I emend the reading in T on the basis of that in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. (*an-*)*avasthitān*; Tib. Kho. *brtan*. Cf. also § 10, n. 28.

⁸³ *par* : B. *bar* (s.e.).

⁸⁴ *ni* : P. *yang*.

⁸⁵ *pa yi* : P. *pa'i*.

⁸⁶ *dge bsnyen rnams kyang spang bar bya* // : P. {*dge bsnyen rnams kyang spangs bya* / /} *dge bsnyan* (s.e. for *bsnyen*) *rnams kyang spangs bar bya* // (s.e.).

⁸⁷ *bsnyen* : P. *bsnyan* (s.e.).

⁸⁸ *tsbol byed pa* : = S, P (= Bth.); the other Kanjur editions read *gang tsbol ba* (= Tib. Kho.) instead. Cf. G/N. *yā* ... *gaveṣanti*.

⁸⁹ *'dribyed spang* : P. *'driṣ spangs* (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

⁹⁰ *tshe tshe'i* : dittography.

⁹¹ 'du 'dzin : s.e. for 'du 'dzi. Cf. G/N. (a-)samsrṣṭa.

⁹² zos : s.e. for zol. Cf. G/N. -mauṣṭika-.

⁹³ dang : s.e. for ni.

⁹⁴ dgra bcom pa dang : snyam byed cing : = G/N. v.l. arhantaḥ saṃmatām. Cf. n. 26.

⁹⁵ brian : s.e. for brien. Cf. Tib. Kanj. bsten; G/N. seveta.

⁹⁶ mi : s.e. for ma.

⁹⁷ rnams <rnām> par : s.e. (haplography). Cf. Tib. Kanj. rnams rtag tu.

Notes on Tib. Kho. _____

⁹⁸ rtag tu : or rtag du. The characters *tu* and *du* of the script in the manuscript is hard to discern.

⁹⁹ gzhung gnas rnam par gdul ba ni' : the translator wrongly took the noun Skt. *vinaye* (or *vinaye-d-*) for a verb. See n. 24.

¹⁰⁰ ba[s] shes : MS. ba[s] she{{d}}s.

Notes on Chin. Dr. _____

¹⁰¹ 重 : = J. S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 欲重 instead.

¹⁰² 善明 : "good and clear" ≠ O. *asaṃkṣiṣṭau* ("not impure"); F. *°kṣiṣṭo*; ≠ G/N. *asaṃsṣṭa*. Cf. Krsh. 165.

¹⁰³ 興 : J, S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 興 instead.

¹⁰⁴ 常當 : Probably, s.e. for 當常. These two characters are often confused.

¹⁰⁵ "(In order to) explain the meaning of this once more, the World-Honoured One spoke these verses:

If a bodhisattva is predisposed towards preaching this sutra, then he will be brave and fearless in a future age. (= 1)

He (should) observe disciplines and proprieties as well as good, clear and pure practices. He (should) restrain himself from being intimate with kings, crown princes, (= 2)

ministers, officials, heretics, heathens, butchers, hunters and those who hate and do harm. (= 3)

He (should) not associate with monks who, while imitating arhats, neglect the Dharma and the discipline. He (should) not consort with those who are arrogant. Also, he (should) stay away from those who violate the precepts, (= 4)

and monks and nuns who speak in a jesting and ridiculing manner. He (should) stay away from women of pure faith and not exchange meaningless words with them. (= 5)

(If one) wants to attain the Dharma in this present life, then one should always cease from doing wrong and delight in staying in the state of extinction. This is what I call disciplines." (= 6)

Notes on Chin. Kj. _____

¹⁰⁶ 諸優婆夷 : "upāsikās"; cf. n. 33.

¹⁰⁷ "Thereupon, the World-Honoured One, wishing to state this teaching once more, spoke these verses:

If there is a bodhisattva who, in a future evil age, wishes to preach this sutra with a fearless mind, he should enter both the spheres of proper practices and proper intimacy. (= 1, 2)

He should always stay away from kings, princes of kingdoms, ministers, chief officials, those who are engaged in dangerous amusements, *camḍālas*, heretics and Brahmins. (= 2, 3)

He should not associate with excessively arrogant people, scholars of the three storehouses who adhere to the Hinayana, monks who violate the precepts, those who call themselves arhats, (= 4)

nuns who are fond of jesting, nor with laywomen who, while being profoundly attached to the five desires, (nevertheless,) seek Nirvana in their present lives — all these, one should not associate with." (= 5) (Cf. Murano 212; Kato 223-224; Hurvitz 210-211; Yuyama/Kubo 207; Watson 198-199)

XIII § 9 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version _____

¹ The fragments of D3 are extant from vs. 12 onward.

² *cānam* : = N1, T6, B etc. (= KN; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *de yi* [v.l. *de'i*] *thad*); Bj, K, C4, C5, T2 etc. *cāvam*; C6. *c(')* *evam*. Cf. O, SIP, F. *tasya*.

³ *prcbe (')* *grabodhaye* : = C4, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, Lū); K, T2. *°bodhayet* (s.e.); Bj. *prcbe (')* *agrabodhaye*; N1, T6, B etc. *prcbeya bodhaye*.

⁴ / : D2. MS. . .

⁵ *tasya* : = K, C5, C6, T2 etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, F); Bj, C4, N1. *tasyā*.

⁶ *bbāṣet* : = K, C4, N1, C5 etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, F); Bj, N2, N3 etc. *bbāṣe*.

⁷ *sadā* : = Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *rtag tu*); C5, T6, B, N2, N3 etc. *svayam*; C6. *ayam* (s.e. for *svayam*).

⁸ *vīro* : = Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. (= Tib. Kanj. etc. *dpa' bo*; cf. ItS. 40f.); C5, C6, T2, B, N2, N3 etc. *dhīro* (= KN). Cf. O, SIP, F. *vīra-*. The two words are often confused due to the similarity of *dh* and *v* in Brāhmī script; cf. Brough 1962: 233~234; Norman 1971: 57 (ad Thī 7); do. 1995: 148 (ad Sn 44); do. 1997: 110 (ad Dh 193).

⁹ *anīśritāḥ* : D2. MS. *anīṣṭ* + +. Supplemented and normalised on the basis of readings in the Nep. MSS.

¹⁰ // : D2. MS. +. Supplemented from Nep. MSS.

¹¹ *strī paṇḍakāś* : D2. MS. + .. *ṇḍakāś*. Supplemented from Nep. MSS. The expression *strī paṇḍakāś* may mean “women (and) eunuchs,” cf. § 6. *mātrgrāmasya paṇḍakasya*. Simonsson (ItS. 42~43) prefers, however, to take this as the compound *strīpaṇḍakāś*, following Śikṣ. 48.7 and Śikṣ(trans.). 48 (“such women as are made barren”[sic.]).

¹² *saṁstavaṁ* : = K, C6 etc. (= KN; Śikṣ. 48.7); Bj. *°stava<m>*; C5, T2 etc. *°stavān*; C4, N1, T6 etc. *°stavāms*.

¹³ / : D2. MS. om.

¹⁴ *vadbukāḥ* : = C4 (= Śikṣ. 48.8); K. *°ukā*; C5, C6, T2 etc. *°ukām* (= KN); Bj. *vadhakān* (s.e.).

¹⁵ *kumāryāś* : Bj. *ku<mā>ryāś*; C5, C6. *kumāryāś*; K, C4, N2 etc. *kumāryāś* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 48.8; = O, SIP, F; cf. BHSG § 10.162). For the nom-acc. ending *-yāś* of fem. *ī*-stems, cf. BHSG § 10.164.

¹⁶ *tān* : D2. MS. *tān**; = K, P2; Bj, C4, N1, T2 etc. *tām* (= O, SIP, F); C5, C6 etc. *tā*; KN. *tāḥ* (≠ MSS.; = Śikṣ. 48.9).

¹⁷ *saṁmodaye* : = N2, N3, T8 etc. (= O, SIP, F); K, N1, C5, C6 etc. *°modayej* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 48.9); Bj. *°mocayej* (s.e.); C4. *°modare* (s.e.).

¹⁸ *b(')* *āsa* : = C4; K, T6, B, N2 etc. *b(')* *āsu*; Bj. *bāśya* (l.c.?). C5. *jātu* (s.e.); C6, N1, T2, N3 etc. *sādbu* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 48.9) (l.c.). I assume that *b(')* *āsa* and *b(')* *āsu* are to be regarded as having developed from *bi* (here a mere expletive?) + *āsām* (gen. pl.), m.c. (cf. Kern 1884: 266, fn. 1). The form *bāśya* is presumably a wrong-backformation, incorrectly taking *bāśa* as deriving from \sqrt{bas} (“to laugh”). The form *sādbu* is probably also an incorrect backformation: *b(')* *āsu* > *sābu* (metathesis) > *sādbu* (cf. Pkt. *sābu* < Skt. *sādbu*). The sentence *kausalāyaṁ b(')* *āsa prcchitum* may mean “in order to ask after their health.” Except for Lū, the other Central Asian fragments read *bāśyakausalāya*(SIP, F. *bāśyakośalya*) *varjayet* (“One should avoid laughing and [asking after their] welfare.”?). This sentence must have been constructed later probably due to a misunderstanding of the form *b(')* *āsa*. The Tibetan translations read as follows: Tib. Kanj. *mkhas dang dgod* (v.l. *rgod*) *pa 'dri ba* (“[One should avoid] asking after their skill and laughter?”); Bth. *mkba* (s.e. for *mkhas*) *dang rgod dang 'dri ba* (“[One should avoid] skill, laughter and questions.”?); Tib. Kho. *bde 'am zhes te der 'dri* (“[One should avoid] asking him [or them]: ‘Are you fine?’”). The original Sanskrit texts of both the Tib. Kanj. and Bth. may have read *b(')* *āsa*, *b(')* *āsu*, or *bāśya* (l.c.); or *b(')* *āśya* < *hi āśya* [for such a treatment of vowels, cf. Geiger § 70. 2a] which the Tibetan translators took mistakenly as derivatives of \sqrt{bas} , while the translator(s) of Tib. Kho., on the other hand, interpreted correctly and translated as *der* (“him” or “them”). Cf. ItS. 44~45.

- ¹⁹ / : D2. MS. om. (= O, F).
- ²⁰ *ca vivarjeyā* : = Bj, C4(°jeyā{r}), N1, T2 etc. (= Śikṣ. 48.10); K. *tu vi°*; C5, C6. *ca vivarjayet**; KN. *tehi varjeta* (≠ MSS.). Cf. O, SIP. *tebbi varjeta*; F. *ca vivarjeta*.
- ²¹ *saukarōrabbrakehi ca*: Bj, K and C4 read thus. D2. MS. °bhṛkehi *ca*. I normalise the form on the basis of readings in the Nep. MSS. For *r* / *ri*, cf. BHSG § 3.95. N1. *saukarāucabbrikai* (s.e. for °āura°) *saba*; C5, C6. *saukarōrabbrakehi vaha* (s.e. for *saba*); T2, T6, B, N2, N3 etc. *saukarōrabbrikaiḥ saba*; StP. *saukarāura° saba* (= KN; Śikṣ. 48.10). Cf. O. *saunikaūrabbrrikena ca* (= SIP); F. *sonikōrebbrikaibbi* (s.e. for *sonikōrabbrrik°*) *ca*.
- ²² *ye cāpi* : D2. MS. + + +. Supplemented from Nep. MSS.
- ²³ *vividhām* : = K, T2, N2, N3 etc.; Bj, C4, C5 etc. °ān (= KN).
- ²⁴ *prāṇīm* : = K, C5, T2, N2, N3 etc.; Bj, C4, C6 etc. °īn (= KN).
- ²⁵ *himseyur* : = C4, T6, B etc. (= KN); K, C5, C6 etc. °eyu; Bj, N1, R etc. *himṣayeyu*, °yur.
- ²⁶ / : D2. MS. om.
- ²⁷ *māmsam* : D2. MS. *māsam* (s.e.); Bj, N1, C4 etc. *māmsa*; K, T6, B etc. °sam; C5, C6. °sān. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *sha rnams*.
- ²⁸ *māmsam sūnāya vikrenti* : “sells meat at a butchery.” Cf. O, SIP, F. *māmsa sūnām prasāreti* (“sells meat to a butchery?”); Tib. Kanj. *bza’ phyir sha rnams ’tshong byed pa* (= Bth.) (“one, who sells meat for the sake of food”); Tib. Kho. *sha srir byas shing tshong byed pa* (“one, who cuts meat into pieces and sells it?”; cf. ItS. 47).
- ²⁹ *saṃstavam* : D2. MS. *saṃstave* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.
- ³⁰ *varjayet* : = K, C4, C5, T6 etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 48.11; = O, SIP); Bj, B, N2, N3 etc. *varjayan*; N1. {vi}varjaye{m}.
- ³¹ *tehi* : = most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN); C4. *tebbi*. Cf. O. *te<bhi>*; SIP. *tibhi* (s.e.); F. (te)bhi.
- ³² / : D2. MS. . .
- ³³ *naṭai* : = Bj, N3, T8 etc.; K, C4, C5, C6 etc. *naṭair* (= Śikṣ. 48.12); N1. *naṭa* (s.e.); KN. *naṭebbir* (≠ Nep. MSS.; = SIP, F; O. *naṭṭebbir*). For instr. pl. masc. -ai (< Skt. -aiḥ), cf. BHSG § 8.107, Karashima 2002: § 9.16.1.
- ³⁴ *jhallakamalleṣu* : K, T2, StP etc. *jhallakamallaiṣ ca*; T6, B, N2, N3 etc. *jhallakamallebbiḥ*, °ebbir (= Śikṣ. 48.12; = KN. *jhallamallebbir* [≠ MSS.]); Bj, C4. *jhallai kamallaiṣ ca* (l.c.); C5. *jallakamālābbir* (s.e.); C6. *jallakamālā* (s.e.); N1. *r{m}llaka{m}mallabbi* (s.e.; the characters *r* and *jha* resemble each other in many scripts). For the confusion between the endings of the instrumental and locative plurals, cf. § 8, n. 15; § 10, n. 4. Cf. O. *jal<l>amallebbir*; SIP. *jallam°*; F. *jalla<malle>bbir*. For the alternation *jalla* / *jballa*, cf. § 5, n. 36, 72, 81.
- ³⁵ *bhavet* : = Bj, K, C4, R etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, F; = Tib. Kanj.°); N1, C5, T2, T6, B, N2, N3 etc. *janā*, °nāb (= Śikṣ. 48.12; = Tib. Kho. ’gro ba).
- ³⁶ *vāramukhyā* : D2. MS. *vāramu* +. Supplemented from Nep. MSS.: K, C4, C5 etc. *vāramukhyā* (= KN); Bj. °mukhyām (= O, SIP); A1, P2 etc. °mukhyān (= Śikṣ. 49.1; = F); T2, T6. °mukhān.
- ³⁷ *na* : D2. MS. +. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.
- ³⁸ *seveta* : D2. MS. .. *veta*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.
- ³⁹ *ye cānye* : D2. MS. *ye cānye{r}*; D3, C4, C5, C6, T2, T6, B, N2, N3 etc. *ye cānye* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 49.1; = O, SIP, F); K. *ye cābhā* (s.e.); Bj, N1, R, P3 etc. *yāvanto* (= Tib. Kanj. etc. *ji snyed*).
- ⁴⁰ *bbogavṛttayaḥ* / : D2. MS. °vṛttaya . / / (= D3; s.e.). Emended on the basis of readings in the Nep. MSS.: Bj, K. *bbogavṛttayaḥ* /; N1. *bb[o]gavṛttayaḥ* /; C4. *bboga[sam]vṛttayaḥ* (s.e.); C5, C6, N2. *bbogavṛttinaḥ* /; T2, T6, B, N3 etc. °vṛttinaḥ / (= KN; = Śikṣ. 49.1). Cf. O. *bbogavṛttikā* . ; SIP. *bboga(vṛ)ttikāḥ*; F. *[bbo]gamvṛttikā{m}* .
- ⁴¹ *pratisaṃmodanām* : D2. MS. °modavām (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in

D3 and Nep. MSS.: D3. *prat(i)[s](aṃ)modanāṃ*; Bj, R, P1 etc. *pratisaṃmodanāṃ*; K. °nā; N1, C5, C6. etc. °nān; C4. °naṃ (= KN; = Śikṣ. 49.2; = O, SIP, F).

⁴² *tebi* : = P3; D3. *t(e)b(i)*; Bj, K, N1 etc. *tebbiḥ* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 49.2); C4. *tebbi*; C5, C6. *taib*. Cf. O, SIP, F. *teṣāṃ*.

⁴³ *yadā* : K. *sadā* (s.e.).

⁴⁴ *deṣeyā* : = K, C5, T2, T6 etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 49.3); D3. + .. +; Bj, C4, N1. *deṣeyāṃ* (opt. 3. sg.; cf. § 11, n. 22; BHSG § 29.31). Cf. O, SIP. *deṣayed*; F. *deṣaye*.

⁴⁵ *paṇḍitaḥ* : Śikṣ. 49.2. °ito (s.e.?).

⁴⁶ / : D2. MS. om.

⁴⁷ *bāsyā stbīto bhavet* : “He should (not) stay, making (the woman) to laugh.” In the prose, this verse is amplified as follows: § 6. *nāntaśo dantāvaḍīm apy upadarśayati / kaḥ punar vāda audārikam mukhavikāram kariṣyati* (“he does not display his row of teeth, let alone a quick emotion on his physiognomy” [Kern 1884: 264]). I assume that *bāsyā* here is a gerund form of *bāsayati* (“causes to laugh”). For the usage of a gerund with √*stbā*, cf. Speijer 1886: § 381; Delbrück 1888: § 226, pp. 407–8; Speyer 1896: § 205b; Geiger 1916: § 174; Hendriksen 1944: § 47; Perniola 1958: § 197; de Vreese 1980; v. Hinüber 2001: § 498. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *dgod cing 'dug par mi bya'o*; Tib. Kho. *dgod cing 'dug par ma yin no*.

⁴⁸ *pi* : = D3, K, T6, B etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, F, Lü); Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. *ca*.

⁴⁹ *grāmaṃ* : D2. MS. *grā* +. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

⁵⁰ *bhojanārthī* : D2. MS. + + *nārthī*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

⁵¹ *punaḥ* : D2. MS. *puna[r]*; D3. *puna*. I normalise the reading on the basis of that in the Nep. MSS.

⁵² / : D2. MS. om. (= O, F).

⁵³ *mārgeta* : = D3 (= O, SIP, F); Nep. MSS. *mārgeta* (= KN). Cf. BHSD, s.v. *mārgati*.

⁵⁴ *eṣa* : = most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN); Bj. *eṣu* ([m.c.] < *eṣo*).

⁵⁵ / : D2. MS. om.

⁵⁶ *saprajñā* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, T2 etc. (= Tib. Kanj. etc. *shes rab ldan pa*); C5, C6. *sā prajñā* (l.c.); N1, N3, A1 etc. *satprajñā* (= KN); T6, B, N2. *prajñā* (unmetrical). Cf. O, SIP, F. *sukḥam*; see also n. 74; cf. Krsh. 165.

⁵⁷ *dbārentā* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, T2 etc. (= KN); C5, C6. *dbārayet*. Cf. O, SIP, F. *dbārenti*.

Notes on O.

⁵⁸ *vīra* : probably s.e. for *vīraḥ* (= SIP). Cf. F. *vīra*.

⁵⁹ *anaulīna* : probably s.e. for *anaulīnaḥ* (= SIP).

⁶⁰ *tebbi varjayet* : cf. n. 85.

⁶¹ *kulepu* : s.e. for *kuleṣu*.

⁶² *bāsyakausalya varjayet* : cf. n. 18.

⁶³ *tebbi varṇeta* : s.e. for *tebbi varjeta* (= SIP). Cf. F. *ca vivarjeta*; G/N. *ca vivarjeyā*. For *bhi* / *vi* alternation, cf. n. 69, 85.

⁶⁴ *varṇeta* : s.e. for *varjeta* (= SIP).

⁶⁵ *haṃsaṃti* : s.e. for *hiṃsaṃti* (= SIP).

⁶⁶ *bbogakāraṇam* : = SIP, F; G/N. °*kāraṇāt*. The Middle Indic ablative form *kāraṇam* is found elsewhere in the same text: KN. 255.8. *buddhajñānasya kāraṇāt* / O. 322a5, F 9b7. °*sya kāraṇam*. For ablative singular neuter in -*aṃ* (< -*ā* < -*āt*), cf. Karashima 2002: § 9.4. Edgerton takes the form *kāraṇam* as acc. adv., see BHSD, s.v. *kāraṇa*.

⁶⁷ *prasārebhi* : s.e. for *prasāreti* (= SIP, F). The characters *ta* and *bba* resemble each other in many Indian scripts. For other examples of the alternation *bb* / *t*, see § 11, n. 10, 35, 41.

⁶⁸ *māmsa sūnām prasāreti* : = SIP, F. “sells meat to a butchery”(?) Cf. G/N. *māmsaṃ sūnāya vikrenti* (“sells meat at a butchery”).

⁶⁹ *tebbi varjayet* : = SIP; F. *te vivarjayet*; G/N. *tair vivarjayet*. For the alternation *tebbi* /

te vi-, cf. n. 63, 85

⁷⁰ *jal<l>amallebbir* : cf. SIP. *jallam*^o; F. *jalla<malle>bbir*; G/N. *jhallakamalleṣu* (v.l. *jhallakamallebbir*). For the alternation *jalla* / *jballa*, cf. § 5, n. 72.

⁷¹ *bhogavṛttikā* : s.e. for *°ikāḥ* (= SIP)? Cf. n. 89.

⁷² *paṇḍita* : s.e. for *°itaḥ* (= SIP, F)?

⁷³ *prakāṣita* : s.e. for *°itaḥ* (= SIP, F)?

⁷⁴ *viharaṃti sukhaṃ yena* : = SIP, F (≡ Chi. Kj. 能安樂說 “one can preach in a peaceful manner”). Cf. G/N. *viharanti yena saprajñā*. The reading in the Central Asian fragments seems to be related to the title of the chapter, namely *Sukhavibhāra*.

Notes on SIP

⁷⁵ Cf. BB 33: 112.

⁷⁶ *ta* : s.e. for *tu* (= O, F).

⁷⁷ *tasyāpasaṃkramya* : s.e. for *tasyōpasaṃkramya* (= O).

⁷⁸ *anīṣṣṛitaḥ* : < *anīṣṣṛitaḥ* (cf. BHSD, s.v. *nīṣṣṛitya* [= *nīṣṛitya*]). Cf. O. *anīṣṣṛitaḥ*; D2. MS. *anīṣṣṛ* + +.

⁷⁹ *tebhi varjayet* : cf. n. 85.

⁸⁰ *bāsyakośalya varjayet* : cf. n. 18.

⁸¹ *tebhi varjeta* : cf. n. 69, n. 85.

⁸² *bhogakāraṇaṃ* : < *°kāraṇāt*. Cf. n. 66.

⁸³ *tibhi* : s.e. for *tebhi* (= O).

Note on F.

⁸⁴ (*°*)*grabodhiya* : or *°iya(m)*? The ending *-iya*, dat. sg. fem. of the *i*-stem, is found elsewhere in the same manuscript: KN.255.16. *bodhaye* (= O) / F. 10a2. *bodhiya*. Cf. BHSG § 10.102f.

⁸⁵ *te vivarjayet* : Cf. O. *tebhi varjayet* (= SIP); G/N. *tair vivarjayet*. The form *te* in F. is instr. pl. masc. (< Skt. *taiḥ*); cf. § 6, n. 82. The alternation F. *te vi-* / O. *tebhi* (= SIP) seems to have resulted from the confusion of *-v-* / *-bh-*, which is common in Gāndhārī (cf. Brough 1962: § 191; v. Hinüber 2001: 191), but is seen sporadically also in Pāli (cf. Krsh. 320 [ad 96b-4]) and Sanskrit literature (cf. Bloomfield/Edgerton, *Vedic Variants*, II, §§ 220-222). Cf. also n. 63, 69.

⁸⁶ *bāsyako[śa]lyā [va]rjayet* : cf. n. 18.

⁸⁷ *sonikōrebbrikaibhi* : s.e. for *sonikōrabbrik*^o. Cf. O. *saunikāurabbrrikena*; SIP. *saunikōrabbrrikena*; G/N. *saukarōrabbrikehi*.

⁸⁸ *bhogakāraṇaṃ* : < *°kāraṇāt*. Cf. n. 66.

⁸⁹ [*bho*]gamṛttikā{*m*}ḥ : or *°ikā{m}* : (?). Cf. O. *bhogavṛttikā* (s.e. for *°ikāḥ*?); SIP. *bhoga(vṛ)ttikāḥ*; G/N. *bhogavṛttayaḥ* /; D2. MS. *°vṛttaya* : / / (= D3). For the alternation *-m-* / *-v-*, cf. § 8, n. 53; Krsh. 269, 280 (ad 65b2), 308 (ad 84c1); Norman 1995: 169 (ad Sn 100); do. 1997: 109 (ad Dhp. 183); v. Hinüber 2001: § 208.

⁹⁰ *praviṣit* : presumably, s.e. for *praviṣet* (= O, SIP).

⁹¹ *gbrāmaṃ* : ∈ Skt. *grāma-*. This form probably shows an influence of the Gāndhārī language, in which *gr* was written sporadically as *gbr*, cf. Allon 2001: 90. Cf. also § 11, n. 43 (*ghocarō* < *gocarō*).

Notes on Lü.

⁹² Jiang transcribed *dharmam* instead.

⁹³ *s[e]veyāṃ* : for the opt. 3. sg. ending *-eyāṃ*, see § 8, n. 58.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁹⁴ T. 133b2: J. 115a8; S. 155a3; P. 302b1; B. 142a1; Q. 120b1; N. 159b5; D. 105a4; C. 123a1; L. 165b1.

⁹⁵ *de yi* : B, P, Q. *de'i* (= Bth, Kho).

⁹⁶ *'dri na* : P. *'drin na* (s.e.; dittography).

⁹⁷ *na* / / : T. MS. *na* /.

- ⁹⁸ *rtag* : P. *rtags* (s.e.).
- ⁹⁹ *sbod* : P. *bsbod*.
- ¹⁰⁰ *ning* : P. *nings* (s.e.).
- ¹⁰¹ *dang* : = S, P, D (= Bth, Tib. Kho); J, B, Q, N, C, L. *dag*. Cf. ItS. 43.
- ¹⁰² *rnam par* : S. *rnam pa* (s.e.); P. *rnams par* (s.e.); C. *nam par* (s.e.).
- ¹⁰³ *khyim rnams su ni mna' ma dang* // : P. om. (s.e.).
- ¹⁰⁴ *rnams su* : T. MS. *rnamsu*.
- ¹⁰⁵ *spang* : P. *spangs* (= Bth).
- ¹⁰⁶ // : T. MS. l.
- ¹⁰⁷ *du'ang* : P. *du yang* (l.c.; unmetrical).
- ¹⁰⁸ *mkhas dang dgod pa 'dri ba* : cf. n. 18.
- ¹⁰⁹ *dgod pa* : = S, P; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *rgod pa*. Cf. Bth. *rgod dang*. Cf. also n. 18; § 8,
- n. 79.
- ¹¹⁰ *phag 'tshong* : P. *phags 'tshongs*.
- ¹¹¹ *ba* : P, Q. *pa*.
- ¹¹² *shan* : L. *bshan* (= Bth).
- ¹¹³ *rnam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).
- ¹¹⁴ *spang* : P. *spangs* (= Bth).
- ¹¹⁵ *ni* : B, Q. *na*.
- ¹¹⁶ *gsod* : B, Q. *bsod*.
- ¹¹⁷ *'tshong* : Q. *'tsbod* (s.e.).
- ¹¹⁸ *'dri* : P. *'dri* (s.e.).
- ¹¹⁹ *rnam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁰ *spang* : P. *spangs* (s.e.).
- ¹²¹ *dang* : B, Q. *pa* (= Bth).
- ¹²² *gyad* : B. *kyang* (l.c.).
- ¹²³ *sil* : P. *sing* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁴ *ba* : B. *pa*.
- ¹²⁵ *dang* : P. *dag* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁶ *'dri* : P. *'dri* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁷ *res ma'i gtso mo* : = S, B; Q. *res mo'i gtso mo* (s.e.?). P. *res mi'i gtso mo* (= Bth); J, N, D, C, L. *res ma'i gtso bo*. Cf. G/N. *vāramukhyā* ("the chief of a number of harlots, a royal courtesan" [MW]); Tib. Kho. *don du rol mo*; ItS. 52~53.
- ¹²⁸ *bsten* : = J, S, P, N, D, C, L (= Tib. Kho. *bstend*); B, Q. *bstan*. Cf. Bth. *bsnyen*; G/N. *seveta*.
- ¹²⁹ *'tsho* : P. *mtsbo* (s.e.).
- ¹³⁰ *shin tu* : Q. *shin du* (s.e.?).
- ¹³¹ *de dag kyang* : Tib. Kho. *de dag dang* = G/N. *tebi* (v.l. *tebbib*); cf. ItS. 51.
- ¹³² *rnam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).
- ¹³³ *kun tu* : J, Q. *kun du*.
- ¹³⁴ *gi* : P. *gis* (= Bth; s.e.).
- ¹³⁵ *pa* : Q. *ba* (= Bth); cf. Tib. Kho. *pa'*.
- ¹³⁶ *der* : = S, P (= Bth, Tib. Kho); J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *de*. G/N. *tatra*.
- ¹³⁷ *gcig pur* : = S, D; J, B, N, C, L. *gcig pu* (= Tib. Kho); P, Q. *gcig bu*. Cf. Bth. *cig bu*.
- ¹³⁸ *dgod cing* : = S, P (= Tib. Kho.); J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *rgod cing* (= Bth). Cf. G/N. *bāśya*. Cf. also n. 18, 109; § 8, n. 79.
- ¹³⁹ *'jug* : P. *'jugs* (s.e.).

¹⁴⁰ *na* // : T. MS. *na* /.

¹⁴¹ *yang na* : B. *yang ni* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. *vā*.

¹⁴² *dran bar* : (= Tib. Kho.); J, S, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *dran par*, P. *dren par* (s.e.).

¹⁴³ *pa dag* : P. *par bya*.

¹⁴⁴ *dag* / : J. *dag* //.

¹⁴⁵ *cho ga* : P. *mchog* (s.e.).

¹⁴⁶ *dag* / : J, P. *dag* //.

¹⁴⁷ *tbog* : P. *thogs* (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

¹⁴⁸ *'di* : s.e. for *'dri*.

¹⁴⁹ *zhen* : s.e. *zhan*.

¹⁵⁰ *nings sem* <ca>n : s.e. for *ning sems can*.

¹⁵¹ *'mkha' dang rgod dang 'dri ba* : *'mkha'* is s.e. for *mkbas*. For the meaning of this sentence, cf. n. 18.

¹⁵² *spangs* : s.e. for *spangs*?

¹⁵³ *spangs* : presumably s.e. for *yang* (= Tib. Kanj.). Cf. G/N. *ca*.

¹⁵⁴ *dus* : s.e. for *chos*.

¹⁵⁵ *'dug* : s.e. for *'jug*. Cf. G/N. *pravised*.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

¹⁵⁶ *bde 'am zhes te der 'dri* : cf. n. 18.

¹⁵⁷ *sha srir byas shing tshong byed pa* : “one, who cuts meat into pieces and sells it”? (cf. ItS. 47). Cf. also n. 28.

¹⁵⁸ *de dang* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *de dag* (= Bth.); n. 101; ItS. 43.

¹⁵⁹ *dza la* : a transliteration of Skt. *jballa*, cf. ItS. 49.

¹⁶⁰ *'gro ba* : = Skt. *jana-*; cf. n. 35; ItS. 48.

¹⁶¹ *don du rol mo* : cf. n. 127; ItS. 52~53.

¹⁶² *de dag dang* : see n. 131.

¹⁶³ *gnyisu* : Tib. Kanj. *gnyis pa*; cf. ItS. 56.

¹⁶⁴ *da ltar* : Simonsson (ItS. 56; cf. *do*. 57) mistakenly transcribed *de ltar* instead.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹⁶⁵ 假使不肯往 : “If people are not willing to go (and ask about the Dharma of enlightenment, ...)” Dharmarakṣa seems to have wrongly taken G/N. *cāmam* (“and [comes] to him”) as *ce* (< Skt. *ced* “if”) + *na* (“not”); cf. Krsh. 165.

¹⁶⁶ 爲斯 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 斯爲 (s.e.). Cf. G/N. etc. *tasya* (“to him”).

¹⁶⁷ 有癩病 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 有癩疾. “(Sentient beings) have scabies (or leprosy).” Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused Skt. *paṇḍaka* (“eunuch”) with *pāṇḍuka* (“jaundice”). Cf. § 6, n. 149; Krsh. 165.

¹⁶⁸ 殖 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 植.

¹⁶⁹ 棄 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 捨.

¹⁷⁰ 諸住立 : lit. “(abandons) every (act of) standing.” Dharmarakṣa seems to have taken Skt. *saṃstava* (“acquaintance”) wrongly for a derivative from the verb *saṃ√sthā* (“to stand still”). Cf. § 6, n. 150; Krsh. 165.

¹⁷¹ 己身 : all the editions read 已身 instead, s.e.

¹⁷² 蟲蚤 : = J; S(1), S(3). 蟲蚤; Puning Edition etc. read 蟲豸 instead.

¹⁷³ 強顏 : “the shameless”, lit. “people of strong (or stiff) faces” Dharmarakṣa seems to have interpreted Skt. *vāramukhyā* (“the chief of a number of harlots”) wrongly as Skt. *bala* (“power, strength”) + *mukhya* (“belonging to the face”). Cf. Krsh. 165.

¹⁷⁴ “If people are not willing to go and ask about the Dharma of enlightenment, (then the bodhisattva) should preach the Dharma to them without fear or attachment. (= 7)

Sentient beings who have scabies (or leprosy), their relatives, clansmen, women, young ladies — from all these, (a bodhisattva) should stay away. (= 8)

He should not associate with them. He should instead accumulate the roots of virtue. He should stay away from those who sell and those who are arrogant and do not respect (him). (= 9)

He (should) abandon every (act of) standing. He (should) not harm any kind of insects or fleas for his own sake. He (should) not make a habit of eating meat. (= 10)

He (should) abandon (relationships with) the unrighteous and those who are apt to get angry, resent or hate. Also, he (should) not talk to those who conduct themselves in such a manner. (= 11)

He (should) not associate with shameless people and those who are of selfish character. He should stay away from those who conduct themselves in such a manner. (= 12)

When the sage (i.e. the bodhisattva), by force of circumstance, comes to preach to a woman, then he should not go there alone, nor linger there, making jests. (= 13)

When he frequently enters a village to beg for food, he (should) take another monk with him. He (should) constantly contemplate the Buddha. (= 14)

The Buddha (i.e. I, myself,) has, therefore, shown these disciplines and proprieties previously. One who keeps this sutra in mind with full respect, should practise these earnestly.” (= 15)

Notes on Chin. Kj.

¹⁷⁵ 怖 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 希.

¹⁷⁶ 能安樂說 : “one can preach at ease” = O, SIP, F. *viharaṃti sukham*; ≠ G/N. *viharanti yena saprajñā*. Cf. n. 56, 74; Krsh. 165.

“If these people come to the bodhisattva with good hearts in order to hear about the Buddha path, then he, with a fearless heart, cherishing no expectations, should preach the Dharma to them. (= 7)

(A bodhisattva) should not approach and associate intimately with widows, unmarried women or hermaphrodites. (= 8)

Nor should he associate with slaughterers, headsmen, hunters or fishermen. (= 9)

Those who slay (animals) for profit; those who sell meat for their living; or procurers — with all these he should not associate. (= 10, 11)

He should never associate with brutal wrestlers, those who are engaged in various kinds of amusements, or prostitutes. (= 11, 12)

He should not preach the Dharma to a woman alone in an enclosed place. When he preaches the Dharma, he should not make jests. (= 13)

When he enters a village to beg for food, he (should) take another monk with him. If there is no other monk, he (should) contemplate the Buddha single-mindedly. (= 14)

These are then what I call the spheres of proper practices and proper intimacy. Staying within these spheres, one can preach at ease.” (= 15) (Cf. Murano 213-214; Kato 224-225; Hurvitz 211-212; Yuyama/Kubo 207-208; Watson 199-200).

XIII § 10 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *na* (?)*carate* : = D3, B_j, K, C5 etc.; C4, T2. *ca na* (?)*carate* (s.e.). “does not discern”? Probably, not “*na carate*” (= KN); cf. vs. 17a. *strī ti n*(?) *ācarate*; vs. 18a. *ācāro bi ayaṃ ukto*. The sandhi of *-a + ā -> -a* (?) is not attested, but cf. Abhis. 39A4. *ekena* (?)*krāntam* (< *ekena ākr*^o).

² *dharme* : = D3, N1, T2, T6 etc. (= O, SIP, F); B_j, B etc. *dharmā*; K, C4, C5, C6. *dharmam* (= KN). The ending *-e* of the words *dharme*, *bīna-utkr̥ṣṭamadbyame* and *saṃskṛtāsaṃskṛte* is, presumably, instr. pl.; for instr. pl. in *-e*, cf. Karashima 2002: § 9.16.2. Cf. also § 6, n. 82 and § 9, n. 85 on *te* (< Skt. *taib*, instr. pl. masc.).

³ *bīna-utkr̥ṣṭamadhyame* : D2. MS. *bīna-utkr̥* + + + ... Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS..

⁴ *bbūtābbhūteṣu* : = D3, Bj, C4, N1 etc.; K, C5, C6, T2, T6 etc. °*bbūte ca* (= KN; = O, SIP, F); B. °*bbūte va* (s.e. for *ca*); N3, T8. °*bbūte pi*. The preceding words, *dharme bīna-utkr̥ṣṭamadhyame* and *saṃskṛtāsaṃskṛte*, have the instr. pl. ending -e, while *bbūtābbhūteṣu* has a loc. pl. one. For the confusion between the endings of the instrumental and locative plurals, cf. § 8, n. 15, § 9, n. 34; Karashima 2001: 217f.

⁵ *strī* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, F); N1, T2, T6, B, N2, N3 etc. *istrī*.

⁶ *ācarate* : D2. MS. *ācarata*. Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS. C5, C6. *ācarito* (s.e.).

⁷ *dbīro* : = D3, C5, C6 etc. (= KN); Bj, K, C4, T2, T6 etc. *dbīraḥ* (= SIP, F; O. *dbīra* · [s.e. for *dbīraḥ*?]; = Tib. Kanj. *brtan pa*); N1, P2 etc. *vīraḥ*; B, N2 etc. *vīro*. For the confusion between the two words, cf. § 9, n. 8.

⁸ *kalpayī* : = D3, Bj, K, C4 etc.; P2, P1. *kalpayet** (= KN; = O, SIP, F).

⁹ *sarvadharmaṇ* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, C5, C6 etc.; N1, B, N2, N3 etc. °*dharmā* (= KN). Cf. O, SIP, F. °*dharmā*.

¹⁰ *ajātarvād* : = D3, N1, N2, N3 etc. (= O, SIP, F); Bj, C4, T6, B etc. °*tvāt**; K, C5, C6 etc. *ajānatvāt** (s.e.; t/n); R, T5 etc. *ajānatvā* (s.e.); P1, P2 etc. *ajānitvā* (s.e.); KN. *ajātatvā* (≠ MSS.).

¹¹ // : D3. · //.

¹² *īdṛśaḥ* : = D3. Read: *sarvaśaḥ*? Nep. MSS. *sarvaśaḥ* (= KN; = O, SIP, F; = Tib. Kanj. *rnam pa kun tu*; = Tib. Kho. *thams cad*).

¹³ *yādṛśas teṣāṃ* : D2. MS. *yādṛ* + + +. Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

¹⁴ *tac chr̥notha* : D2. MS. .. *c chr̥notha*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= C5, C6, T2, T6, B etc.). Bj, C4, N1 etc. *taṃ śr̥notha* (= KN; = SIP, F; O. *tau* [s.e. for *taṃ*?]).

¹⁵ *prakāraśaḥ* : D2. MS. *prakā<ra>śaḥ* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 (= Bj, N1, StP; =? Tib. Kanj. Bth. *rnam par*; cf. ItS. 62); C5, C6. *prakāraśaḥ* (s.e.; ś/ṣ); K, C4, T2, T6, N2, N3 etc. *prakāśataḥ* (= KN; = Tib. Kho. *rab du bshad gyis*), °*kāśataḥ* (cf. O. °*kāśa{n}tau*; SIP, F. °*kāśyato*). The word *prakāraśaḥ*, possibly meaning “according to species; properly”(?) here, could also be a corruption of *prakāśataḥ*, which may have been caused by the influence of the form *īdṛśaḥ* in the precedent half-verse, as it has the same suffix -*śaḥ* as *prakāraśaḥ*.

Notes on O.

¹⁶ *dbīra* · : probably s.e. for *dbīraḥ* (= SIP, F; cf. G/N. *dbīro*).

¹⁷ *tau* : probably s.e. for *taṃ* (= SIP, F, G/N. v.l.) or *bho* (“O you!”). The characters *ta* and *bha* resemble each other in many Indian scripts.

¹⁸ *prakāśa{n}tau* : s.e. for *prakāśato* (gen. sg.). Cf. G/N. v.l. *prakāśataḥ*; SIP, F. °*kāśyato*.

Notes on SIP

¹⁹ Cf. BB 33: 112.

²⁰ *prākāśyato* : = F. *pra(k)āśyato*. Presumably, gen. sg. masc. pres. part. of a passive form with the active ending and active meaning (cf. BHSG § 28.26f., § 37.22f.; RgsGr § 38.6f.). Or l.c. for **prakāśato* (= °*kāśato*)? Cf. G/N. v.l. *prakāśataḥ*; O. °*kāśa{n}tau*.

Note on F.

²¹ *n(°) ācarati* : unmetrical. Probably s.e. for *na (°)carate* (= G/N, O, SIP).

²² *bīna-utkr̥ṣṭamadhyame* : s.e. for °*utkr̥ṣṭa*°.

²³ *pra(k)āśyato* : a passive form with the active ending and active meaning or l.c. for **prakāśato* (= °*kāśato*)? Cf. n. 20.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

²⁴ T. 134a1: J. 115b6; S. 155b3; P. 302b8; B. 142a8; Q. 120b7; N. 160a5; D. 105b1; C.

123a7; L. 165b7.

²⁵ 'dus : P. 'du (s.e.).

²⁶ rnam : P. rnam (s.e.).

²⁷ kun tu : J, Q. kun du.

²⁸ brtan pa : T. bstan pa (s.e.). I emend the reading in T on the basis of that in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. dbīra-. Cf. also § 8, 82.

²⁹ cog : P. chog (s.e.; cf. Bth. mchog [s.e.]). Cf. G/N. sarva-.

³⁰ ma : P. mi (s.e.).

³¹ dpa' yi : P. dpa'i (s.e.).

³² cho gar : = S, P, D (= Bth); J, B, Q, N, C, L. cho ga (= Tib. Kho).

³³ kun tu : J. kun du.

³⁴ bstan : B, Q. bsten (s.e.).

³⁵ rnam : P. rnam (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

³⁶ spyod yul : s.e. for spyod pa (= Tib. Kanj.); cf. G/N. carate.

³⁷ brten ba : s.e. for brtan pa (= Tib. Kanj.).

³⁸ mchog : s.e. for cog; cf. n. 29.

³⁹ rnam : cf. Tib. Kanj. spyod yul = G/N. gocarō.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

⁴⁰ la'o : for the meaning of the particle 'o at this place, see ItS. 59, 61.

⁴¹ rab du bshad gyis : = G/N. v.l. prakāśataḥ; cf. n. 15; ItS. 62.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

⁴² 元元 : G and J read 無无 instead. Emended on the basis of the reading in S(2), S(3) etc. The Taisho Edition reads mistakenly 無無 instead. Cf. Krsh. 165, 336~337; Krsh(1998). 564.

⁴³ 不知 : "does not recognise (any dharma at all)"; ∈ G/N. ajātatvād (= O, F etc.). The translator seems to have confused ajāta ("unborn") with ajñāta ("unknown"); cf. Krsh. 166.

⁴⁴ 之 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 此 instead.

⁴⁵ "(Even) if a person, whether superior, mediocre or inferior, does not practise the Dharma, then people (元元?) should always worship him, (because) everyone is sincere. (= 16)

A (true) man does not contemplate, is firm in will, behaves courageously, does not recognise any dharma at all, nor sees extinction. (= 17)

These are what I call disciplines of all bodhisattvas. (Now) just listen carefully how to practise proprieties constantly" (= 18)

Note on Chin. Kj.

⁴⁶ 行 : lit. "practises"; a literal rendering of Skt. ācarate ("does, acts") or carate ("does, practises"); cf. n. 1.

⁴⁷ "One should not discern (行 lit. "practises") amongst the superior, mediocre or inferior dharmas, between the conditioned or the unconditioned, or between the real or unreal dharmas. (= 16)

Nor should one discern between men and women. He does not find, recognise nor see any dharmas. (= 17)

These are then what I call a bodhisattva's sphere of proper practices." (= 18) (Cf. Murano 214; Kato 225; Hurvitz 212; Yuyama/Kubo 208; Watson 200).

XIII § 11 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ ca deṣitā : = D3, Bj, K, T2 (= O, F; SIP. ca deṣitāḥ); C4. bi deṣitā; N1, C5, C6, T6, B, N2, N3 etc. prakāśitā (= KN), °kāśitā.

² aprādurbbhāvāś : = D3, Nep. MSS. We should read aprādu{r}bb° (m.c.). KN. aprādubbhūtāś

(≠ MSS.); O, SIP, F. *apṛādurbhūtāś*.

³ *ajāta sarve* = D3, Bj, K, N1, C5, C6, T2 etc. (= O, SIP; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *thams cad* ...; = Dr. 108a26. 一切 ... 亦無所生 “they all are not born”); T6, B, N2, N3 etc. *ajātakāś ca* (= KN); R, P1, P2, P3, T5 etc. *ajātakāś ca sarve*. The leaf of C4 is slightly broken off at this point and therefore cannot be read. Cf. also Krsh. 166.

⁴ *śūnyā* : = D3 (= SIP); most of the Nep. MSS. *śūnyā* (= KN; = O); Bj, C4. *śūnya* (unmetrical; s.e.).

⁵ *niribā* : = D3, K, T6, B etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, F); C4. *niribāḥ*; Bj, N1. *niribakāḥ* (unmetrical; l.c.); C5, C6. *niribā* (unmetrical; s.e.); T2, N2 etc. *vihārī* (s.e.).

⁶ *stbīta* : C5, C6. *stbītaḥ* (unmetrical; s.e.).

⁷ *nityakāle* : = D3, Bj, C4, N1 etc.; K, T2. *°kālaṃ* (= KN; = O, SIP, F. *°kālam*); =? Tib. Kanj. etc. *rtag tu*; C5, B, N2, N3 etc. *sarvakāle*; C6, T6. *sarvakālaṃ*, *°am**.

⁸ *ayaṃ* : = D3, K, C5, C6. etc. (unmetrical) (= KN). We should read *aya* (= B, T6, StP; = O, SIP), m.c. Bj, C4, N1, T2, N3 etc. *ayu* (< *ayaṃ*, m.c.). Cf. n. 30.

⁹ *viparītasamjñībhi* : = D3, K (= F; = O, SIP. *°jñībhir*); C4. *°jñībhi* (s.e.); Bj. *viparītasamjñībhi* (s.e.); N1, C5, C6, T2, T6, B etc. *viparītasamjñīhi* (= KN).

¹⁰ *asaṃta santā ti* : D2. MS. *a + + + ti*. Supplemented from the reading in D3. Bj. *asanta santān ti*; K. *asaṃta santā ni* (s.e. for *ti*); C5. *asanta sambhā[śa]* (s.e. for *santā*; the characters *ta* and *bha* resemble each other in many Indian scripts) *ti*; C6. *asaṃta sambhā* (s.e. for *santā*) *ti*; C4, N1, T2, N2 etc. *asanta santā hi* (The word *hi*, at this place, was probably used as a mere expletive to avoid a hiatus); KN. *asanta santāhi* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *asanta santēti*; SIP. *°ta santēbhi* (s.e. for *santēti*).

¹¹ *bhūtataḥ* : this is an example of the “predicative ablative” (cf. Sen 1953: 41 = 1995: 301; BHSG § 7.47; Wijesekera 1993: §133; von Hinüber 1968: §210; RgsGr § 7.30; Salomon 1983: 104–105; other examples: KP. 62b1–3. *dharmato* (°) *pi tathāgataṃ na samanupaśyati*. ... *virāgato* (°) *pi dharmam nābhiniṣate*. ... *kaḥ punar vādo gaṇasamnipātataḥ*?; do. 63b4. *virāgato dharmam avekṣate*).

¹² *anusthitā* : = D3, K, T2; Bj, N2 etc. *°itāś*; C5, C6, T6 etc. *anusthitāś* (= KN; = O, SIP, F. *anusthitā*); C4. *annesth°* (s.e. for *anusth°*).

¹³ *dharmā* : = D3, Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = O, SIP, F); K, T2, T6. *°rmāḥ*.

¹⁴ *jātā* (°) *va bhūtā* : = D3; Bj. *jātā da bhūtī[bbi]* (s.e. for *jātā* (°) *va bhūtā*?); C4. *jātā da bhūtī* (s.e. for *jātā* (°) *va bhūtā*?); K, N1, T2, T6, N2 etc. *jātā* (°) *tha bhūtā*; C5. *jātā[r]* (°) *tha bhūtā* (*rtba*) (s.e.); P3, R etc. *jātā abbūtā* (= KN); cf. O, SIP, F. *stbitēti bhūtā*; Tib. Kanj, Bth. *yang dag nyid* (= Skt. *eva*) *dang 'byung bar*; Tib. Kho. *skyes shing byung bar*; Dr. 108b2. 而生諸有 (“all beings are produced” or “all existence arises”). Cf. Krsh. 166.

¹⁵ *viparītakalpitāḥ* : = D3, K, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = O, SIP); Bj, C4, N1, T2, T6 etc. *°itā*. Cf. F, Lü. *°itān**.

¹⁶ *ekāgracittāḥ* : = D3, K, T2, T6, B, N2, N3 etc.; Bj, C4, N1 etc. *°cittā*; C5. *°cittā hi* (hypermetric); KN. *°citto* (≠ MSS.); cf. O, F. *°cittāḥ*.

¹⁷ *susamāhitāḥ sadā* : = D3, C4, N1, T6, B etc.; Bj, K, T2 etc. *°itā sadā*; C5, C6. *°itāś ca*; R. *°itā ca*; KN. *bi samāhitāḥ sadā* (≠ MSS.); cf. O. *susamāhitāḥ sabhā* (s.e. for *sadā*); F. *susamāhita sadā*.

¹⁸ *Sumerukūṭaṃ* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, T6, N2 etc. (D3 omits vs. 21bcd [s.e.]); C5, C6, B etc. *°kūṭā* (l.c.); T2, N3 etc. *°kūṭāṃ* (l.c.); KN. *°kūto* (≠ MSS.; l.c.).

¹⁹ *susthitāś* : = C5, C6, T2, T6, B, N2, N3 etc. (= Tib. Kanj. etc. *rab tu gnas*); KN. *°itaś* (≠ MSS.; l.c.); Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. *saṃsthitāś*; D3. –; cf. O. *susamsthitātmā*; F. *susthitātmā*.

²⁰ *stbitāś* : = Bj, C4, C6, B, N3 etc. (nom. pl.); N1, T2 etc. *°itā*; K. *°itāś* (s.e.); C5, T6. *°itāś* (w.r.); D3. –; KN. *°itaś* (≠ MSS.); cf. O, F. *stbito*.

²¹ *tā* : = Bj, B, T2, T6. For the development *tā* < *tām* < Skt. *tān*, cf. Karashima 2002: § 16.4. *etā* < *etām* < Skt. *etān*. The form *tā* might also be a corruption of *tām* (= K, C5, N1, C6 etc.). For omission of anusvāra, cf. Brough 1954: 360 = 1996: 139; Karashima 2002: § 2.1. C4.

taṃ (s.e. for *tām*); N2, N3, T8 etc. *tān* (= KN); D3. -.

²² *nirīkṣed* : D2. MS. *nirīkṣe* +. Cf. C4, R etc. *nirīkṣed* (= KN); N1. *nirīkṣad* (s.e. for *°kṣed*); Bj. *nuvīkṣed* (s.e. for *nirīkṣed*); K, C5, T6, B etc. *nirīkṣet**; C6. *°īkṣit* (s.e. for *°īkṣet*); T2, StP etc. *nirīkṣe*; D3. -. Here the third singular optative form is used with the plural subject, cf. BHSG § 25.13. Cf. O, F. *sthito citta nirīkṣayeyam* (opt. 3. sg.; cf. § 9, n. 44; BHSG § 29.31).

²³ *ākāśabhūtān* : D2. MS. + + +. *tān*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. D3. -. Cf. O, F. *°bhūtā*.

²⁴ *imi* : = Bj, K, C4, C5, C6 etc. (= O, F); N3, T8. *ima* (= KN; s.e.); B. *ibi* (s.e.).

²⁵ *sarvadharmā* // : D2. MS. *sarvadharmāḥ*. I assume that the *visarga* sign (*ḥ*) here in the manuscript is a scribal error for a double daṇḍa (//). Cf. Bj, C4. *°dharmām* /; K, N1, C6, T6, B etc. *°dharmān** // (= KN); C5, R etc. *°dharmām** (l.c. < -ām < -ān) //; T2. *°dharmā* //; D3. -. Cf. O, F. *°dharmā*.

²⁶ *sadā* : = D3, K, C4, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj, Bth. *rtag tu*); Bj, R, C1, C2 etc. *yadā* (w.r.; = Tib. Kho. Kho. *nam zbig*).

²⁷ *ākāśasamān asārakān* : = D3, most of the Nep. MSS.; N1, T2, R etc. *°ān asārakā*; KN. *ākāśasamā na sārakā* (nom. pl.; l.c.). Cf. O. *°samā hy asārakā*; Lü. (*°samā*)n as[a]rakā.

²⁸ *anīmjitā* : = D3, C5, T2, N3 (= KN); C4, C6, N2 etc. *°itān*; K, N1. *°itām* (s.e.); Bj. *anīmjatā* (s.e.). Cf. O. *anīmjatā* (s.e.); F. (a)[n](imji)tā.

²⁹ *manyānavarjitās* : = D3, K, C5, C6, T2, B etc. (= KN; = O, F); C4, N1, T6, N2, N3 etc. *°itāṃs*; Bj, R. *manyā[vi]varjitāṃs* (hypermetric; s.e.). For acc. pl. masc. -ās < -āṃs (s.e.), cf. BHSG § 8.93, Brough 1954: 360 = 1996: 139, Karashima 2002: § 2.1. The editors of KN seem to have taken this form for nom. pl.

³⁰ *ayaṃ* : = D3, K, C5, C6, T6, B etc. (unmetrical). We should read *aya* (= O, F), m.c. Bj, C4, N1, T2, N3 etc. *ayu* (= KN). Cf. n. 8.

³¹ *ucyati* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = O, F); N1, N3, T8, R etc. *vucyati*.

Notes on O.

³² *deśitā* : cf. SIP. *deśitāḥ*; F, G/N. *deśitā*.

³³ *eme* : s.e. for *ime* (= SIP, F, G/N).

³⁴ *anusthitā* : a hyperform of Skt. *an-utthitā* (= G/N).

³⁵ *<sthi>tēbbi* : s.e. for *sthitēti* (= F). For the *t/bb* confusion, cf. § 9, n. 67; § 11, n. 10, 41.

³⁶ *sabbā* : s.e. for *sadā* (= F, G/N).

³⁷ *nirīkṣayeyam* : = F; opt. 3. sg.; cf. BHSG § 29.31. Cf. G/N. *nirīkṣed*.

³⁸ *anīmjatā* : s.e. for *anīmjitā* (= G/N).

³⁹ *sthitā* : = F; nom. pl. masc., m.c.; cf. BHSG § 8.79. Cf. G/N. *sthitā*.

Notes on SIP

⁴⁰ Cf. BB 33: 112.

⁴¹ *santēbbi* : s.e. for *santēti* (= O, F). For the *t/bb* confusion, cf. § 9, n. 67; § 11, n. 10, 35.

Note on F.

⁴² *ay[o]* : unmetrical; probably s.e. for *aya* (= O, SIP).

⁴³ *ghocaro* : ∈ Skt. *gocaro* (= O, SIP, G/N). This form probably shows an influence of the Gāndhārī language, in which *ga* was written sporadically as *gha*, cf. Salomon 1999: 127; Allon 2001: 81. Cf. § 9, n. 91 (*gbrāmaṃ* ∈ Skt. *grāma*-).

⁴⁴ *anusthitā{m}* : a hyperform of Skt. *an-utthitā* (= G/N).

⁴⁵ *vīparītakalpitān** : = Lü. (*vīparītakā*)lp(i)tān*; probably l.c. for *°kalpitāḥ* (= O, SIP, G/N).

⁴⁶ *nirīkṣayeyam* : = O; opt. 3. sg.; cf. BHSG § 29.31.

⁴⁷ *sarvadharmat tattha* : s.e. for *°mas tattha* or *°mās tattha* (= O).

Notes on Lü.

⁴⁸ (*viparītaka*)*lp(i)tān** : = F. *viparītakalpitān**; probably l.c. for **kalpitāḥ* (= O, SIP, G/N).

⁴⁹ (*ākāśasamā*)*n as[a]rakā* : unmetrical; s.e. for **n asārakā?*; cf. G/N. *ākāśasamān asārakān*; O. *ākāśasamā by asārakā*.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁵⁰ T. 134a3; J. 115b8; S. 155b6; P. 303a3; B. 142b3; Q. 121a1; N. 160b1; D. 105b3; C. 123b1; L. 166a3.

⁵¹ *skyes pa* : = P, D; J, B, Q, N, C, L. *skye ba* (= Bth). Cf. G/N. (*a-*)*jāta*.

⁵² *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).

⁵³ *di* : P. *de* (s.e.).

⁵⁴ *log pas* : = S; P. *logs pa* (s.e.). The other Kanjur editions read *log par* (= Bth). Cf. Tib. Kho. *log pa'i 'du shes gyis ni 'di dag rnam par brtags*; G/N. *viparītasamjñibhi ime vikalpitā*.

⁵⁵ *brtags* : B. *brtag* (= Bth).

⁵⁶ *ste* : P. *rte* (s.e.). This particle *ste* here means “i.e.; namely” (cf. ItS. 66); for such a usage of *ste* (*te*), see ItS. 66, 266; Beyer 279f.

⁵⁷ *med la yod* : = S; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *yod la med*; P. *yod pa med* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. *abbūta bhūtataḥ*; Tib. Kho. *myed pa yod par*. Cf. also ItS. 67.

⁵⁸ *dang 'byung* : P. *du byung* (s.e.).

⁵⁹ *log* : P. *logs* (s.e.).

⁶⁰ *bzhag* : = B, Q (= Bth); P. *bzbhags* (s.e.?). J, S, N, D, C, L. *gzbag* (= Tib. Kho).

⁶¹ *ci* : = S (= Bth); J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *ji* (= Tib. Kho); P. *cha* (s.e.).

⁶² *nam mkha'* : T. MS. P. *namkha'*; cf. Tib. Kho. *nam kar*.

⁶³ *brtag* : T. MS. *rtag* (s.e.); P. *brtags* (s.e.). I emend the reading in T on the basis of that in the other Kanjur editions.

⁶⁴ *nam mkha'* : T. MS, P, Q. *namkha'* (= Bth); cf. Tib. Kho. *nam ka'*.

⁶⁵ *chos* : C. *ches* (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

⁶⁶ *yod ma yin* : l.c. for *yod la med* (= Tib. Kanj. *v.l.*). Cf. n. 57.

⁶⁷ *namkha'* : = *nam mkha'*.

⁶⁸ {*b*}*rtag pa'i dus* : Cf. Tib. Kanj. *rtag pa'i dus* = G/N. *nityakālam*.

Note on Tib. Kho.

⁶⁹ *nam zbig* : = G/N. *v.l. yadā*; Tib. Kanj, Bth. *rtag tu* = G/N. *sadā*. Cf. n. 26.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

⁷⁰ — : J. 不 (s.e.).

⁷¹ 雖有所起 : “Even if there is something which arises”; ∈ G/N. *anutthitā*, O, SIP, F. *anusthitā*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused *an-ut-thita* (“not having arisen”) with **anu-ut-thita* (“having arisen”); cf. Krsh. 166.

⁷² 蹉跎 : = S(2), S(3) etc.; J, S(1). 差錯.

⁷³ 而生諸有 : “all beings are produced” or “all existence arises”; cf. n. 14.

⁷⁴ 若 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 如 instead.

⁷⁵ 不念取勝 無所棄捐 : “(Dharmas!) do not think of victory or have nothing to discard”; ∈ G/N. *aniṃjītā manyanavarjitāś ca*; cf. Krsh. 166.

⁷⁶ 明者 : “the wise”; = G/N. *pañḍita*; ≠? O, F. *sūrata*; cf. Krsh. 166.

⁷⁷ “Now I shall explain about uncreated dharmas — they never arise at all, nor are born. One (should) be resolute, always behave firmly, observe the meaning of emptiness. These are the proper proprieties which the wise should practise. (= 19)

All who contemplate, think perversely, taking non-existing (dharmas) as existing, unreal (ones) as

real. Even if there is something which arises, dharmas are not born. Through wrong thinking, all existence arises. (= 20)

(A bodhisattva should) always collect his mind, cultivate meditation well, practise resolutely, firm as the peak of (Mount) Sumeru. Staying in this manner, he (should) observe all dharmas as empty space, (= 21)

like voidness, equal and without firmness; that dharmas (!) do not think of victory or have nothing to discard or have no fixed name at any place. This is called the proper proprieties of the wise." (= 22)

Note on Chin. Kj.

⁷⁸ "All dharmas are empty, have no innate substance, are not permanent, without arising or extinction. This is called the sphere of proper intimacy of the wise. (= 19)

It is perverse to think that dharmas exist or do not exist, are real or not real, are born or are not born. (= 20)

(A bodhisattva) should stay in a quiet place, collect his mind, remain firm and unmoving like Mount Sumeru, observing all dharmas as having no innate substance, (= 21)

like empty space, without firmness, neither born nor coming forth, neither moving nor regressing, always remaining in their single form. This is called the sphere of proper intimacy." (= 22) (Cf. Murano 214-215; Kato 225; Hurvitz 212; Yuyama/Kubo 209; Watson 200-201).

XIII § 12 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *yo imu* : = D3. .. + *mu*; most of the Nep. MSS. *yo mama* (= KN; = O; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); Bj. *mama yo* (unmetrical; s.e.). Cf. F. *yo ida*; Dr. 108b8. 如是 ("rules] such as these"); Krsh. 166.

² *rakṣamāṇo* : D2. MS. *rakṣamā* +. Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS. Bj. *°māṇe* (s.e.).

³ *bhaveta bhikṣū* : D2. MS. + + + .. *kṣ(ū)*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

⁴ *bhikṣū* : nom. sg. masc., m.c.; cf. BHSG § 12.14, RgsGr § 14.4. Cf. O, F. *bhikṣur*.

⁵ *mama nirvṛtasya* : an example of a genitive absolute construction; cf. BHSG § 7.53.

⁶ *prakāśayet* : D2. MS. *°kāśāyet* (unmetrical; s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

⁷ *saṃlīyana* : (m.c.) < *saṃlīyanā* (cf. BHSD, s.v.).

⁸ *ca* : = D3, C5, C6 (= O). We should read *cā*, m.c. C4, B, N2, N3 etc. *co* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 352.8); Bj, K, N1, T2, T6 etc. *vā*. The characters *ca* and *va* resemble each other in many scripts.

⁹ *cintayamāna* : = D3, C6, T2 etc. (= O; cf. F. *°māṇa*); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T6, B etc. *°mānu* ([m.c.] < *°māno*) (= Śikṣ. 352.8); KN. *°mātu* (s.e.).

¹⁰ *layanam* : = D3, C4, C5, C6, T2, T6 etc. (= Śikṣ. 352.8); Bj, K, N1 etc. *lenam*, *lena<m>* (= KN). Cf. O. *lenam* (< *layanam*), F. *līnam* (s.e.?). The verses 23 and 24 read as follows: *na cāpi saṃlīyana tasya kācit ... praviśya layanam ... deśeta alīnacittatḥ* ("He will be ever free from timidity, Having entered the hermitage, ... he will preach without timidity"). The words *layana* ("hermitage, refuge"), (*a-*)*līna* ("dispirited") and *saṃlīyanā* ("timidity") are all derivatives from the root *√lī* ("to cling; to lie"). I assume that there is a wordplay here, which can be seen more clearly in the readings of the Central Asian MSS.: O, F. *na ca līnacitto bhaviyāḥ ... praviśitva lenam* (F. *līnam*) ... *no ca līyati* ("He will not be dispirited, Having entered the hermitage, ... will not get dispirited").

¹¹ *ghaṭṭayitvā* : "having closed"; for this meaning of **ghaṭṭayati*, cf. BHSD, s.vv. *udghaṭṭayati* ("opens"), *ghaṭṭita* ("closed"); cf. also Willis 1988: 540; v. Hinüber 1992: 32f. Cf. O, F. *dvāra khaṭṭayet*, n. 25, 32.

¹² *vipaśya* : = K, N1, C5, C6, T2 etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 352.9; = O, F); C4, T6, B, N2, N3 etc. *vipaśyi*; Bj. *vipaści* (s.e. for *vipaśyi*). For absolutives in *-i*, see BHSG § 35.49f., esp. § 35.51 (*paśyi*), RgsGr § 42.19, EV I. 282 (ad Th. 1144). The alternation of *vipaśya* / *vipaśyi* may also be

due to the palatalisation of the vowel after the palatal *śy*, cf. Norman 1975/76: 331f. = 1990: 223f.

¹³ *dharmam* : = Bj, C4, B, N3 etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 352.9); K, N1, C5 etc. *°rma* (unmetrical; s.e.); C6, T2, T6, N2 etc. *°rmam* (unmetrical; s.e. for *°rmaṃ*). Cf. O. *dharmā*; F. *dharmān*.

¹⁴ *imu sarva yoniṣo* : D2. MS. *i + + + + + (ś)o*; D3. *+ + + + + [ś](o)*. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, N1, C4 (= KN). K, C5, C6, T2, T6, B etc. read *ima* ([m.c.] < *imaṃ*) instead of *imu* ([m.c.] < *imaṃ*). Cf. R, A1, P3 etc. *imi sarva* (= Śikṣ. 352.9) (l.c.?). O. *imi sarvi*; F. *imi sarvvi*.

¹⁵ *deśeta alīnacittāḥ* : = Bj, C4, N1 etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 352.9); K. *deśeta* (')*va* (')*līnacittāḥ*; C5. *deśeta ca* (')*līnacittāḥ*.

¹⁶ *tasyēha* : D2. MS. *tasyātha* (= D3, K, T8) (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in Bj, C4, C5 etc.

¹⁷ *ca* : = Bj, K, C4, C5 etc. (= O, F). We should read *cā*, m.c. N1, C6, T2, T6 etc. *co* (= KN).

¹⁸ *brāhmaṇāś* : D2. MS. *°nāṃś* = D3 (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS. (= O, F).

¹⁹ . : Nep. MSS. om.

²⁰ This verse and the following prose (§ 13) are wanting in the citation in the *Śikṣāsamuccaya*, p. 352.

Notes on O.

²¹ *bbaviyaḥ* : l.c. for *bbaviyā* (opt. 3. sg., m.c.; cf. BHSG § 29.34)?; cf. F. *bbaviy[a]* (unmetrical; s.e. for *°iyā*?)

²² *kādācit** : s.e. for *kadācit** (= F).

²³ *ca* : We should read *cā*, m.c.

²⁴ *lenam* : < *layanam*. For the word-play in the verses 23, 24, see n. 10.

²⁵ *kbattayet** : = F; l.c. of *√gbatt* (*“closes”; cf. G/N. *gbattayitvā*)? Cf. *kbattayati* “hides, conceals” (Dhā); IJ 4 (1960), 164; EWAia III, 136. The development of *gb-* > *kb-* in Middle Indic is unknown to me; for the sporadic change of *-gb-* > *-kb-*, see Grierson 1906: 9 (Skt. *megha* > *Culikā-Paiśācikā. mekha*); Geiger § 39 (2) (Pā. *paligba* / *palikba*); Lüders 1954: § 130 (*do.*); Bloomfield/Edgerton, *Vedic Variants*, II, § 70.

²⁶ *yauniṣam* : i.e. *yonīṣam* (this form is attested in MSV[D], I 188.16); cf. F. *yonīṣa*; G/N. *yonīṣo*.

²⁷ *nau* : a hyperform of Skt. *no* (i.e. *na + u*).

²⁸ *ca* : We should read *cā*, m.c.

Notes on F.

²⁹ *bbaviy[a]* : s.e. for *bbaviyā* (opt. 3. sg., m.c.; cf. BHSG § 29.34)? Cf. O. *bbaviyaḥ*; see n. 21.

³⁰ *ci* : s.e. for *ca*.

³¹ *līnam* : s.e. *lenam* (= O; < *layanam*)? For the word-play in the verses 23, 24, see n. 10.

³² *kbattayet** : = O. See n. 25.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

³³ T. 134a7; J. 116a3; S. 156a3; P. 303a7; B. 142b7; Q. 121a4; N. 160b5; D. 105b5; C. 123b5; L. 166a7.

³⁴ *nga* : B, Q. *de* (s.e.); D. *da* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. *mama*.

³⁵ *nga yi* : B. *de yi* (s.e.); C. *da yi* (s.e.). *nga yi* = G/N. *v.l. mama*; cf. n. 1.

³⁶ *yang* : = J, S, P, B, Q, D, C (= Bth); N, L. *'ang*.

³⁷ *cig* / : J, P. *cig* //.

³⁸ *te* : P. *te nas* (s.e.).

³⁹ *blta* : P. *lta* (= Bth, Tib. Kho).

⁴⁰ *dag* / : P. *dag* //.

⁴¹ *dag* : S. *de* (s.e.).

⁴² *thams cad* : T. MS. *thamd*.

⁴³ *de yi* : P. *de'i* (unmetrical; Bth).

⁴⁴ *'khod par* : B. *'khor bar* (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

⁴⁵ *shig* : s.e. for *shing*? Cf. Tib. Kanj. *rab srung zbing* = G/N. *rakṣamāṇo*.

⁴⁶ *yi* : Tib. Kanj. *yi*s. For the alternation between these forms, cf. Beyer 354.

⁴⁷ *khung bur* : s.e. for *khang bur* (= Tib. Kanj., Tib. Kho.); cf. G/N. *layanam*.

⁴⁸ *sgo bcad pa* : l.c.?²; cf. Tib. Kanj. *sgo bcad nas* = G/N. *ghaṭṭayitvā*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

⁴⁹ 無所怯軟 心不起想 : “He will have no timidity and conceive no thought in his mind”; ∈ O, F. *na ca līnacitto bhaviyaḥ kadācit*; ≠ G/N. *na cāpi saṃlīyana tasya kācit*; cf. Krsh. 166.

⁵⁰ 爲無數人 : “to innumerable people”; = O, F. *bahūjanasya*; ≠ G/N. *idaṃ bi loke*; cf. Krsh. 166.

⁵¹ 所行 : “practices”; ∈ G/N. *ghaṭṭayitvā* (“having closed”) (O, F. *dvāra khaṭṭayet*). The verb *ghaṭṭ(ā)ayati* means “shuts, closes” here (cf. n. 11), but it also means “exerts himself.” Probably, as Dharmarakṣa misunderstood the meaning of the word, he translated it as “practices.” Cf. Krsh. 167, 337; cf. also Kern. 268, fn. 1.

⁵² 而不動搖 : “and does not falter”; = O, F. *no* (O. *nau*) *ca līyati*; ≠ G/N. *alīnacittāḥ*; cf. Krsh. 167.

⁵³ “If there is a monk who, after my extinction, is courageous enough to observe rules such as these, then he will have no timidity and conceive no thought in his mind, when preaching this sutra to innumerable people. (= 23)

A wise one (should) meditate at a proper time or enter a room and practise properly. He (should) contemplate dharma as completely pure and preach the teaching at ease, without faltering. (= 24)

Wishing to hear the Dharma, kings, emperors and crown princes make offerings to him respectfully. Householders and Brahmans also provide retinues (for him). They all desire nothing.” (= 25)

Notes on Chin. Kj.

⁵⁴ 文殊師利 …… 說《法華經》 : No parallels in the other versions.

⁵⁵ “If there is a monk who, after my extinction, enters the spheres of proper practices and proper intimacy, he will have no timidity when preaching this sutra. (= 23)

A bodhisattva should, at times, enter a quiet room and with right mindfulness, contemplate dharma in accordance with the doctrine. (= 24)

Rising from meditation, he should enlighten kings, princes, ministers, subjects, Brahmans and others by expounding and preaching this sutra with a tranquil and unflinching mind. (= 24~25)

O Mañjuśrī, such is called the bodhisattva who abides in the first of the (four) rules and will be able to preach the Lotus Sutra in the future.” (Cf. Murano 215; Kato 226; Hurvitz 213; Yuyama/Kubo 209-210; Watson 201).

ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS

- A1, A2, A3 = MSS. of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* kept at the Asiatic Society, Calcutta, No. 4079, No. 4199, No. B7, respectively. Facsimile edition: SMS.
- AAWL = *Abhandlungen der Akademie der Wissenschaften und der Literatur*, Mainz, Geistes- und Sozialwissenschaftliche Klasse.
- Abhis = *The Facsimile Edition of the Abbisamācārika-Dharma of the Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādin* 大眾部説出世部律・比丘威儀法梵文寫本影印版, Beijing 1996: Press of Nationalities 民族出版社 (Series of Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscripts formerly kept in the China Ethnic Library 中國民族圖書館原藏梵文貝葉寫本叢書).
- B = MS. Or. 2204, kept in the British Museum. Facsimile edition: SMS.
- B = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the manuscript Kanjur in Berlin, No. 1, vol. 59, *mDo, ja*.
- BB. 33 = Bongard-Levin, Vorob'eva-Desjatovskaja 1985
- Beyer = Stephan V. Beyer, *The Classical Tibetan Language*, Albany 1992: State University of New York Press (SUNY Series in Buddhist Studies); Reprint: Delhi 1993: Sri Satguru Publications (Bibliotheca Indo-Buddhica, no. 116).
- BHS = Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit
- BHS(D, G) = Franklin Edgerton, *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar and Dictionary*, 2 vols., New Haven 1953: Yale University Press; Repr. Delhi, ²1970: Motilal Banarsidass.
- Bj = MS. of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* formerly kept in the Library of the Cultural Palace of the Nationalities (民族文化宮圖書館), Beijing. A photographic edition: Mǐnzúwénhuàgōng 1984; transliteration: Jiang 1988; Toda 1989-1991.
- Bloomfield, Maurice and Franklin Edgerton
1930-34 *Vedic Variants. A Study of the Variant Readings in the Repeated Mantras of the Veda*. I The Verb, II Phonetics, III Noun and Pronoun Inflection. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania, 1930, 1932, 1934 (Vol. 3 by M. Bloomfield, F. Edgerton and M. B. Emeneau).
- Bongard-Levin, Gregory. M. and M. I. Vorob'eva-Desjatovskaja
1985 *Pamjatniki Indijskoj Pis'mennosti iz Tsentral'noj Azii*, Vypusk 1, Moskva (Pamjatniki Pis'mennosti Vostoka LXXIII, 1; Bibliotheca Buddhica 33)
1987 "Novye sanskritskie teksty iz Tsentral'noj Azii," in: *Tsentral'naja Azija. Novye Pamjatniki Pis'mennosti i Iskusstva*, Moskva, pp. 6-18; plates pp. 302-311.
1990 *Pamjatniki Indijskoj Pis'mennosti iz Tsentral'noj Azii*, Vypusk 2, Moskva (Pamjatniki Pis'mennosti Vostoka LXXIII, 2; Bibliotheca Buddhica 34)
- Brough, John
1954 "The language of the Buddhist Sanskrit texts," in: *Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies* 16, pp. 351-375 = 1996: 130-154.
1962 *The Gāndhārī Dharmapada*, London: Oxford University Press (London Oriental Series, vol. 7).
1996 *John Brough ; Collected Papers*, edited by Minoru Hara and J. C. Wright, London: School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London.
- BSO(A)S = *Bulletin of the School of Oriental (and African) Studies*, University of London, London.
- Bth = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the manuscript Kanjur from Bathang, now in Newark, No. 20.478, *Do bsde, A*.
- C = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the Cone Kanjur, No. 754, vol. 31, *mDo mang, ja*.
- C1, C2, .. C5, C6 = MSS. of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* kept in the Cambridge University Library, Add. no. 1032, no. 1324, no. 1682, no. 1683, no. 1684, no. 2197, respectively. Facsimile edition: SMS.
- D = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the Derge Kanjur, No. 113, vol. 51, *mDo de, ja*.

- D1 = Gilgit MS. of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* kept in the National Archives of India (New Delhi), No. 45.
- D2 = Gilgit MS. of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* kept in the National Archives of India (New Delhi), Nos. 44, 47, 49, 50 (2 fragments), 52 (1 fragment. GBM[FacEd] part 10, 3306).
- D3 = Gilgit MS. of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* kept in the National Archives of India (New Delhi), No. 48.
 G. Tucci collection (Rome). 20 fols. Facsimile edition: Gnoli 1987; transliteration: Toda 1988a.
 Or. 11878B, British Library (London). 7 fols.
 M. A. Shah collection (Lahore). 1 fol.
 Photomechanically reproduced folio, Journal Asiatique (Paris), CCXX (1932), plate between pp. 16–17. One side of 1 fol. only.
- D4 = Gilgit MS. of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* kept in the Sir Pratap Singh Museum. Facsimile edition and transliteration: Oskar von Hinüber 1982.
- Delbrück, Bertold
 1888 *Altindische Syntax*, Halle an der Saale (Syntaktische Forschungen V); Reprint: Darmstadt 1976 (Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft).
- Dhā = Dhātupāṭha
- Dr = *Zhengfabuajing* 正法華經, translated by Dharmarakṣa, in: *Taishō*, vol. 9, No. 263, pp. 63–134.
- EVI = Norman 1969
- EV II = Norman 1971
- EWAia = Manfred Mayrhofer, *Etymologisches Wörterbuch des Altindischen*, 3 Bde., Heidelberg 1986–1999.
- F = the Sanskrit Manuscripts of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra*, discovered in Farhād-Bēg Yailaki, now kept under F xii. 7 in the Oriental and India Office Collections, in the British Library; romanised in Toda 1983: 229–258.
- FS = *Fāngshān Shījīng* 房山石經, compiled by Zhōngguó fójiào xiéhuì 中國佛教協會, Beijing 1986– : 中國佛教圖書文物館, 2000 : 華夏出版社.
- G = *Koryō Taejanggyōng* 高麗大藏經, Seoul 1957–76 : 東國大學校. The photographic reprints of the texts, dealt with in this paper, are to be found in vol. 9.
- GBM(FacEd) = Raghu Vira and Lokesh Chandra, *Gilgit Buddhist Manuscripts* (Facsimile Edition), 10 pts., New Delhi 1959–1974 (Śāta-Piṭaka Series 10).
- GDhp = Brough 1962
- Geiger = Wilhelm Geiger, *Pāli, Literatur und Sprache*, Straßburg (Grundriß der Indo-arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde I, 7).
- G/N = the Gilgit/Nepalese version
- Grierson, George Abraham
 1906 *The Piśāca Languages of North-Western India*, London: The Royal Asiatic Society; Reprint: Delhi 1969: Munshiram Manoharlal.
- Hendriksen, Hans
 1944 *Syntax of the Infinite Verb-forms of Pāli*, Copenhagen : Einar Munksgaard.
- von Hinüber, Oskar
 1992 *Sprachenentwicklung und Kulturgeschichte, Ein Beitrag zur materiellen Kultur des buddhistischen Klosterlebens*, Mainz, AAWL 1992/6.
 2001 *Das ältere Mittelindisch im Überblick*, 2., erweiterte Auflage, Wien: Verlag der Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften (SbÖAW Bd. 467 = Veröffentlichung der Kommission für Sprachen und Kulturen Südasien, Heft 20).
- Hurvitz = *Scripture of the Lotus Blossom of the Fine Dharma*, translated from the Chinese of Kumārajīva by Leon Hurvitz, New York 1976 : Columbia University Press (Buddhist Studies and Translations).
- IJ = *Indo-Iranian Journal*

incl. = including, inclusive

ItS = Nils Simonsson, *Indo-tibetische Studien : Die Methoden der tibetischen Übersetzer, untersucht im Hinblick auf die Bedeutung ihrer Übersetzungen für die Sanskritphilologie I*, Uppsala 1957 : Almqvist & Wiksell.

J = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the 'Jang sa tham (or Lithang) Kanjur, No. 58, vol. 46, *mDo mang, Ja*.

J = The *Jin* Edition (金藏廣勝寺本 = 趙城金藏). The photographic reprints are to be found in Zhōnghuá Dàzàngjīng 中華大藏經, Beijing 1984 : 中華書局. The photographic reprints of the texts, dealt with in this paper, are to be found in vol. 15 (1985).

Jiang, Zhongxin 蔣忠新

1988 *A Sanskrit Manuscript of Saddharmapūṇḍarīka kept in the Library of the Cultural Palace of the Nationalities, Beijing, Romanized Text*, 民族文化宮圖書館藏梵文《妙法蓮華經》写本, ed. Jiang with the preface by Ji Xianlin, Beijing: China Social Science Publishing House (中国社会科学出版社)

1997 *Sanskrit Lotus Sutra Fragments from the Lüshun Museum Collection, Facsimile Edition and Romanized Text*, ed. by Jiang Zhongxin, Dalian and Tokyo 1997 : The Lüshun Museum and The Soka Gakkai (『旅順博物館藏梵文法華經殘片 影印版及羅馬字版』, 旅順博物館・創価学会, 1997).

K = MS. of the *Saddharmapūṇḍarīkasūtra* kept in the Tōyō Bunko (東洋文庫), Tokyo (brought from Tibet by Rev. E. Kawaguchi 河口慧海). Facsimile edition: SMS; transliteration: Toda 1980-85.

Karashima, Seishi 辛嶋静志

2001 "Some Features of the Language of the *Saddharmapūṇḍarīkasūtra*," in: *IJ* 44 (2001), pp. 207-230.

2002 "Some features of the language of the *Kāśyapaparivarta*", in: *Annual Report of The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhism at Soka University for the Academic Year 2001*, March 2002, pp. 43-66.

Kato = *The Threefold Lotus Sutra*, translated by B. Kato, Y. Tamura and K. Miyasaka with revisions by W. E. Soothill, Wilhelm Schiffer and Pier P. Del Campana, Tokyo 1975 : Kosei Publishing Co.

Kern = Hendrik Kern, *The Saddharmapūṇḍarīka, or The Lotus of the True Law*, Oxford 1884 : Clarendon Press (*The Sacred Books of the East* 21); Reprint: Varanasi, Delhi, Patna 1965 : Motilal Banarsidass.

Khā = Fragmentary Manuscripts of the *Saddharmapūṇḍarīkasūtra* from Khādaliq. Facsimile edition and transliteration: Wille 2000: 23-130; plates 1ff.

Kj = *Miàofāliánhuájīng* 妙法蓮華經, translated by Kumārajīva, *Taishō*, vol. 9, No.262, pp. 1-62.

KN = *Saddharmapūṇḍarīka*, ed. by Hendrik Kern and Bunyiu Nanjio, St. Petersburg 1908-12 : Académie Imperiale des Sciences (Bibliotheca Buddhica X); Reprint: Tokyo 1977 : Meicho-Fukyū-Kai.

KP = Vorobyova-Desyatovskaya 2002

Krsh = Seishi Karashima, *The Textual Study of the Chinese Versions of the Saddharmapūṇḍarīkasūtra—— in the light of the Sanskrit and Tibetan Versions*, Tokyo 1992 : The Sankibo Press (Bibliotheca Indologica et Buddhologica 3).

Krsh(1998) = Seishi Karashima, *A Glossary of Dharmarakṣa's Translation of the Lotus Sutra* 正法華經詞典, Tokyo 1998 : The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhism, Soka University (Bibliotheca Philologica et Philosophica Buddhica I).

Krsh(2001) = Seishi Karashima, *A Glossary of Kumārajīva's Translation of the Lotus Sutra* 妙法蓮華經詞典, Tokyo 2001 : The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhism, Soka University (Bibliotheca Philologica et Philosophica Buddhica IV).

L = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the Lhasa Kanjur, No. 116, vol. 53, *mDo mang, Ja*.

l.c. = learned correction

Lokesh Chandra

1976 *Saddharma-pūṇḍarīka-sūtra. Kashgar Manuscript*, edited by Lokesh Chandra with a foreword

by Heinz Bechert, New Delhi 1976 (Śata-Piṭaka Series 229) [Repr. Tokyo, Reiyukai, 1977].

Lü = Sanskrit fragments of the Lotus Sutra in the Lüshun Museum Collection. Facsimile edition and transliteration: Jiang Zhongxin 1997.

Lüders, Heinrich

1954 *Beobachtungen über die Sprache des buddhistischen Urkanons*, aus dem Nachlass herausgegeben von Ernst Waldschmidt, Berlin (Abhandlungen der Deutschen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Klasse für Sprachen, Literatur und Kunst, Jahrgang 1952, Nr.10).

Matsuda, Kazunobu

1988 "Some Hitherto Unknown Fragments of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* in the Hoernle Collection of the India Office Library and Records — Presented to Professor Hirofumi Toda," in: *TDKR* 15, pp. 25f., plates I-VII.

m.c. = metri causa

Mínzúwénhuàgōng 民族文化宮

1984 *Mínzúwénhuàgōng Túshūguān Cáng Fànwen Bèiyèxiěběn zhī yī, Miàofáliánhuājīng* 民族文化宮圖書館藏梵文貝葉寫本之一·妙法蓮華經 (*A Sanskrit Manuscript of the Saddharmapundarika kept in the Library of the Cultural Palace of the Nationalities*), Nationalities Culture Palace 民族文化宮, Beijing.

MS(S) = manuscript(s)

MSV(D) = *The Vinayavastu of the Mūlasarvāstivādin*, Gilgit Manuscripts, ed. Nalinaksha Dutt, vol. 3, pts. 1-4, Srinagar 1942, 1943, 1950; Delhi 1984: Sri Satguru.

Murano = *The Sutra of the Lotus Flower of the Wonderful Dharma, translated from Kumārajīva's version of the Saddharmapundarika-sūtra* by Senchu Murano, revised by Daniel B. Montgomery, 2nd ed. Tokyo 1991 : Nichiren Shu Headquarters.

MW = Monier-Williams, M., *A Sanskrit-English Dictionary*, Oxford 1899 : The Clarendon Press.

n. = note

N = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the Narthang Kanjur, No. 101, vol. 53, *mDo*, 7a.

N1, N2, N3 = MSS. of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* kept in the National Archives of Nepal, Kathmandu, No. 4-21, No. 3-678, No. 5-144, respectively. Facsimile edition: SMS.

NiDoc = *Kharoṣṭhī Inscriptions Discovered by Sir Aurel Stein in Chinese Turkestan*, Part I, Text of Inscriptions discovered at the Niya Site, transcribed and edited by A. M. Boyer, E. J. Rapson, and E. Senart, Oxford 1920 (Clarendon Press).

Norman, Kenneth Roy

1969 *The Elders' Verses I, Theragāthā*, London : The Pali Text Society.

1971 *The Elders' Verses II, Therīgāthā*, London : The Pali Text Society.

1975/76 "Middle Indo-Aryan Studies XIII: The palatalization of vowels in Middle Indo-Aryan," in: *Journal of the Oriental Institute, Baroda* 25, pp. 328-342 = 1990: 220-237.

1989 "Dialect Forms in Pāli," in: *Dialectes dans les Littératures Indo-Aryennes*, éd. par Colette Caillat, Paris 1989, pp. 370-392.

1990 *Collected Papers*, I, Oxford: The Pali Text Society.

1993 *Collected Papers*, IV, Oxford (The Pali Text Society).

1994 *Collected Papers*, V, Oxford (The Pali Text Society).

1995 *The Group of Discourses (Sutta-Nipāta)*, volume II, revised translation with introduction and notes, Oxford, The Pali Text Society (Pali Text Society Translation Series No. 45)

1997 *The Word of the Doctrine (Dhammapada)*, translated with an introduction and notes, Oxford : Pali Text Society (Pali Text Society Translation Series No. 46).

O = the so-called Kashgar manuscript of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra*, actually found in Khādaliq but purchased in Kashgar, now kept in the St. Petersburg Branch of the Institute of Oriental Studies. Facsimile edition: Lokesh Candra 1976; transliteration: Toda 1983: 3-225.

om. = omit

p = prose

P = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the Phug brag Kanjur, No. 94, vol. 60, *mDo sde, ja*.

P1, P2 = MSS. of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* kept in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, No. 138–139, No. 140–141, respectively. Facsimile edition: SMS.

P3 = MS. of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* kept in the Société Asiatique, Paris, No. 2. Facsimile edition: SMS.

Pa = Pāli

part. = participle

Perniola, Vito

1958 *A Grammar of the Pali Language*, Colombo.

part. = participle

pres. = present

Q = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the Peking Kanjur, No. 781, vol. 68, *mDo, Chu*. Reprint: *The Tibetan Tripitaka, Peking Edition* 影印北京版西藏大藏經, ed. Daisetz T. Suzuki, 168 vols, Repr. under the Supervision of the Otani University, Kyoto, Tokyo 1955–1961: Tibetan Tripitaka Research Institute, vol. 30, p. 1f.

R = MS. of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* kept in the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, London, No. 6.

RgsGr = Yuyama 1973

S = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the Stog Palace Kanjur, No. 141, vol. 67, *mDo sde, Ma*.

S(1) = The Old Song Edition, belonging to the Library of the Imperial Household Office in Tokyo (宮内廳圖書室本 = 舊宋本).

S(2) = Zifú Edition of the Song Period (宋, 資福藏).

S(3) = Qishā Edition of the Song Period (宋, 磧砂藏).

Salomon, Richard

1983 "The Buddhist Sanskrit of Aśvaghōṣa's Saundarananda," in: *Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde Südasiens* 27, pp. 97–112.

1999 *Ancient Buddhist Scrolls from Gandhāra: the British Library Kharoṣṭhī Fragments*, Seattle : University of Washington Press.

Sander, Lore

2000 "Fragments of an Aṣṭasāhasrikā manuscript from the Kuṣāṇa period," in: *Manuscripts in the Schøyen Collection I, Buddhist Manuscripts*, vol. 1, ed. Jens Braarvig *et al.*, Oslo 2000: Hermes Publishing, pp. 1–51.

s.e. = scribal error

Sen, Sukumar

1953 "Historical Syntax of Middle Indo-Aryan," *Indian Linguistics*, XIII(1952/1953), pp. 1–140; Reprint: *Indian Linguistics, Reprint Edition of Volumes 1–15*, Vol. III, pp. 355–450, Poona, Centre of Advanced Study in Linguistics, Deccan College. (= 1995: 255–402)

1995 *Syntactic Studies of Indo-Aryan Languages*, Tokyo : Institute for the Study of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa, Tokyo University of Foreign Studies (Data for the Study of Languages of Asia and Africa 8. South-Asian Series).

Śikṣ = *Śikṣāsamuccaya : A Compendium of Buddhist Teaching, Compiled by Śāntideva*, edited by Cecil Bendall, St. Petersburg 1902: Académie Imperiale des Sciences; Reprint Tokyo 1977: Meicho-Fukyu-kai (Bibliotheca Buddhica 1).

Śikṣ(trans.) = *Śikṣā Samuccaya, A Compendium of Buddhist Doctrine*, translated from the Sanskrit by Cecil Bendall and W. H. D. Rouse, London 1922 : Murray; Reprint: Delhi 1971 : Motilal Banarsidass.

SIP = Central Asian Fragments in the Petrovsky Collection, St. Petersburg, with the siglum Ser India

Petrovskij.

SIP/10 = Fragmentary Manuscripts of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* from the Petrovsky Collection, in: Bongard-Levin / Vorob'eva-Desjatovskaja 1985. Cf. Krsh.18

SIP/10, R(1987) = Fragmentary Manuscripts of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* from the Petrovsky Collection, in: Bongard-Levin / Vorob'eva-Desjatovskaja 1987, pp. 16-17.

SIP/10, R(1990) = Fragmentary Manuscripts of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* from the Petrovsky Collection, in: Bongard-Levin / Vorob'eva-Desjatovskaja 1990.

Skt = Sanskrit

SMS = *Sanskrit Manuscripts of Saddharmapundarika* 梵文法華經写本集成. Collected from Nepal, Kashmir and Central Asia, comp. by Institute for the Comprehensive Study of the Lotus Sutra, Rissho University 立正大学法華經文化研究所, Tokyo : Publishing Association of Saddharmapundarika Manuscripts 梵文法華經研究会, 12 vols., 1977-1982.

SMSR = *Sanskrit Manuscripts of Saddharmapundarika. Collected from Nepal, Kashmir and Central Asia. Romanized Text and Index* 梵文法華經写本集成 (ローマ字本・索引), ed. Keishō Tsukamoto, Ryūgen Taga, Ryōjun Mitomo and Moriichi Yamazaki, Tokyo : Publishing Association of Saddharmapundarika Manuscripts 梵文法華經研究会, vols. I-II, 1986-1988.

Speijer, Jacob Samuel

1886 *Sanskrit Syntax*, with an introduction by H. Kern, Leyden ¹1886, Delhi ³1980.

Speyer, Jacob Samuel

1896 *Vedische und Sanskrit Syntax*, Straßburg (Grundriß der Indo-arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde I, 6)

StP = MS. of *Saddharmapundarikasūtra*, No. 1059, Library of the Asiatic Department, Asiatic Museum, St. Petersburg, reproduced by Lokesh Chandra from the collection of Prof. Raghuvira, New Delhi 1984 (Sharada Rani) (Śāta-Piṭaka Series 337).

s.z(v). = under the word(s)

T = MS. of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po* in the Tibetan Kanjur from the Kawaguchi Collection, Tōyō Bunko, Tokyo, vol. 72-1, No. 142.

T2, ... T8, T9 = MSS. of the *Saddharmapundarikasūtra* kept in the Library of the University of Tokyo, No. 408, No. 409, No. 410, No. 411, No. 412, No. 413, No. 414, No. 415, respectively. Facsimile edition: SMS.

Taishō = *Taishō Shinsbū Daizōkyō* 大正新修大藏經, ed. J. Takakusu and K. Watanabe, 100 vols., Tokyo, 1924-34.

TDKR = *Tokushima Daigaku Kyōyōbu Rinri Gakka Kiyō* 徳島大学教養部倫理学科紀要 (Bulletin of the Department of Ethics, the Faculty of Liberal Arts, the University of Tokushima)

Tib. Kanj. = Edition of the *Dam pa'i chos padma dkar po*, based mainly on T.

Tib. Kho. = An old MS. of a Tibetan translation from Khotan, now in the National Museum of Ethnography, Stockholm

Toda, Hirofumi 戸田宏文

1979 "Saddharmapundarikasūtra Gilgit Manuscripts (Groups B and C)," in: *Tokushima Daigaku Kyōyōbu Kiyō*. (*Jinbun Shakai Kagaku*) 徳島大学教養部紀要(人文・社会科学), 14, pp. 249-304.

1980-1985 "Saddharmapundarikasūtra, Nepalese Manuscript(K)," in: *TDKR* 8(1980), 9(1982), 10(1982), 11(1985).

1983 *Saddharmapundarikasūtra, Central Asian Manuscripts, Romanized Text*, Tokushima ¹1981, ²1983: Kyoiku Shuppan Center.

1988 "Central Asian Fragments of the Hoernle Collection, Romanized Text," in: *TDKR* 15, pp. 20-23. Photographs of the fragments: Matsuda 1988.

1988a "Gilgit Manuscript (Tucci's Collection). Group C," in: *TDKR* 15, pp. 1-19.

1989-1991 "Saddharmapundarikasūtra, Nepalese Manuscript (北京民族文化宮圖書館藏)," in:

- TDKR 17(1989), 18(1990), 19(1990), 20(1991), 21(1991).
- 1994-2002 “*Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* : Romanized Text,” in: *Tokushima Daigaku Sōgōkagakubu Kenkyū Hōkokusho* 徳島大学総合科学部研究報告書 (Study Report, the Faculty of Integrated Arts and Sciences, the University of Tokushima), I-IX, Tokushima.
- 2000 “Bonbun Hokekyō ‘Anrakugyō hon’ no sanbun ni tsuite” 梵文法華經『安樂行品』の散文 (Kn 277. 1-10)について (On the Sanskrit prose of the *Sukhavihāraparivarta* of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra*), in: *Indo Tetsugaku Bukkyōgaku* 印度哲学仏教学 (Hokkaidō Journal of Indological and Buddhist Studies), vol. 15, pp. 344-363.
- vs(s) = verse(s)
- v.l. = varia lectio (variant reading)
- Vorobyova-Desyatovskaya (or Vorob'eva-Desyatovskaja), M. I.
- 2002 *The Kāśyapaparivarta: Romanized Text and Facsimiles*, in collaboration with Seishi Karashima and Noriyuki Kudo, Tokyo: International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhogy, Soka University (*Bibliotheca Philologica et Philosophica Buddhica* V).
- de Vreese, K.
- 1980 “Dravidian Idioms in Later Pāli,” *Orientalia Lovaniensia Periodica* 11(1980), pp. 179-222.
- Watson = *The Lotus Sutra*, translated by Burton Watson, New York 1993 : Columbia University Press (Translations from the Asian Classics).
- Wi(Turf.) = Fragmentary Manuscripts of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* in the Turfan Collection (Berlin). Transliteration: Wille 2000: 131-145.
- Wijesekera, Oliver Hector de Alwis
- 1993 *Syntax of the Cases in the Pāli Nikāyas*, Kelaniya: Postgraduate Institute of Pali and Buddhist Studies, Univ. of Kelaniya (Originally Diss., University of London, 1936).
- Wille, Klaus
- 2000 *Fragments of a Manuscript of the Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra from Khādaliq*, Tokyo (Soka Gakkai) (Lotus Sutra Manuscript Series 3).
- Willis, Michael D.
- 1988 “The Participle *ghaṭita* as Applied to Windows,” *BSOAS* 51(1988), 539-540.
- w.r. = wrong reading
- Yuyama, Akira 湯山明
- 1973 *A Grammar of the Prajñā-pāramitā-ratna-guṇa-saṃcaya-gāthā* (*Sanskrit Recension A*), Canberra : Faculty of Asian Studies in association with Australian National University Press (Oriental Monograph Series 14).
- 1989 “Gyaku-Lokayada” 逆路伽耶陀, in: *Fujita Kōtatsu Hakushi Kanreki Kinen Ronshū — Indo Tetsugaku to Bukkō* 藤田宏達博士還暦記念論集『インド哲学と仏教』, Kyoto, pp.355-372.
- Yuyama/Kubo = *The Lotus Sutra*, translated from the Chinese of Kumārajīva, by Kubo Tsugunari and Yuyama Akira, Berkeley, Calif. : Numata Center for Buddhist Translation and Research, 1993 (BDK English Tripitaka, 13-1).

SYMBOLS USED IN THE TRANSLITERATION

- () restored *akṣara*(s)
- [] damaged *akṣara*(s)
- < > omitted (part of) *akṣara*(s) without gap in the MS.
- { } superfluous *akṣara*(s) or a *danḍa*
- {{ }} erased *akṣara*(s)
- « » interlinear insertion
- + one lost *akṣara*
- .. one illegible *akṣara*

- .
- illegible part of an *akṣara*
- ///
- beginning or end of a fragment when broken
- 1
- jibvāmūlīya*
- *
- virāma*
- ,
- avagraba*, not written in the manuscripts, but added in brackets in the transliteration (Note, however, that *pi* in the verses is kept as it is).
-
- string hole
-
- a large circle which indicates the end of a chapter
- ॐ
- siddham*
- α
- In the transliterations of the Central Asian Sanskrit MSS., the word “α” in the subscript indicates that it has no parallel in the Gilgit/Nepalese version, e.g. *lābhasatkāre*
- [α]
- In the transliterations of the Bathang Kanjur and the Tibetan translation from Khotan, the word “α” in tiny square brackets indicates that it has no parallel in the Tibetan Kanjur version, e.g. [dag]
-
- (1) In the transliterations of the Central Asian Sanskrit MSS., the sign “□” indicates that the manuscript lacks the word(s), parallel to that (those), found in the Gilgit/Nepalese version, e.g. O. *kālena* □ *dbarmam* ; N/G. *kālena kālam dbarmam*
- (2) In the transliterations of the Bathang Kanjur and the Tibetan translation from Khotan, the the sign “□” indicates that the manuscript lacks the word(s), parallel to that (those), found in the Tibetan Kanjur version, e.g. Tib. Kho. □ *yang dag*; Tib. Kanj. *nang du yang dag*.
- [→] and [←]
- In the transliteration of the Tibetan translation from Khotan, these signs indicate that the position of the word(s) is different from that in the Tibetan Kanjur version, e.g. Tib. Kho. [→] *dpa’ bo rtag tu de la shod* // [→] *gnas pa myed cing myi zhan pard* // [←] ; Tib. Kanj. *gnas pa med cing mi zhan par* // *dpa’ bo rtag tu de la shod* //
-
- = In the transliterations of the Bathang Kanjur and the Tibetan translation from Khotan, a Tibetan word with a dotted underline, indicates that it differs from its parallel in the Tibetan Kanjur version, e.g. *blta*
-
- = Chinese character(s) with a dotted underline indicates a proper name, e.g. 滿願子

SYMBOLS USED IN NOTES

- ~ = stem of a word, e.g. *dharmā~*.
- = absence of word(s)
- ° = except for letters, following or preceding the sign, the word is the same as the preceding one.
- α < β = the form α comes from β
- α ∈ β: α is a scribal error, a corruption, or a hyperform of β
- α ≠ β = β does not agree with α
- α ≐ β = β is almost the same as α

Index of Noteworthy Words

Buddhist Sanskrit

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>anabhyasūyaka~</i> (v.l. <i>ananyasūyaka~</i> ; <i>ananyasūcaka~</i>) | § 4, n. 6 |
| <i>anutrasta-</i> (< Skt. <i>an-ut√tras</i>) | § 4, n. 5 |
| <i>abhiṣṇam</i> (Lü < Skt. <i>abhiṣṇam</i>) | § 6, n. 89; § 7, n. 46 |
| <i>aya, ayu</i> (< <i>ayam</i> , m.c.) | § 11, n. 8, 30. |
| <i>ācarate</i> “discerns”? | § 10, n. 1 |
| <i>āvaḍi</i> (< Skt. <i>āvali</i>) | § 6, n. 40 |
| <i>ida</i> (O; s.e. for <i>idam</i> ?) | § 8, n. 45 |
| <i>utsodham</i> (v.l. <i>utsūḍham</i> , <i>utsodhūm</i> , <i>utsīḍham</i>) | § 1, n. 4. |
| <i>evam ukto</i> (F) / <i>evam ukte</i> | § 2, n. 10. |
| <i>odārika~</i> (v.l. of <i>audārika~</i>) | § 6, n. 44. |
| <i>orabbrika~</i> (< Skt. <i>aurabbrika</i>) | § 5, SIP (1). 321b1 |
| <i>orabrika~</i> (< Skt. <i>aurabbrika</i>) | § 5, F. 15b4 |
| <i>kumārakabhūtam</i> (F) | § 2, n. 10. |
| <i>koṭṭika~</i> (O, F; G/N. <i>kauṭṭika~</i>) | § 5, n. 31. |
| <i>khaṭṭayet</i> (O, F; ∈ <i>*ghaṭṭayati</i> “closes”) | § 12, n. 25 |
| <i>gameṣanti</i> (O; < Skt. <i>gaveṣanti</i>) | § 8, n. 53 |
| <i>*ghaṭṭayati</i> (“closes”) | § 12, n. 11 |
| <i>ghocaro</i> (F; ∈ Skt. <i>gocaro</i>) | § 11, n. 43 |
| <i>ghrāmaṃ</i> (F; ∈ Skt. <i>grāma~</i>) | § 9, n. 91 |
| <i>jala~</i> (O, SIP), <i>jalla~</i> (O, SIP, F) (< Skt. <i>jhalla</i>) | § 5, n. 36, 72, 81; § 9, n. 34, 70 |
| <i>jālagrāhaka~</i> | § 5, n. 70. |
| <i>tā</i> (< <i>tām</i> < Skt. <i>tān</i>) | § 11, n. 21 |
| <i>te</i> (< Skt. <i>taiḥ</i> , instr. pl. masc.) | § 6, n. 82; § 9, n. 85. |
| <i>dantāvaḍi~</i> (< Skt. <i>dantāvali</i>) | § 6, n. 40 |
| <i>dhīra</i> / <i>vīra</i> | § 9, n. 8, § 10, n. 7 |
| <i>nau</i> (O; < Skt. <i>no</i> [i.e. <i>na</i> + <i>u</i>]) | § 12, n. 27 |
| <i>paścākālesmi</i> (O, F) | § 8, n. 44 |
| <i>pratisaṃlāna-</i> (G/N); O. <i>pratisaṃlyāna-</i> ; F, Lü. <i>pratisalyāna-</i> | § 6, n. 56, 59, 85, 87 |
| <i>prasāreti</i> (“sells”?) | § 9, n. 68 |
| <i>bajati</i> (SIP, F) ∈ <i>bhajati</i> | § 5, n. 80, 96 |
| <i>bhogamṛttika~</i> (F; < <i>bhogavṛttika~</i>) | § 9, n. 89 |
| <i>bhogavṛttika~</i> (O, SIP) | § 9, n. 40, 89 |
| <i>Manyuśrī</i> (O, F etc.; < BHS. <i>Mañjuśrī</i>) | § 1, n. 15 |
| <i>moṣṭika~</i> (v.l. of <i>mauṣṭika~</i>) | § 5, n. 29 |
| <i>yathāvatpratiṣṭhita~</i> (Lü; G/N. <i>yathāvatprati°</i>) | § 7, n. 5 |
| <i>yāthāvatpratiṣṭhita~</i> (O, F; G/N. <i>yathāvatprati°</i>) | § 7, n. 5, 29, 40 |
| <i>yonisā</i> (F) | § 12. 26 |
| <i>yaunisam</i> (O; i.e. <i>yonisam</i>) | § 12. 26 |
| <i>linam</i> (F; s.e. for <i>lenam</i> < <i>layanam</i>) | § 12, 31 |
| <i>liyati</i> | § 12, O. 269a1-2 |
| <i>lokāyatamantradhāraka~</i> | § 5, G/N. D2.75a8, O. 264a4-5, SIP(1). 321a5 |

| | |
|--|---------------------------|
| <i>lokāyitamantradhāraka~</i> | § 5, Khā. 62b5, F. 15b2-3 |
| <i>vāmalokāyatika~</i> (O) | § 5, n. 68 |
| <i>vīra / dhīra</i> | see <i>dhīra / vīra</i> |
| <i>vyāpalokayamā(na)</i> (Lü; s.e. for <i>vyava</i> °) | § 7, n. 47 |
| <i>śūnya~</i> (D2, D3, SIP < Skt. <i>śūnya</i>) | § 11, n. 4 |
| <i>samānacārikā~</i> (O, F) | § 6, n. 69 |
| <i>sādīyati / sātīyati</i> | § 6, n. 52 |
| <i>sokarika~</i> (< Skt. <i>saukarika</i>) | § 5, O. 264a7, F. 15b4 |
| <i>sonika~</i> (< Skt. <i>saunika</i>) | § 9, F. 17b3-4 |
| <i>h(°) āsa</i> (< <i>hi</i> + <i>āsām</i>) | § 9, n. 18 |
| <i>hāsyā</i> (gerund of <i>hāsayati</i> “causes to laugh”) | § 9, n. 47 |

Tibetan

| | |
|---|---------------------------------|
| <i>khū chur pa'</i> (Kho. kha 50b7) T.133a7. <i>zol pa</i> G/N. D2.76a2. <i>-mauṣṭika~</i> § 8 (vs. 3) | |
| <i>dgod / rgod</i> (Skt. <i>hāsyā</i>) | § 8, n. 79; § 9, n. 109, n. 138 |
| <i>te, ste</i> (“i.e.; namely”) | § 11, n. 56 |
| <i>thub pa</i> (Kho. kha 50a5. <i>yang dag thub pa la 'jug pa</i> ; do. <i>yang dag thub par 'jug pa</i>) T.132b7. <i>nang du yang dag 'jog la 'jug pa</i> ; do. <i>nang du yang dag 'jog</i> G/N. D2.75b7. <i>pratisaṃlāna~</i> § 6 | |
| <i>don du rol mo</i> (Kho. kha 51a7) T.133b6. <i>res ma'i gtso mo</i> (Bth. <i>res mi'i</i> ...) G/N. D2.76a6-7. <i>vāramukhyā~</i> § 9 (vs. 12), n. 127 | |
| <i>bdag gir ... byed</i> (Kho. kha 50a4) T.132b7. <i>sten</i> (Bth. <i>brten</i>) G/N. D2.75b6. <i>sādīyati</i> § 6 | |
| <i>nam ka'</i> (Kho. kha 50a8, 52a1 etc.) T.133a2. <i>nam mkha'</i> (v.l. <i>namkha'</i>) (= T.134a5, T.134a6 etc.) G/N. D2.75b8, D2.76b4 etc. <i>ākāśa~</i> § 7, § 11 (vss. 21, 22) etc. | |
| <i>spyad pa</i> (Kho. kha 50b2) T.133a4. <i>gnas pa</i> G/N. D2.75b9. <i>vihāra~</i> § 7 | |
| <i>bra mdze</i> (Kho. kha 52a5) T.134b1. <i>bram ze</i> G/N. D2.76b6. <i>brāhmaṇa~</i> § 12 (vs. 25) | |
| <i>mur 'dug</i> (Kho. kha 50b7) T.133a7. <i>mu stegs can</i> G/N. D2.76a3. <i>tīrthika~</i> § 8 (vs. 3) | |
| <i>dza la</i> (Kho. kha 51a6) T.133b5. <i>sil khrol ba</i> G/N. D2.76a6. <i>jhallaka~</i> § 9 (vs. 11), n. 159 | |
| <i>'dzum ba</i> (Kho. kha 50a3) T.132b6. <i>'gyur ba</i> G/N. D2.75b6. <i>-vikāra~</i> § 6 | |
| <i>zhan</i> (Kho. kha 50b5. <i>myi zhan</i>) T.133a5. <i>zhum pa med</i> G/N. D2.76a2. <i>anolīna~</i> § 8 (vs. 1) | |
| <i>zhan</i> (Kho. kha 52a4. <i>myi zhan</i>) T.134a8. <i>zhum pa med pa</i> G/N. D2.76b6. <i>alīna~</i> § 12 (vs. 24) | |
| <i>gzbo nu</i> (Kho. kha 50a4) T.132b7. <i>gzhon nu</i> G/N. D2.75b6. <i>kumāraka~</i> § 6 | |
| <i>yi / yis</i> | § 12, n. 46 |
| <i>rag la sten du</i> (Kho. kha 52a4) T.134a8. <i>tsbul bzbin</i> G/N. D2.76b6. <i>yoniso</i> § 12 (vs. 24) | |
| <i>rigs</i> (Kho. kha 51a3) T.133b3. <i>khyim</i> G/N. D2.76a5. <i>kula~</i> § 9 (vs. 8) | |

Index of Grammatical Points Discussed in the Notes

Buddhist Sanskrit

- a, nominative singular of -a stems in § 6, n. 75 (F. *mahāsatva*)
 -a, nominative plural of -a stems in § 11, n. 39 (*stbīta* [m.c.])
 ablative : "predicative ablative" § 11, n. 11 (*bbūtataḥ*)
 ablative singular neuter of -a stems in -am (< -ā < -āt)
 § 9, n. 66 (O, SIP, F. *bhoga-kāraṇam* / G/N. °*kāraṇāt*)
 absolute construction : genitive § 12, n. 5 (G/N, O etc. *mama nirvṛtasya*)
 absolutive in -i § 12, n. 12 (G/N. v.l. *vipaśyi*)
 accusative plural masculine *tā* (< *tām* < Skt. *tān*) § 11, n. 21
 accusative plural masculine of -a stems in -ās (< -āms) § 11, n. 29 (*manyānavarjitās*)
 accusative plural of -in stems in -ī § 8, n. 23 (*adbimānī*)
 -ai, instrumental plural of -a stems in § 9, n. 33 (G/N. *naṭai*)
 -am, ablative singular neuter in § 9, n. 66 (O, SIP, F. *bhoga-kāraṇam* / G/N. °*kāraṇāt*)
 b- / bb § 5, n. 80, 96 (*bajati* : s.e. for *bbajati*)
 bb / n § 4, n. 6 (*anabhyasūyaka*~ / v.ll. *ananyasūyaka*~; *ananyasūcaka*~)
 bb / t § 9, n. 67 (O. *prasārebhi*, s.e. for *prasāreti*); § 11, n. 10 (*sambhā*, s.e. for *santā*), n. 35 (O. <*stbi*>*tēbbi*, s.e. for *stbitēti*), n. 41 (SIP. *santēbbi*, s.e. for *santēti*)
 -bb- / -v- § 9, n. 63, 69, 85 (O, SIP. *tebbi varjeta* / F. *ca vivarjeta*; O, SIP. *tebbi varjayet* / F. *te vivarjayet*)
 -br- / -bhr- § 5, F. 15b4. *orabrika*~ (< Skt. *aurabhrika*)
 § 12, n. 8 (G/N. *ca* / *co* / *vā*)
 confusion of person and number § 11, n. 22 (*stbitās* [pl.] ... *nirikṣed* [sg.])
 confusion between the endings of the instrumental and locative plurals
 § 8, n. 15 (*rājaputresu* / °*putrebi* / °*putrebhi*);
 § 9, n. 34 (D2. *jhallakamalleṣu* / Nep. MSS. *jhallakamallaiṣ*, *jhallakamallebbhiḥ*);
 § 10, n. 2, 4 (*dharme* [instr. pl. < -aiḥ] *bīna-utkrṣṭamadhyame saṃskṛtāsaṃskṛte* ... *bbūtābbhūteṣu*)
 confusion between a punctuation mark and a *visarga*
 § 2, n. 7 (O. *dharmaparyāya* • / *dharmaparyāyaḥ*);
 § 5, n. 69 (O. *tebbi* • / *tebbiḥ*); § 5, n. 75 (*do.*); § 6, n. 68 (*do.*);
 § 7, n. 37 (O. *mahāsatva* • / *mahāsatvaḥ*); § 8, n. 46 (O. *viśārada* • / *viśāradaḥ*);
 § 9, n. 40 (D2, D3. *bhogavṛttaya* • / °*vṛttayaḥ*); § 9, n. 58 (O. *vīra* • / *vīraḥ*);
 § 9, n. 59 (O. *anaulīna* • / *anaulīnaḥ*); § 10, n. 16 (O. *dbīra* • / *dbīraḥ*);
 § 11, n. 25 (D2. *sarvadbarmāḥ*, s.e. for *sarvadbarmā* /)
- d- / -l- § 6, n. 40 (*āvaḍi* / *āvali*)
 -d- / -t- § 6, n. 52 (*sādīyati* / *sātīyati*)
 -d- see *sandhi* consonants
 dative singular feminine of i-stems in -iya § 9, n. 84 (F. (?) *grabodhiya*)
 dh / v § 9, n. 8 (*dbīra*~ / *vīra*~), § 10, n. 7 (*do.*)
 dy / bby § 4, n. 19 (O. *anadyasūyako*, s.e. for *anabhyasūyako*)
 -e, instrumental plural of -a stems in § 10, n. 2 (*dharme bīna-utkrṣṭamadhyame saṃskṛtāsaṃskṛte*)

| | |
|---|--|
| - <i>esmi</i> , locative singular of - <i>a</i> stems in | § 8, n. 44 (O, F. <i>paścākālesmī</i>) |
| - <i>eyam</i> , optative 3. sg. in | § 11, n. 37, 46 (O, F. <i>nirīkṣayeyam</i>) |
| - <i>eyām</i> , optative 3. sg. in | § 8, n. 34, 58 (Lü. <i>varjeyām</i>); § 9, n. 93 (Lü. <i>seveyām</i>) |
| <i>g-</i> / <i>gh-</i> | § 11, n. 43 (F. <i>ghocarō</i> : ∈ Skt. <i>gocarō</i>) |
| Gāndhārī | § 1, n. 15; § 9, n. 85, n. 91; § 11, n. 43 |
| gerund with $\sqrt{\text{sthā}}$ | § 9, n. 47 (<i>bāsyā sthito bhavet</i>) |
| <i>gh-</i> / <i>kh-</i> | § 12, n. 25 (O, F. <i>khaṭṭayet</i> / G/N. <i>ghaṭṭayitvā</i>) |
| <i>gr-</i> / <i>ghr-</i> | § 9, n. 91 (F. <i>ghrāmaṃ</i> ∈ Skt. <i>grāma-</i>) |
| <i>hś</i> > <i>śś</i> | § 9, n. 78 (SIP. <i>aniśśritaḥ</i> < <i>aniśśritaḥ</i>) |
| hyperforms | § 11, n. 34, 44 (O, F. <i>anusthita-</i> ∈ <i>an-utthita-</i>) |
| - <i>i</i> , accusative plural of - <i>in</i> stems in | § 8, n. 23 (<i>adbimānī</i>) |
| instrumental plural of - <i>a</i> stems in - <i>ai</i> | § 9, n. 33 (G/N. <i>naṭai</i>) |
| instrumental plural of - <i>a</i> stems in - <i>e</i> | § 10, n. 2 (<i>dharme bhīna-utkṛṣṭamadhyame saṃskṛtāsaṃskṛte</i>) |
| instrumental plural masculine <i>te</i> (< Skt. <i>taib</i>) | § 6, n. 82; § 9, n. 85. |
| - <i>iya</i> , dative singular feminine of <i>i</i> -stems in | § 9, n. 84 (F. (?) <i>grabodhiya</i>) |
| - <i>iya</i> (?), optative 3. sg. in | § 12, n. 29 (F. <i>bhaviya</i> , s.e. for <i>bhaviyā</i> ?) |
| - <i>iyah</i> (?), optative 3. sg. in | § 12, n. 21 (O. <i>bhaviyah</i> ∈ <i>bhaviyā</i> , m.c.?) |
| <i>j-</i> < <i>jh-</i> | § 5, n. 36, 72, 81 (<i>jala-</i> , <i>jalla-</i> < Skt. <i>jballa</i>); § 9, n. 34, 70 (<i>do.</i>) |
| <i>jh</i> / <i>ṛ</i> | § 5, n. 36 (<i>v.l. ṛlla-</i> / Skt. <i>jballa</i>) |
| <i>jibvāmūliya</i> | § 8, n. 16 |
| <i>kh-</i> / <i>gh-</i> | see <i>gh-</i> / <i>kh-</i> |
| - <i>kṣm-</i> > - <i>ṣm-</i> | § 6, n. 89 (Lü. <i>abhiṣṇam</i> < Skt. <i>abbhikṣṇam</i>) |
| - <i>l-</i> / - <i>d-</i> | see - <i>d-</i> / - <i>l-</i> |
| locative singular of - <i>a</i> stems in - <i>esmi</i> | § 8, n. 44 (O, F. <i>paścākālesmī</i>) |
| - <i>m-</i> / - <i>v-</i> | § 8, n. 53 (O. <i>gameṣanti</i> < Skt. <i>gaveṣanti</i>);
§ 9, n. 89 (F. <i>bhogamṛttika-</i> < <i>bhogavṛttika-</i>) |
| <i>n</i> / <i>bh</i> | see <i>bh</i> / <i>n</i> |
| <i>n</i> / <i>t</i> | § 10, n. 10 (G/N. <i>ajātatva-</i> / <i>v.l. ajānatva-</i>) |
| - <i>n-</i> | see <i>sandhi</i> consonants |
| - <i>ñj-</i> > - <i>ny-</i> | § 1, n. 15 (O, F. <i>etc. Manyuśrī</i> < BHS. <i>Mañjuśrī</i>) |
| nominative-accusative plural feminine of - <i>i</i> stems in - <i>yas</i> | § 8, n. 29 (O, F. <i>bhikṣuṇyo</i>) |
| nominative-accusative plural feminine of - <i>i</i> stems in - <i>yās</i> | § 9, n. 15 (D2. <i>kumāryāś</i>) |
| nominative singular of - <i>a</i> stems in - <i>a</i> | § 6, n. 75 (G/N. <i>mahāsatva</i>) |
| nominative singular of - <i>u</i> stems in - <i>ū</i> | § 12, n. 4 (G/N. <i>bhikṣū</i>) |
| nominative plural of - <i>a</i> stems in - <i>a</i> | § 11, n. 39 (<i>sthita</i> [m.c.]) |
| - <i>ny-</i> < - <i>ñj-</i> | see - <i>ñj-</i> > - <i>ny-</i> |
| omission of <i>anusvāra</i> | § 11, n. 21 (G/N. <i>tā</i> < <i>tām</i>), § 11, n. 29 (G/N. <i>manyānavarjitāś</i>) |
| optative 3. sg. in - <i>eyam</i> | § 9, n. 44 (G/N. <i>v.l. deṣeyam</i>); § 11, n. 22, 37, 46 (O, F. <i>nirīkṣayeyam</i>) |
| optative 3. sg. in - <i>eyām</i> | § 8, n. 34, 58 (Lü. <i>varjeyām</i>) |
| optative 3. sg. in - <i>iyah</i> ? | § 12, n. 21 (O. <i>bhaviyah</i> ∈ <i>bhaviyā</i> , m.c.)? |
| optative 3. sg. in - <i>iya</i> (?) | § 12, n. 29 (F. <i>bhaviya</i> , s.e. for <i>bhaviyā</i> ?) |
| <i>p</i> / <i>bh</i> | see <i>bh</i> / <i>p</i> |
| <i>p</i> / <i>ṣ</i> | § 9, n. 61 (O. <i>kulepu</i> , s.e. for <i>kuleṣu</i>) |
| palatalisation of vowels | § 12, n. 12 (G/N. <i>vipaśya</i> / <i>v.l. vipaśyi</i>) |
| past participle used as action noun | § 1, n. 4. <i>utsodham</i> |
| passive forms with active endings and active meaning | § 10, n. 20 (SIP, F. <i>prakāśyato</i>) |

| | |
|--|--|
| punctuation mark | see: confusion between a punctuation mark and a <i>visarga</i> |
| ṛ / jh | see jh / ṛ |
| ṛ / ri | § 9, n. 21 (D2. <i>saukarṭrabhṛkehi</i> / ° <i>bbrikehi</i>) |
| ṣ / p | see p / ṣ |
| saṃ- / su- | § 11, n. (<i>susthita</i> ~ / <i>saṃsthitā</i> ~) |
| sandhi : -a + ā- > -a (')- | § 10, n. 1. (<i>na</i> (') <i>carate</i>) |
| sandhi consonants -d-: | § 8, n. 24 (<i>v.l. vināye-d-āgame</i>); |
| sandhi consonants -n-: | § 8, n. 24 (<i>v.l. vināye-n-āgame</i>) |
| -śy- / -ś(ś)- | § 10, n. 20, 23 (SIP, F. <i>prakāśyato</i> ∈ |
| <i>prakāśato</i> ?) | |
| t / n | see n/t |
| t / bh | see bh/t |
| -u < -aṃ | § 11, n. 8, 30 (G/N. <i>v.l. ayu</i> < <i>ayaṃ</i>); |
| | § 12, n. 14 (G/N. <i>imu</i> < <i>imaṃ</i>); cf. <i>saṃ-</i> / <i>su-</i> |
| -ū, nominative singular of -u stems in | § 12, n. 4 (G/N. <i>bhikṣū</i>) |
| -v- / -bh- | see -bh- / -v- |
| v / c | see c / v |
| -v- / -m- | see -m- / -v- |
| <i>visarga</i> | see: confusion between a punctuation mark and a <i>visarga</i> |
| <i>visarga-daṇḍa</i> | § 2, n. 8, 12; § 3, n. 9; § 4, n. 4; § 5, n. 3, n. 66, n. 77, n. |
| 79 | |
| word play | § 12, n. 10 |
| -yas, nominative-accusative plural feminine of -ī stems in | § 8, n. 29 (O, F. <i>bhikṣuṇyo</i>) |
| -yās, nominative-accusative plural feminine of -ī stems in | § 9, n. 15 (D2. <i>kumāryāś</i>) |

Tibetan

| | |
|----------|--------------------------------------|
| 'o | § 10, n. 40 (Tib. Kho. <i>la'o</i>) |
| yi / yis | § 12, n. 46 |

**COMPARATIVE TABLE OF TIBETAN WORDS
FOUND IN THE TIB. KANJUR VERSION AND TIB. KHO.**

- kun* (T.134a6. *chos rnams 'di dag kun*) | Kho. kha 52a1. (*chos 'di*) *thams cad* | G/N. D2.76b4. *sarva-(dharma)* | § 11 (vs. 21)
- kyang* (T.132b5, 134a2) | Kho. kha 50a2, 51b3, 51b4. *gyang* | G/N. D2.75b5. *api*; 76b1.- | § 6, § 10 (vs. 17)
- kyi* (T.134a4. *mkhas pa rnams kyi* [= T.134a7]) | Kho. kha 51b6. (*mkhas pa rnams*) *gyi* (= 52a2) | G/N. D2.76b2. *paṇḍitānām* (= D2.76b4) | § 11 (vss. 19, 22)
- kyis* (T.134b1. *sems kyis*) | Kho. kha 52a4. (*sems*) *gyis* | G/N. D2.76b6. *-cittaḥ* | § 12 (vs. 24)
- bka' stsal to* (T.133a5) | Kho. kha 50b4. *gsungs so* | G/N. D2.76a1. *abhāṣata* | § 8
- kbyim* (T.133b3) | Kho. kha 51a3. *rigs* | G/N. D2.76a5. *kula-* | § 9 (vs. 8)
- 'khod pa* (T.134b1. *g-yog tu 'khod par 'gyur*) | Kho. kha 52a6. *'dud pa* (*g-yog tu 'dud pa yin*) | G/N. D2.76b6. *parivārya ... sthītā bhavanti* | § 12 (vs. 25)
- gang tshe* (T.134a1) | Kho. kha 51b2. *nam zbig* | G/N. D2.76a8. *yadā* | § 10 (vs. 16)
- gal te* (T.132b5) | Kho. kha 50a2. *de ste yang* | G/N. D2.75b5. *sacet* | § 6
- dge bsnyen* (T.133b1) | Kho. kha 51a1. *dge' bsnyen* | G/N. D2.76a3. *upāsaka-* | § 8 (vs. 5)
- dge bsnyen ma* (T.133b1) | Kho. kha 51a1. *dge' bsnyen ma'* | G/N. D2.76a4. *upāsikā-* | § 8 (vs. 6)
- dge tshul* (T.132b6) | Kho. kha 50a3. *dge' tshul pa* | G/N. D2.75b6. *śrāmaṇera-* | § 6
- dge slong* (T.133b8, T.134a7 etc.) | Kho. kha 51b1, 52a3 etc. *dge' slong* | G/N. D2.76a8, D2.76b5 etc. *bhikṣu-* | § 9 (vs. 14), § 12 (vs. 23) etc.
- dge slong* (T.132b6) | Kho. kha 50a4. *dge' slong pha* | G/N. D2.75b6. *bhikṣu-* | § 6
- dge slong* (T.133a8) | Kho. kha 50b8. *dge' slong pa'* | G/N. D2.76a3. *bhikṣu-* | § 8 (vs. 4)
- dge slong ma* (T.133b1) | Kho. kha 50b8. *dge' slong ma'* | G/N. D2.76a3. *bhikṣuṇī-* | § 8 (vs. 5)
- dgra bcom* (T.133a8) | Kho. kha 50b7. *dgra' bcom* | G/N. D2.76a3. *arhanta-* | § 8 (vs. 4)
- 'gyur ba* (T.132b6) | Kho. kha 50a3. *'dzum ba* | G/N. D2.75b6. *-vikāra-* | § 6
- rgyal bu* (T.133a7) | Kho. kha 50b6. *rgyal po'i bu* | G/N. D2.76a2. *rājaputra-* | § 8 (vs. 2)
- rgyas par ston cing* (T.133a5) | Kho. kha 50b4. *bstand pa'i phyir* | G/N. D2.76a1. *bhūyasyā mātrayā saṃdarśayamānas* | § 8
- ngas* (T.134a1) | Kho. kha 51b2. *nga 'is* | G/N. D2.76a8. *me* | § 9 (vs. 15)
- ci 'dra ba* (T.134a3) | Kho. kha 51b5. *ji 'dra ba'* | G/N. D2.76b1. *yādṛśas* | § 10 (vs. 18)
- ces* (T.134a2) | Kho. kha 51b3. *ches* | G/N. D2.76b1. *ti* | § 10 (vs. 17)
- cog* (T.134a2. *chos so cog*) | Kho. kha 51b3. *thams cad* (*chos*) | G/N. D2.76b1. *sarva-(dharmaṇ)* | § 10 (vs. 17)
- 'chal* (T.133a8. *tshul khrims 'chal*) | Kho. kha 50b8. (*tshul khrim*) *log pa* | G/N. D2.76a3. *duḥ-(śīla-)* | § 8 (vs. 4)

- 'jigs pa (T.133a5) | Kho. kha 50b4-5. *ma rungs* | G/N. D2.76a1. (*su-bhairava*~ | § 8 (vs. 1))
 'jog (T.132b7. *nang du yang dag 'jog la 'jug pa*) | Kho. kha 50a5. (*yang dag*) *thub pa (la 'jug pa)* | G/N. D2.75b7. *pratisamlāna*~ | § 6
 'jog (T.132b7. *nang du yang dag 'jog*) | Kho. kha 50a5. (*yang dag*) *thub par ('jug pa)* | G/N. D2.75b7. *pratisamlāna*~ | § 6
brjod pa (T.133a3) | Kho. kha 50b1. *rjod pa'* | G/N. D2.75b8. *-pravāhṛta*~ | § 7
mnyan par gyis (T.134a3) | Kho. kha 51b5. *nyond* | G/N. D2.76b2. *chṛṇoṭha* | § 10 (vs. 18)
snyam du sems byed (T.133a8) | Kho. kha 50b8. *shes* | G/N. D2.76a3. *saṃmata*~ | § 8 (vs. 4)
- sten* (T.132b7. *mi sten*; Bth. *mi brten*) | Kho. kha 50a4. *bdag gir (myi) byed* | G/N. D2.75b6. *sādiyati* | § 6
brtag par bya (T.134a6) | Kho. kha 51b8. *rtog pa'* | G/N. D2.76b3. *nirikṣed* | § 11 (vs. 21)
bstan (T.134a3) | Kho. kha 51b4. *smras pa* | G/N. D2.76b1. *ukto* | § 10 (vs. 18)
tha snyad (T.133a2) | Kho. kha 50a8. *spyod pa* | G/N. D2.75b8. *-vyavahāra*~ | § 7
tha na (T.132b5) | Kho. kha 50a2. *chung ngu na* | G/N. D2.75b5. *antaśas* | § 6
tha na (T.132b6) | Kho. kha 50a3. *chung ngu* | G/N. D2.75b5. *antaśas* | § 6
thog ma (T.133b8) | Kho. kha 51b2. *dang po* | G/N. D2.76a8. *prathama*~ | § 9 (vs. 15)
de ltar (T.133a3) | Kho. kha 50b1. *de bzbin du* | G/N. D2.75b9. *evaṃ hi* | § 7
mdo (T.134a7) | Kho. kha 52a3. *mdo sde* | G/N. D2.76b5. *sūtra*~ | § 12 (vs. 23)
'dris pa (T.132b4, 133b4) | Kho. kha 50a1, kha 51a4. *'grogs pa* | G/N. D2.75b4, 76a5. *saṃstava*~ | § 6, § 9 (vs. 9)
'dris byed (T.133a7, T.133b2, T.133b3, 133b5, 133b6) | Kho. kha 50b6, 51a1, 51a3, 51a6. *'grogs pa* | G/N. D2.76a2, 76a4, 76a5, 76a6. *saṃstava*~ | § 8 (vss. 2, 6), § 9 (vss. 8, 10)
'dris ... byed (T.133a8; Bth. *'dris ... bya*) | Kho. kha 50b6. *'grogs ... bya* | G/N. D2.76a2. *saṃstavam* | § 8 (vs. 3)
nang du yang dag 'jog (T.132b7) | Kho. kha 50a4-5. *yang dag thub par 'jug pa* | G/N. D2.75b7. *pratisamlāna*~ | § 6
nang du yang dag 'jog la 'jug pa (T.132b7) | Kho. kha 50a4-5. *yang dag thub pa la 'jug pa* | G/N. D2.75b7. *pratisamlāna*~ | § 6
nam mkha' (T.133a2 [*v.l. namkha'*], T.134a5 [*do.*], T.134a6 [*do.*] etc.) | Kho. kha 50a8, 52a1 etc. *nam ka'* | G/N. D2.75b8, D2.76b4 etc. *ākāśa*~ | § 7, § 11 (vss. 21, 22) etc.
gnas pa 'dis gnas na (T.133a4) | Kho. kha 50b2. *de lta bur spyad pa spyod na'* | G/N. D2.75b9. *anena vibhāreṇa viharan* | § 7
rnam pa kun tu (T.133a7) | Kho. kha 50b7. *thams cad* | G/N. D2.76a3. *sarvaśaḥ* | § 8 (vs. 3)
rnam pa kun tu (T.133b6) | Kho. kha 51a7. *rnam pa thams cad* | G/N. D2.76a7. *sarvaśaḥ* | § 9 (vs. 12)
rnam pa kun tu (T.134a1, T.134a2) | Kho. kha 51b3, 51b4. *thams cad* | G/N. D2.76b1. *sarvaśaḥ*; 76b1. *īdṛśaḥ* (*v.l. sarvaśaḥ*) | § 10 (vs. 16)
rnam (T.134b1. *rgyal po rnam*) | Kho. kha 52a6. (*rgyal po*) *dag* | G/N. D2.76b6. *rājāna* | § 12 (vs. 25)
rnam (T.133b3. *khyim rnam* su) | Kho. kha 51a3. (*rigs*) *dag (dang)* | G/N. D2.76a5. *kuleṣu* | § 9 (vs. 8)

- spyod yul* (T.134a7) | Kho. kha 52a2. *spyod lam* | G/N. D2.76b4. *īryāpatha~* | § 12 (vs. 23)
- phyir* (T.134a2. *ma skyes phyir*) | Kho. kha 51b4. (*ma skyes*) *pas* | G/N. D2.76b1. *ajātataṇḍā* | § 10 (vs. 17)
- phreng ba* (T.132b6; Bth. 116a6. 'phel ba¹) | Kho. kha 50a3. *thags* | G/N. D2.75b5. (*danta-*)*āvaḍi-* | § 6
- byang chub* (T.132b8 etc. *byang chub*) | Kho. kha 50a5 etc. *byang cub* | G/N. D2.75b7 etc. *bodhi-*, *bodhi-* | § 6 etc.
- byung ba* (T.134a4) | Kho. kha 51b7. *langs pa* | G/N. D2.76b3. (*an-*)*utthita~* | § 11 (vs. 20)
- bram ze* (T.134b1) | Kho. kha 52a5. *bra mdze* | G/N. D2.76b6. *brāhmaṇa~* | § 12 (vs. 25)
- mu stegs can* (T.133a7) | Kho. kha 50b7. *mur 'dug* | G/N. D2.76a3. *tīrthika~* | § 8 (vs. 3)
- mya ngan 'das pa* (T.133b2) | Kho. kha 51a1. *mya ngan 'da ba* | G/N. D2.76a4. *nirvṛti-* | § 8 (vs. 6)
- smra ba* (T.133b1) | Kho. kha 50b8. *gtam* | G/N. D2.76a3. *-saṃlāpa-* | § 8 (vs. 5)
- gtsang ba* (T.133a6) | Kho. kha 50b6. *gtsang ma* | G/N. D2.76a2. *śuci~* | § 8 (vs. 2)
- tsbul bzhin* (T.134a8) | Kho. kha 52a4. *rag la sten du* | G/N. D2.76b6. *yoniso* | § 12 (vs. 24)
- 'tshong byed pa* (T.133b5) | Kho. kha 51a5. *tshong byed pa'* | G/N. D2.76a6. *vikrenti* | § 9 (vs. 10)
- zhabs 'bring* (T.133a7. *rgyal po'i zhabs 'bring*; Bth. *zhabs rings*) | Kho. kha 50b6. (*rgyal po'i*) *myi* | G/N. D2.76a2. (*rāja-*)*puruṣa~* | § 8 (vs. 3)
- zbum pa* (T.134a7; Bth. *zbum ba*) | Kho. kha 52a3. *le lo* | G/N. D2.76b5. *saṃlīyanā-* | § 12 (vs. 23)
- zbum pa med* (T.133a5) | Kho. kha 50b5. *myi zhan* | G/N. D2.76a2. *anolīna~* | § 8 (vs. 1)
- zbum pa med pa* (T.134a8) | Kho. kha 52a4. *myi zhan* | G/N. D2.76b6. *alīna-* | § 12 (vs. 24)
- gzbon nu* (T.132b7) | Kho. kha 50a4. *gzbo nu* | G/N. D2.75b6. *kumāraka~* | § 6
- gzbon nu ma* (T.133b3) | Kho. kha 51a3. *bud myed* | G/N. D2.76a5. *kumārī~* | § 9 (vs. 8)
- zol pa* (T.133a7) | Kho. kha 50b7. *khu chur pa'* | G/N. D2.76a2. *-mauṣṭika~* | § 8 (vs. 3)
- yang* (T.132b8. *gzhan yang*) | Kho. kha 50a6. (*gzhan*) *gyang* | G/N. D2.75b7. *punar (aparam)* | § 7
- yang dag par mgu bar byed pa ma yin* (T.132b4) | Kho. kha 50a1. *dga' bar myi 'gyur* | G/N. D2.75b4. *na pratisaṃmodati* | § 6
- yi* (T.133b2. *de yi* [Bth. *de'i*]; T.134a2. *byang chub sems dpa' yi*; T.134a7. *nga yi* [Bth. *nga'i*]) | Kho. 'i (kha 51a2. *de'i*; 51b4. *byang cub sems dpa'i*; 52a2. *nga'i*) | G/N. D2.76a4. *enam*; D2.76b1. *bodhisatvāna*; D2.76b4. *imu* (v.l. *mama*) | § 9 (vs. 7), § 10 (vs. 18), § 12 (vs. 23)
- res ma'i gtso mo* (T.133b6; Bth. *res mi'i* ...) | Kho. kha 51a7. *don du rol mo* | G/N. D2.76a6~7. *vāramukhyā~* | § 9 (vs. 12)

¹ Cf. § 6, n. 144.

rlom sems (T.134a6) | Kho. kha 52a1. *snyems pa* | G/N. D2.76b4. *manyana-* | § 11 (vs. 22)

la (T.132b5. *chos la 'dod chags pas*) | Kho. kha 50a2. (*chos*) *las ('dod chags pas)* | G/N. D2.75b5. *dharmasamrāṇa* | § 6

la (T.133a6. 'du 'dzi med *la gtsang bar bya*) | Kho. kha 50b5-6. ('du 'dzi myed) *cing (gtsang mar 'gyur)* | G/N. D2.76a2. *asamsṛṣṭa śucir bhavet* | § 8 (vs. 2)

lung (T.133a8) | Kho. kha 50b7. *gzhung* | G/N. D2.76a3. *āgama-* | § 8 (vs. 4)

log par (T.133a1. *ma log par gnas pa*) | Kho. kha 50a7. (*ma*) *nor par (gnas pa)* | G/N. D2.75b8. (*a-*)*viparīta-(sthāyin-)* | § 7

log par brtags (T.134a5) | Kho. kha 51b7. *log par nam par rtog* | G/N. D2.76b3. *viparītakalpitāḥ* | § 11 (vs. 20)

longs spyod 'tsho ba (T.133b6) | Kho. kha 51a7. *long spyod 'tsho ba* | G/N. D2.76a7. *bhogavṛtti-* | § 9 (vs. 12)

shan pa (T.133b4) | Kho. kha 51a4-5. *lug gi shend pa* | G/N. D2.76a5. *orabbrika-* | § 9 (vs. 9)

shod (T.134a8. *rab shod cig*) | Kho. kha 52a3. *bshad pa'* | G/N. D2.76b5. *prakāśayet* | § 12 (vs. 23)

shod (T.134b1) | Kho. kha 52a4. *stond pa yin* | G/N. D2.76b6. *deśeta* | § 12 (vs. 24)

bshad 'di yin no (T.134a1) | Kho. kha 51b2. *bstan pa'o* | G/N. D2.76a8. *nidarśitaḥ* | § 9 (vs. 15)

sil kbrol ba (T.133b5) | Kho. kha 51a6. *dza la* | G/N. D2.76a6. *jhallaka-* | § 9 (vs. 11)

sems par byed pa na (T.134a8) | Kho. kha 52a3. *sems pa'* | G/N. D2.76b5. *cintayamāna* | § 12 (vs. 24)

創価大学
国際仏教学高等研究所
年報

平成15年度
(第7号)

Annual Report
of
The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhology
at Soka University
for the Academic Year 2003

創価大学・国際仏教学高等研究所
東京・2004・八王子

The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhology
Soka University
Tokyo・2004

A Trilingual Edition of the Lotus Sutra

— New editions of the Sanskrit, Tibetan and Chinese versions (2)

(KN. 282.9~287.10)*

Seishi KARASHIMA

XIII § 13 (KN.282.9~283.4)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 76b4~ (D3. 115b2~)

punar aparaṃ ^(D2.76b7) ¹Mamjuśrīr bodhisatvo¹ mahāsatvas tathāgatasya pari-
nirvṛtasya paścime kāle paścime samaye² saddharmavipralope³ vartamāne⁴ iman
dharmaparyāyaṃ samprakāśayitukāmaḥ sukhasthito ⁵bhava^(D2.76b8)ti sa sukhasthitaś
ca⁵ dharmam⁶ bhāṣate / ⁷kāyagataṃ⁸ vā pustakagataṃ vā pareṣāṃ ca deśayamāno
nādhimātram upāraṃbhajātīyo⁹ bhavati na cānyān dharmabhāṇakān bhikṣūn
parivadati^{10/11} na cāvarṇaṃ bhā^(D2.77a1)ṣate^{12/13} na cāvarṇaṃ cārayati^{13/14} na cānyeṣāṃ
śrāvakayānīyānām¹⁵ bhikṣūṇāṃ nāmaṃ^{16/17} grhyāvarṇaṃ¹⁸ cārayati¹⁹ / na ca teṣāṃ²⁰
antike pratyarthikasamjñi²¹ bhavati / tat kasya hetoḥ? yathā (')pīdaṃ
sukhasthānasthitatvāt. sa ^(D2.77a2) ²²āgatāgatānām dhārmaśravaṇikānām²²
anuparigrāhikayā anabhyasūcanatayā²³ dharman deśayati / avivadamānaḥ²⁴ na ca
praśnaṃ prṣṭaḥ²⁵ śrāvakayānena visarjayati^{26/27} api tu²⁷ khalu punas tathā²⁸ ^(D2.77a3)
visarjayati²⁹ yathā³⁰ buddhajñānam abhisambuddhyate³¹ //

* This present work was made possible by a grant from the Mishima Kaiun Memorial Foundation, Japan. I feel it my duty to put on record my gratitude to the late Prof. Hirofumi Toda (1936-2003), one of the most respected authorities on the Lotus Sutra, for his never-ending encouragement and support. What this work owes to him is, to a large extent, evident to anyone who knows his extensive and meticulous transliterations of Sanskrit palmleaf manuscripts of this text. He, himself, was planning to compile a new edition of the Sanskrit version, based on the older Nepalese manuscripts, which will now have to be undertaken unfortunately by somebody else. I should like to express my deep gratitude also to my long-time friend, Peter Lait, who kindly checked my English. My heartfelt thanks are due as well to Ms. Naoko Sato, who took great trouble to look over my transliterations of the Tibetan versions.

O (Khādaliq MS. = “Kashgar” MS.) 269a3~

- punar aparaṃ^(269a4) Maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvo mahāsatvas tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya paścime kāle^(269a5) paścime samaye sa<d>dharmavipralope vartamāne imaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ saṃprakāśayi^(269a6) tukāma³² sukhaṣṭhitau³³
- 5 bhavati <sa> su<kha>sthitaś ca^{evam} dharmaṃ bhāṣa{n}ti kāyagataṃ vā puṣṭagataṃ^(269a7) vā imaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ pareṣāṃ[□] deśayamāno na cādhi{dhi}mātram upārambhajātiko bhava^(269b1)ti [.] na cānyān dharmabhāṇakāṃ bhikṣūn paribhavati³⁴ . na ca teṣāṃ avarṇa<m> bhāṣati nā^(269b2)<va>rṇaṃ cārayati . na cānyeṣāṃ śrāvakayānikānāṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ nāmagrāhikā^(269b3)yā³⁵ avarṇaṃ cārayati
- 10 . na ca teṣāṃ sāntike pratyarthikasamjñā bhavati .³⁶ na cānye^(269b4)ṣāṃm api satvā[□]nāṃ nāmagrāhikāyā avarṇaṃ bhāṣati . na nāmagrāhikā^(269b5)yā avarṇaṃ cārayati . na cāsyā satveṣu pratyarthikasamjñā bhavati .³⁶ tat kasya heto³⁷ //^(269b6) yathā (')pi tat sukhaṣṭhānasthitatvāt* sa āgatāgatānāṃ dharmasrāvaṇikānāṃ a<nu>pa^(269b7)rigrāhikatayā³⁸ hy anabhyasūyikayā³⁹ dharmaṃ deśayati .
- 15 avivadamāno na[□] praśnaṃ⁴⁰ prṣṭa .^(270a1) śrāvakayānena visarjayati . api tu[□] tathā visarjayati yathā buddhajñānam abhi^(270a2)saṃbuddhyaty

F (Farhād-Bēg) 18b2~

- punar aparaṃ Manyuśrīr bodhisatvo mahāsatvas tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya
- 20 paścime kāle paścime samaye saddharmavipralo^(18b3)pe varttamāne imaṃ (dha)r[ma](pa)[ryā]yaṃ saṃ(prakā)śayitukāmaḥ sukhaṣṭhito bhavati . s{v}a sukhaṣṭhitaś ca dharmaṃ bhāṣati kāya{m}gataṃ vā{m}^(18b4) pūṣṭagataṃ⁴¹ vā{m} imaṃ dha(r)ma[pa][□][ryā]yaṃ pareṣā<m> deśayamāno . na cādhi{m}ātram upārambhajātiko bhavati [.] na cānyā dharmabhāṇakāṃ^(18b5) bhikṣu⁴² paribhavati⁴³
- 25 [na .] ca [t]e[□](ṣā)m avar(n)aṃ bhāṣati nāvarṇaṃ cārayati[□] na cānyeṣā śrāvakayānikānāṃ bhikṣūṇā nāmagrāhi^(18b6)kayā⁴⁴ ⁴⁵<avarṇaṃ cārayati . na ca teṣāṃ sāntike pratyarthikasamjñā bhavati . na cānyeṣāṃm api satvānāṃ nāmagrāhikāyā>⁴⁵ avarṇa(m) bhāṣati na [nāma](grā)hikayā avarṇaṃ cārayati na cāsyā satveṣu pratyarthikasamjñā bhavati . tat kasya heto⁴⁶ ^(18b7) yathā (')pi tastva⁴⁷
- 30 sukhaṣṭhā[na]sthitatvāt* sa āgatāgatānāṃ dharmasrāvaṇikānāṃ anuparigrāhikatayā⁴⁸ ananyasūyikayā⁴⁹ ^(18b8) dharmaṃ deśayati avivadamāno na praśnaṃ prṣṭaḥ śrāvakayānena visarjayati . api tu[□] tathā visarjayati [.]⁵⁰ yathā bu^(19a1)ddhajñānam abhisambuddhyaty


35 Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-10-b.b (cf. Jiang 1997: 74~75)

(A-10-b.b[2]) /// (visarjaya)ti ya<thā> buddhaj[nā](nam) ///

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 134b2~⁵¹

(T.134b2) 'Jam dpal⁵² gzhan yang⁵³ de bzhin gshegs pa yongs su⁵⁴ ⁵⁵mya ngan las
'das nas⁵⁶ phyi ma'i dus⁵⁷ phyi ma'i tshe⁵⁸ dam pa'i chos⁵⁹ rab tu 'jig par 'gyur
5 ba⁶⁰ na⁵⁹ /⁶¹ byang chub sems dpa' sems (T.134b3) dpa' chen po chos kyi⁶² rnam
grangs 'di rab tu ston par 'dod pa ni⁶³ bde ba la gnas pa yin no⁶⁴ // de⁶⁵ bde ba
la gnas nas⁶⁶ chos 'chad do // lus la yod dam /⁶⁷ glegs bam du byas sam /⁶⁸ gzhan
dag (T.134b4) la yang⁶⁹ ston na yang⁷⁰ /⁷¹ shin tu⁷² ⁷³klan ka tshol ba'i rang bzhin can
ma yin / dge slong chos smra ba gzhan dag la skur⁷⁴ bar⁷⁵ mi byed /⁷⁶ mi snyan pa
10 mi smra /⁷⁷ mi snyan pa mi⁷⁸ brjod⁷⁹ //⁸⁰ gzhan nyan thos kyi (T.134b5) ⁸¹theg pa can
gyi dge slong dag gi⁸² ming⁸³ smos te /⁸⁴ mi snyan⁸⁵ pa mi smra /⁸⁶ mi snyan pa⁸⁷
mi brjod⁸⁸ cing /⁸⁹ de dag la phyir rgol bar 'du shes pa ma yin no⁹⁰ // de ci'i phyir
zhe⁹¹ na /⁹² 'di ltar bde ba'i gnas la (T.134b6) gnas pa'i phyir te / de⁹³ chos nyan du⁹⁴
⁹⁵ongs shing lhags pa rnam la /⁹⁶ phan 'dogs pa dang⁹⁷ ⁹⁸phrag dog med par chos
15 ston to // mi rtsod cing⁹⁹ dri ba dris kyang nyan thos kyi¹⁰⁰ theg pas (T.134b7) lan
mi ldon te¹⁰¹ /¹⁰² ci nas¹⁰³ sangs rgyas kyi¹⁰⁴ ye shes mngon par rdzogs par 'tshang
rgya ba de lta bur¹⁰⁵ lan ldon no //

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 117b6~

20 'Jam (117b7) dpal [] yang de bzhin gshegs pa yongsu mya ngan las 'das nas / [] phyi
ma'i tshe [] dam pa'i chos rab tu 'jig[s] par 'gyur ba na : byang chub sems dpa'
sems dpa' chen po chos kyi (117b8) rnam grangs 'di rab tu ston par 'dod pa ni :
¹⁰⁶bde bar gshegs pa la gnas pa [ma] yin no¹⁰⁶ // de bde ba la gnas te ['] chos
'chad dam : [] lus la yod dam : glegs bam du byas sam / (117b9) gzhan dag tu [] ston
25 na {;} yang [] shin tu klan ka tshol ba'i rang bzhin can ma yin : dge slong chos
smra ba ¹⁰⁷gzhan [] la bskur pa mi byed / mi snyan [] mi smra [] mi snyan ba mi
brjod [pa] : [] gzhan (118a1)  // ¹⁰⁸nyan thos kyi theg pa can gyi[s] dge slong dag
ni ming {mi} smos te /{/}¹⁰⁸ mi snyan bar mi smra [ba] [] mi snyan {;} ba mi brjod
[pa] cing : de dag la phyir rgol bar 'du shes pa ma yin no // de ci'i phyir zhe na /
30 ci ltar (118a2) bde ba[r]'i gnas la gnas pa'i phyir te / de chos mnyan [] 'ongs shing
lhag<s> pa rnam la phan 'dog<s> pa dang ['] phrag tog med par chos ston to //
<mi rtsod cing> dri ba dris kyang nyan thos kyi theg pas lan mi ldon te // (118a3)
ci nas {;} sangs rgyas kyi ye shes mngon par rdzogs par 'tshang rgya ba[r] de lta
bur <lan> ldan¹⁰⁹ no //

35

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 52a6~

['] gzhan gyang ['] 'Jam dpal ['] byang cub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po ['] / de

bzhin gshegs pa yongs su mya [nga]n las 'das nas / phyi ma ^(kha 52a7) 'i dus phyi ma
 'i tshe / dam pa 'i chos rab du 'jig par 'gyur ba na / _[/] _[←] chos gyi gzhung 'di rab
du ston par 'dod pa ni ' [/] bde <<ba>> la gnas pa yin no // de bde ba la gnas ste
 chos ^(kha 52a8) 'chad do // lus la yod dam / glegs bam du byas sam / ¹¹⁰gzhan _[] la
 5 ston na yang / shin du ¹¹¹dmigs pa can gyi rigs ma yin / _[/] dge ' slong _[pa] chos smra
 ba ¹¹²gzhan _[] la ^(kha 52b1) skurd pa myi byed // myi ¹¹³bsngags pa myi smra ' / _[/] myi
bsngags pa myi 'byind // gzhan _[gyang] nyan thos gyi theg pa can gyi dge ' slong
rnams gyi mying smos te / _[/] myi bsngags ^(kha 52b2) pa myi smra ' / myi bsngags pa myi
'byind _[] / _[/] de dag la _[] rgol bar 'du shes pa ma yin _[] // de ci 'i phyir zhe na / 'di
 10 ltar bde <<ba>> 'i gnas _[de] la 'dug pas _[] _[←] chos nyan par 'ongs shing ^(kha 52b3)
lhags pa ' / _[/] rjes su yongs 'dzin pa ¹¹⁴ _[←de] dag la / phrag dog myed par chos ston
te // myi rtsod par dri ba dris gyang nyan thos gyi theg pas lan myi ldon te / _[/] ci
 nas ^(kha 52b4) sangs rgyas gyi ye shes mngon bar _[] 'tshang rgya ba de lta bur ○ lan
 ldon no / _[/] /

15

Chin. Dr. 108b16~26

又語：“溥首！如來滅度之後，欲說此經，住于安隱。已立安隱，不懷諛諂，無眩惑心，乃說經法。藏厭身懷，或載竹帛，爲他人說，亦不多辭，亦無所生¹¹⁵。亦不輕慢諸餘比丘爲法師者，亦不歌歎，亦不毀訾。異心比丘爲聲聞者，未曾舉名
 20 說其瑕穢，亦不誹謗，亦不仇怨意相待之。¹¹⁶未曾毀訾居家行者，無所志願，不建¹¹⁷彼行，亦無所想。行來安住，而立誼¹¹⁸要，往來周旋。若詣法會，自護己身，行無有失，而說經法。若有請問，心無所猜，離聲聞乘，有所發遣¹¹⁹，覺了佛慧。
 ”¹²⁰

25 Chin. Kj. 37c29~38a7

又文殊師利！如來滅後，於末法中，欲說是^(38a)經，應住安樂行。若口宣說，若讀經時，不樂說人及經典過；亦不輕慢諸餘法師；不說他人好惡長短。於聲聞人亦不稱名說其過惡；亦不稱名讚歎其美；又亦不生怨嫌之心，善修如是安樂心故。諸有聽者不逆其意。有所難問，不以小乘法答，但以大乘而爲解說，令得一切種
 30 智。¹²¹

XIII § 14 (KN.283.5~15)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 77a3~ (D3. 115b9~)

atha khalu bhagavāṃs tasyāṃ velāyāṃ imā gāthā abhāṣata //¹

35 sukhaṣṭhito bhoti sadā vicakṣaṇo² sukhaṃ niṣaṇṇo³ tatha⁴ dharmu⁵ bhāṣati⁶ /
 udāra ^(D2.77a4) ⁸prajñapta karitva⁸ āsanaṃ caukṣe manojñe prthivīpradeśe //⁹ (=

26)

caukṣāṃś¹⁰ ca so cīvara¹¹ prāvaritvā¹² suraktaraṅgān¹³ supraśastaraṅgaiḥ¹² /¹⁴
 āsevākān¹⁵ kṛṣṇa tathādaditvā¹⁶ mahāpramāṇam ca nivāsaitvā //¹⁷ (= 27)

(D2.77a5) sapādapiṭhasmi¹⁸ niṣadya āsane vicitraduṣyehi¹⁹ susaṃstṛtesmin*²⁰ /²¹

5 sudhautapādaś ca upāruhitvā²² snigdghena²³ śīrṣeṇa²⁴ mukhena cāpi //²⁵ (= 28)

dharmāsane tatra²⁶ niṣīdiyāna²⁷ ²⁸ekāgrasa^(D2.77a6) tveṣu samāgateṣu

upasaṃharec²⁹ citrakathāṃ³⁰ bahūṃś³¹ ca bhikṣūna³² co³³ bhikṣuṇikāna³⁴ cāiva³⁵
 //³⁶ (= 29)

³⁷upāsakānām ca upāsikānām rājñām³⁸ tathā rājasutāna cāiva /³⁹

10 vicitritārthāṃ⁴⁰ madhurām kathe^(D2.77a7) yā⁴¹ anabhyasūyantu⁴² sadā⁴³ sa⁴⁴ paṇḍitaḥ
 // (= 30)⁴⁵

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 270a2~

atha khalu bhagavāṃs tasyām velāyām imā gāthā abhāṣata //

15 sukhasthitau⁴⁶ bha^(270a3) vati sadā vicakṣaṇaḥ sukhaṃ ni{ṣ}ṣaṇṇas tatha dharma
 bhā{ṣ}ṣati //

udāra prajñāpti⁴⁷ karitva^(270a4) āsanam cokṣe ma○naujñe⁴⁸ pṛthivīpradeśe • (1)
 (= 26)

caukṣāṃś ca sau⁴⁹ cīvara prāvaritvā suraṅgara^(270a5) ktān⁵⁰ supraśastaraṅgai • ⁵⁰

20 āsevākā kṛṣṇa tathādaditvā mahāpramā{ṃ}ṇam ca nivāsa^(270a6) yitvā (2) (= 27)

sapādapiṭhasmi niṣīdi⁵¹ āsane vicitraduṣyebhi⁵² susaṃskṛtasmi •

sudhautapāda^(270a7) s tahim āruhitvā snigdghena śīrṣeṇa mukhena cāpi 2⁵³ (= 28)

dharmāsane tasmi niṣīdayātvā⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ekai^(270b1) kasatve tahi āgatasmi •

upasaṃhare citrakathāṃ bahū{ṃ}vidhāṃ bhikṣūna ca⁵⁶ bhikṣuṇikā^(270b2) na cāiva

25 // (4) (= 29)

upāsakānām ca upāsikānām rājñā tathā rājasutāna cāiva •

vicitra^(270b3) arthā adhura⁵⁷ katheyā anabhyasūyamtu sadā hi⁵⁸ paṇḍita 5 (= 30)

F (Farhād-Bēg) 19a1~

30 atha khalu bhagavāṃs tasyām velāyām imā gāthā (')ddhyabhāṣat* //

sukhasthito bhavati sadā vicakṣaṇaḥ ^(19a2) sukha<ṃ> niṣaṇṇas tatha dharma
 bhāṣati :

udāra prajñāpta karitva āsa{saṃ}na<ṃ> • cokṣe manujñe⁵⁹ pṛthivīpradeśe •
 (1) (= 26)

35 cokṣā<ṃ>ś ca so cīvara prāvari^(19a3) tvā sura[n̄ga]raktaṃ supraśastaraṅgai (•)⁶⁰

⁶¹(n)idāni ca⁶² āyasake⁶¹ (')daditvā mahāpramāṇam ca nivāsaitvā 2 (= 27)

sapādapiṭhasmi niṣīdi⁶³ ^(19a4) āsane vicitra(duṣ)yebhi su○(saṃs)kṛtasmin*

sudhotapādas tahim āruhitvā snigdghena śīrṣeṇa mukhena cāpi 3 (= 28)

- dharmāsane ta_(19a5)smi niṣīdiyāna ⁶⁴ek(ai)○(kasatv)ai tahi āgatasmi
 upasaṃhare citrakathā bahūvidhā bhikṣūṇa ca⁶⁵ bhikṣuṇikā{m}na c(') eva 4 (= 29)
_(19a6) upāsakānāṃ ca (upāsikā)nā{m} • rājñā tathā rājāsutāna cāiva :
 5 vicittra-arthā madhurā kareyā⁶⁶ ananyasūyantu⁶⁷ sadā _(19a7) hi paṇḍita (5) (= 30)

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-10-b.b, A-10-a.b (cf. Jiang 1997: 74~77)

- _(A-10-b.b[3]) /// prajñapta [k](arit)v(a) /// (= 26)
_(A-10-b.b[4]) /// (nivāsayit)[v]ā 2 (= 27)
 10 sa○ /// (= 28)
_(A-10-a.b8) /// [ta]thā rājasu .. /// (= 30)

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 134b7~⁶⁸

- de nas bcom ldan 'das kyis⁶⁹ de'i tshe ⁷⁰tshigs su bcad pa 'di dag bka' stsal _(T.134b8)
 15 to //
 mkhas pa bde la rtag tu gnas par 'gyur //
⁷¹de la 'dug nas de⁷² bzhin chos kyang ston //
 gtsang zhing yid du⁷³ 'ong⁷⁴ ba'i sa phyogs su⁷⁵ //
 yangs pa'i stan⁷⁶ ni rab tu⁷⁷ bshams bting ste⁷⁸ // (= 26)
 20 _(T.135a1) bzang po'i tshon⁷⁹ gyis legs par kha bsgyur ba⁸⁰ //
 chos gos gtsang ma de⁸¹ ni rab bgos nas //
 rngul gzan⁸² nag po⁸³ de bzhin bshams⁸⁴ byas la //
 sham⁸⁵ thabs che⁸⁶ tshad⁸⁷ legs par _(T.135a2) rab bgos nas // (= 27)
 bcos bu'i ras rnams sna tshogs legs bting ba⁸⁸ //
 25 rkang⁸⁹ rten bcas⁹⁰ pa'i khri la rab 'dug cing //
 rkang pa legs par bkrus te steng⁹¹ 'dzegs nas //
 mgo dang bzhin gyi⁹² _(T.135a3) mdangs⁹³ ni rab snum⁹⁴ zhing // (= 28)
 chos kyi stan de la ni rab 'dug nas⁹⁵ //
 sems can lhags⁹⁶ pa⁹⁷ rtse gcig gyur rnams la //
 30 gdam mang rnam⁹⁸ pa sna tshogs nye bar⁹⁹ ston //
 dge slong dag dang dge _(T.135a4) slong ma rnams dang // (= 29)
 dge bsnyen rnams¹⁰⁰ dang dge bsnyen ma dag dang //
 rgyal po dag dang rgyal bu rnams la yang //
 mkhas de¹⁰¹ rtag tu phrag¹⁰² dog med par ni //
 35 sna tshogs don ldan snyan pa'i gdam _(T.135a5) yang ston // (= 30)

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 118a3~

de nas bcom ldan 'das kyis de'i tshe [·] tshigsu bcad pa 'di dag bka' stsal to //

mkhas «pa» bde ^(118a4) la rtag tu gnas par 'gyur :

¹⁰³ bde la 'dug nas [·] de bzhin {{du}} chos kying¹⁰⁴ ston /

gtsang zhing yid du 'ong ba'i sa phyogsu //

5 yangs pa'i stan ni rab tu bsham¹⁰⁵ brings te¹⁰⁶ // (= 26)

bzang po'i[i] tshon gyis legs ^(118a5) bar kha bsgyur ba :

chos gos gtsang ma de ni rab bgos nas //

rngul zan¹⁰⁷ nag po de ni¹⁰⁸ bsham¹⁰⁹ byas pa //

shams¹¹⁰ thabs ¹¹¹ tshe ched lags¹¹² par rab bgos nas // (= 27)

10 bcos bu¹¹³ ras rnams sna tshogs ^(118a6) legs [·] bting ba :

rkang rten bcas pa'i khri la rab 'dug cing //

rkang pa legs par bkrus te sting¹¹⁴ jogs¹¹⁵ nas //

mgo dang bzhin gyi/s mdangs ni rab {b}snun zhing // (= 28)

chos kyī stan de la ni rab ^(118a7) {tu} 'dug nas :

15 sems can ¹¹⁶ lhag par rtse gcig gyur rnams la :

gtam mang rnam pa sna tshogs nye bar ston :

dge slong dag dang dge slong ma rnams dang : (= 29)

dge bsnyen ma¹¹⁷ dang {·} dge bsnyen ma ^(118a8) dag dang :

rgyal po dag dang {·} rgyal bu rnams la yang //

20 mkhas te¹¹⁸ rtag tu phrag tog¹¹⁹ med par ni //

sna tshogs don ldan snyan ba'i gtam yang ston // (= 30)

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 52b4~

de nas bcom ldan 'das gyis de'i tshe tshigsu bcad pa 'di gsungs so //

25 ^(kha 52b5) [·] mkhas pa bde la rtag du gnas par 'gyur // ○ [·]

¹²⁰ bde la 'dug nas de bzhin chos gyang 'chad //

[·] rgya che'i ○ stan ni rab du bshams byas pa' // →·]

^(kha 52b6) gtsang zhing yid du 'ong ba'i sa phyogs su // [·←·] (= 26)

[·] ¹²¹ des ni chos gos bzang po rab gyond te // →·]

30 dge' ba 'i tshon gyis shin du zhen pa'o¹²² // [·←·]

rngul zan¹²³ nag po de bzhin [rab] ^(kha 52b7) bshams [·] te //

shin tu che ba 'i smad gyogs¹²⁴ [·] rab bgos nas // (= 27)

[·] rkang rten [·] khri'u [dang stan] la de 'dug ste // →·]

sna tshogs ¹²⁵ du sha 'i gos rnams rab tu bting [·] // [·←·]

35 ^(kha 52b8) shin du rkang <<pa>> bkrus te steng 'dzegs nas //

mgo dang bzhin [·] ni shin du snun ba ste // (= 28)

chos gyi stan de la [·] 'dug nas [su]¹²⁶ //

[·] rtse gcig ba 'i →·] sems can lhag[s] pa [·←·] [·] la /

- (kha 53a1) ཨོཾ // ། sna tshogs ། gtam mang ། ། nye bar *bstan* pa ni ། //
- dge'* slong *pa* dang *dge'* slong ma ། *la'o* // (= 29)
- dge'* bsnyen *pa* dang *dge'* bsnyen ma ། *la yang* //
- rgyal po ། rgyal bu ། la yang (kha 53a2) ། de bzhin no ། //
- 5 ། ¹²⁷*rnam pa* sna tshogs *gtam ni snyan par* ། ston // །
- mkhas *pa des* ། ni ། rtag *du* ¹²⁸*myi 'kbrugs* par ། // ། (= 30)

Chin. Dr. 108b26~c11

佛時頌曰：

- 10 “智者常安 住於佛道¹²⁹ 先隱定坐 爾乃說經
若當敷¹³⁰座 務令柔軟 若干種具 所置綺燦 (= 26)
體常饒著¹³¹ (108c) 淨潔被服¹³² 於七七日 而習經行
¹³³猶如黑雲 在於虛空 合集積累 弘雅功德 (= 27)
所處之座 具足篋藏¹³⁴ 床足堅固 平坦顯赫
- 15 無數坐具 氎蓐綰縵 儼然正首 尊其視瞻 (= 28)
安詳升據¹³⁵ 高廣法座 而普等心 爲一切人
國主帝王 太子大臣 及諸比丘 比丘尼衆 (= 29)
清信高士 及清信女 應所樂聞 爲講無量
明智無限 次第剖判¹³⁶ 爲演種種 微妙之誼 (= 30) ¹³⁷

20

Chin. Kj. 38a7~15

爾時，世尊欲重宣此義，而說偈言：

- “菩薩常樂 安隱說法 於清淨地 而施床座 (= 26)
以油塗身 澡浴塵穢 著新淨衣 內外俱淨 (= 27, 28)
- 25 安處法座 隨問爲說 若有比丘 及比丘尼 諸優婆塞 及優婆夷
國王王子 群臣士民 以微妙義 和顏爲說 (= 29, 30) ¹³⁸

XIII § 15 (KN.284.1~285.4)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 77a7~ (D3. 116a5~)

- 30 *prṣṭo*¹ *pi*² *cāsau* *tada*³ *praśnu*⁴ *tehi* *anulomam* *artham*⁵ *puna*⁶ *nirdiśeta*⁷ /⁸
tathā *ca* *deśeya* *tam* *arthajātam*⁹ *yatha* *śrutva* *bodhāya*¹⁰ *bhaveya*¹¹ *lābhinaḥ* //
- (= 31)¹²
- ki*_(D2.77a8) *lāsītām*¹³ *cāpi* *vivarjayitvā*¹⁴ *na* *cāpi* *utpādayi*¹⁵ *khedasaṃjñā*¹⁶ /¹⁷
aratim *ca* *sarvām* *vijaheta*¹⁸ *paṇḍito*¹⁹ *maitrābalaṃ*²⁰ *ca*²¹ *pariśāya*²² *bhāvayet*^{*23}
- 35 // (= 32)
- bhāṣeya*²⁴ *rātriṃdivam*²⁵ *agradharmān*²⁶ ²⁷*dṛṣṭāntakoṭīni*_(D2.77a9) *yutaiḥ*²⁸ *sa* *paṇḍitah*²⁹

³⁰saṃharṣayet parṣa³¹ tathāiva toṣaye³² ³³na cāpi kiṃcit tatu³⁴ jātu prārthayet* // (= 33)

³⁵khādyam ca bhojyam ca ³⁶tathā (')nnapānam vastrāṇi ³⁷śayyāsanacīvarān³⁸ vā³⁹ /⁴⁰

5 gilānabhaisajya na cintayeta⁴¹ na _(D2.77b1) ⁴²vijñapeyā⁴³ pariśāya⁴⁴ kiṃcit⁴⁵ // (= 34)

anyatra cinteya sadā⁴⁶ vicakṣaṇo⁴⁷ bhaveya⁴⁸ buddho (')ham ime ca⁴⁹ satvāḥ⁵⁰ etam⁵¹ mama⁵² ⁵³sarvasukhōpadhānam ⁵⁴yam dharmu⁵⁴ śrāvemi hitāya loka //⁵⁵ (= 35)

10 ye⁵⁶ cāpi bhikṣu⁵⁷ ⁵⁸mama nirvṛtasya a_(D2.77b2) ⁵⁹nīrṣuko⁵⁹ eva⁶⁰ prakāśayeyā⁶¹ /⁶²
na tasya duḥkham⁶³ na ca antarāyo⁶⁴ ⁶⁵na śokupāyāsa bhavet kadācit⁶⁵ // (= 36)
na tasya saṃtrāsana⁶⁶ kaści⁶⁷ kuryān⁶⁸ na tādānam⁶⁹ nāpi avarṇa⁷⁰ bhāṣe⁷¹ /⁷²
na cāpi niṣkāsanu⁷³ jātu tasya tathā hi _(D2.77b3) so⁷⁴ kṣāntibale⁷⁵ pratiṣṭhitaḥ // (= 37)

15 sukhasthitasya⁷⁶ sada⁷⁷ paṇḍitasya⁷⁸ evam sthitasya⁷⁹ yatha bhāṣitaṃ mayā /⁸⁰
guṇāna koṭīṣata bhonty aneke na ⁸¹śakya ye kalpaśatehi⁸² vaktum iti //⁸³ (= 38)

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 270b3~

dṛṣṭvā ca prṣtam tatha praśna _(270b4) tebhīr anuloma○<m a>rtha<m> nipuṇam⁸⁴
20 nidarṣayet*

tathā ca saṃdarṣayi arthu paṇḍito⁸⁵ yaṃ śrutva _(270b5) bodhāya bhaveyu lābhinaḥ
6 (= 31)

kilāsatam⁸⁶ cāpi vivarjayeta na cāpi utpāda_(270b6)yi khedasaṃjñā :

aratim ca sarvā vijaheta piṇḍito⁸⁷ maitrābalaṃ ca pariśāya bhāva_(270b7)yet* (7)
25 (= 32)

bhāṣe ca rātriṃdivam agradharmam dṛṣṭāntakoṭinayutebhi⁸⁸ ⁸⁹paṇḍita ·
saṃharṣayet pariśa tathā_(271a1)va toṣaye na cāpi kiñcāt⁹⁰ tatu jātu prārthayet* 8
(= 33)

khādyam ca bhaujyam⁹¹ ca tathā (')nnapā_(271a2)nam vastrāṇi śayyāsanacīvarāmś
30 ca ·

gilānabhaisajya na jātu cintayen na vijñapeta pa_(271a3)riśāya kiñcit* 9 (= 34)

anyatra cinteya sadā vicakṣaṇo bhaveya buddho (')ham ime ca satvāḥ
_(271a4) evam⁹² mama sarva○sukhōpadhānam yad dharma śraveya⁹³ (')tha
sarvaprāṇinām*⁹⁴ (10) (= 35)

35 yaś cāpi bhikṣu_(271a5)r mama nirvṛtasya aniṣkuha-m-eva⁹⁵ prakāśayīta⁹⁶ ·

na tasya duḥkham na pi antarāyah śokaṃ ca _(271a6) ākrāuśa⁹⁷ na jātu tasya⁹⁸ 11
(= 36)

na tasya saṃtrāsana kaści kuryā na tāṭanā⁹⁹ nāpi avarṇabhā_(271a7)ṣaṇam*

¹⁰⁰nāpy asya niṣkālana jātu-r-asya tathā hi sa kṣāntibale pratiṣṭhita 12 (= 37)

40 sukhasthi_(271b1)tasya¹⁰¹ tatha paṇḍitasya evam sthitasya yatha bhāṣitaṃ mayā ·

guṇāna kauṭīśata¹⁰² bho_(271b2) nty anekā na śakyate kalpaśatebhi vaktam^{*103} 13 (= 38) //

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 86) 63a1~2

5 (63a1) /// .. [ś]rutva bodhāya /// (= 31)

(63a2) /// (h)[et](a) pa[ṇḍ]i[t]o (m)ai + /// (= 32)

F (Farhād-Bēg) 19a7~

drṣṭ[v]ā ca drṣṭam¹⁰⁴ tatha praśna tebhi [a]nuloma artha<m> nipuṇam¹⁰⁵
10 nidarśayet*

yathā¹⁰⁶ ca saṃdarśayi artha paṇḍi_(19a8) to¹⁰⁷ yaṃ śrutva bodhāya bhaveyu lābhinaḥ
6 (= 31)

kelāsitam¹⁰⁸ cāpi vivarjayeta na cāpi utpādayi khedasamjñān^{*109}

arati<m> ca_(19b1) sarvā vijaheta paṇḍito maitrābalaṃ ca pariśā « ya » bhā[v]ayet^{*110}
15 7 (= 32)

bhāsec ca rātri<m>divam agradharmam drṣṭāntakoṭinayutebhi¹¹¹ paṇḍitaḥ
saṃharṣa_(19b2) yet pariśa tath(′) eva tośayo[n¹¹² na] cāpi¹¹³ kiñci¹¹³ jātu
prārtha[et* 8] (= 33)

khādyam ca bh[o]jyam ca {t}tathā (′)nnapānam vastrāṇi
20 ¹¹⁴śa[r]yāsanacīva_(19b3) rā<m>ś ca

gilānabhaiśajya na jātu cintayet* (na) v(i)jñāpeta pariśāya kiñcit* 9 (= 34)

anyatra¹¹⁵ cinte¹¹⁵ [vica]kṣaṇo bhaveya bu_(19b4) ddho (′)ham ime ca
satvā{m}h¹¹⁶

evam¹¹⁷ ○ mama sarvasukhōpadānam¹¹⁸ yad dharma śrāveya (′)tha
25 sarvaprañināmm^{*119} 10 (= 35)

yaś cāpi bhikṣu[r] mama nirvr_(19b5) tasya aniṣkuha-m-eva¹²⁰ pra○kāśayī[ta]¹²¹ :
na tasya duḥkham na pi antarāṇa¹²² śokam ca ākrośa¹²³ na jātu-r-asya¹²⁴ 11 (= 36)

[na] tasya saṃ_(19b6) trāsan[a] kaści kuryā na tā{m}tanā¹²⁵ nā{m}pi
30 [a](va)rṇabhāṣaṇam*

nāpy asya niṣkālaṇa jātu-r-asya¹²⁶ tathā hi sa kṣānti[ba]le pratiṣṭhi_(19b7) ta 12(= 37)

sukhasthitasya¹²⁷ tatha pa(ṇḍita)sya evam sthitasya yatha bhāṣitam mayā

guṇāna koṭ(i)śata bh(ont)[y a]nekā na śakyate_(19b8) kalpaśatena¹²⁸ vaktum* 13
35 (= 38) //

Lü (Lüshun Museum) A-10-a.b (cf. Jiang 1997: 76~77)

(A-10-a.b9) /// ¹²⁹[rśa] .. + [ta]thā ca saṃdarśa .. /// (= 31)

(A-10-a.b10) /// sarvvā prajaheya¹³⁰ [pa]ṇḍat.¹³¹ /// (= 32)

(A-10-a.b11) /// .. thâiva toşayen na câpi kim /// (= 33)

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 135a5~¹³²

de tshe de¹³³ la de¹³⁴ dag¹³⁵ dri dris nas //

5 de la mthun¹³⁶ pa'i¹³⁷ don rnam rab tu ston //

ci nas thos pas¹³⁸ byang chub¹³⁹ thob 'gyur ba //

de ltar don gyi^{140 141} rnam pa rab tu ston // (= 31)¹⁴²

le lo dag kyang¹⁴³ rnam par^(T.135a6) rab spangs nas //

skyo ba snyam pa'i 'du shes bskyed mi bya //

10 mkhas pas¹⁴⁴ mi dga' thams cad¹⁴⁵ rnam par spang¹⁴⁶ //

byams pa'i stobs ni 'khor la^{147 148} bsgom par bya // (= 32)

nyin mtshan du yang^(T.135a7) chos¹⁴⁹ mchog rab tu¹⁵⁰ bsgom¹⁵¹ //

mkhas pa des ni bye ba khrag khrig dpes¹⁵² //

'khor rnam¹⁵³ mgu zhing de bzhin dga' bar byed //

15 de la nam yang 'dod pa cung¹⁵⁴ zad med // (= 33)

zas dang skom¹⁵⁵ dang¹⁵⁶ ^(T.135a8) bza' dang bca' ba dang //

gos dang mal cha chos gos¹⁵⁷ rnam dang ni //

na ba'i gsos¹⁵⁸ sman dag kyang mi bsam ste¹⁵⁹ //

'khor rnam la ni ci yang mi¹⁶⁰ bslang ngo // (= 34)

20 gzhan du¹⁶¹ mkhas pa rtag tu bdag nyid dang //

^(T.135b1) sems can 'di dag sangs rgyas grub¹⁶² par shog //

phan phyir 'jig¹⁶³ rten chos gang bstan¹⁶⁴ pa de //

bdag gi¹⁶⁵ bde ba'i yo byad¹⁶⁶ kun snyam¹⁶⁷ sems // (= 35)

dge slong gang zhig mya ngan nga 'das nas //

25 ¹⁶⁸ phrag dog ^(T.135b2) med par 'di ni rab ston pa //

de la sdug bsngal med cing bar chad med //

¹⁶⁹ nams kyang mya ngan rnam dang^{170 171} khrug pa'ang med // (= 36)

de la su yang sngangs¹⁷² par mi byed de¹⁷³ //

rdeg¹⁷⁴ pa med¹⁷⁵ cing mi snyan smra^{176 177} ba'ang ^(T.135b3) med //

30 de ni nam yang¹⁷⁸ bskrad¹⁷⁹ par mi 'gyur te //

'di ltar de ni bzod pa'i stobs la gnas // (= 37)

rtag¹⁸⁰ tu mkhas pa bde¹⁸¹ la gnas pa de¹⁸² //

ji ltar ngas¹⁸³ bshad bzhin du gnas pa ni //

yon tan bye ba¹⁸⁴ du ^(T.135b4) ma brgya 'byung ste //

35 de ni ¹⁸⁵ bskal pa brgyar¹⁸⁶ yang brjod mi nus // (= 38)

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 118a8~

de tshe de la de dag chos¹⁸⁷ dris nas :

- de la mthun_(118b1) ba'i chos¹⁸⁸ rnams rab tu ston :
 [ci] nas thos pas byang chub thob 'gyur ba :
 de ltar don gyi rnam par¹⁸⁹ rab tu ston : (= 31)
 le lo dag kyang rnam par rab spangs nas //
- 5 skyo ba snyam pa'i 'du shes bskyed mi bya :
 mkhas pas_(118b2) mi dga' thams cad rnam par spangs¹⁹⁰ //
 byams pa'i stobs ni 'khor la bsgom par bya // (= 32)
 nyin mtshan du yang chos mchog rab tu bsgom //
¹⁹¹mkhas pas des ni bye ba khrag khrig dpes :
- 10 'khor rnams_(118b3) mgu zhing de bzhin dga' ba byed :
 de la nam yang ¹⁹²cung zad 'dod pa med // (= 33)
 zas dang skom dang « bza' dang » bca' ba dang :
 gos dang ¹⁹³mal ca chos gos rnams dang ni :
 na ba'i gso sman dag kyang mi bsam ste //
- 15 'khor_□ la ni_(118b4) ci [ltar] yang mi slang¹⁹⁴ ngo ĩ (= 34)
 gzhan du mkhas pa rtag tu bdag nyid dang : //
 sems can 'di dag sangs rgyas 'grub¹⁹⁵ par shog /
 phan phyir 'jig rten chos gang bstan pa de //
 bdag {ca} gi bde_(118b5) ba'i yo ¹⁹⁶byed kun snyam sems // (= 35)
- 20 dge slong gang zhig mya ngan « nga » 'das nas //
 phrag tog¹⁹⁷ med par « de¹⁹⁸ ni » rab ston te //
 de la sdug bsngal med cing phrag tog¹⁹⁹ med //
²⁰⁰nam ma yang mya ngan med cing²⁰¹ _(118b6) 'khrug pa_□ med : (= 36)
 de la su yang sngang bar mi byed de :
- 25 brdegs pa med cing mi snyan smra ba_□ med //
 de ni nam yang skrag²⁰² par mi 'gyur te //
 'di ltar de ni bzod pa'i stobs la gnas // (= 37)
 rtag tu_(118b7) mkhas pa de la gnas {;} pa de :
ci ltar ngas bshad <bzhin> du ²⁰³ni « gnas pa : »
- 30 yon tan bye ba du ma brgya 'byung ste //
 de ni bskal pa brgyar yang brjod mi nus // (= 38)

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 53a2~

- de 'is de ltar dri [ba] dris nas [gyang] //
- 35 de la ²⁰⁴dun _(kha 53a3) ba don rnams rab tu ston //
 [de'i] don gyi rnam pa ²⁰⁵de bzhin ston // →
 ci nas thos te byang cub thob par ro // [←] (= 31; cf. ItS. 71~72)
²⁰⁶skyo ba rnams gyang rnam par rab spangs nas //

- (kha 53a4) skyo ba snyam ba'i 'du shes myi bskyed do //
 mkhas pas ²⁰⁷myi mos pa yang ²⁰⁸thams cad spangs ²⁰⁹//
 byams pa stobs ni 'khor la ○ sgom bar byed // (= 32)
 nyin mtshan du 'ang chos (kha 53a5) mchog ○ sgom [ba ni] //
 5 mkhas pa des ni bye ba khrag ○ khrig dpes //
 'khor rnams ngu 'zhing de bzhin dga' ○ bar byed //
 de [dag] la ni ²¹⁰cung zad 'dod pa (kha 53a6) myed // (= 33)
 zas dang skom dang [de bzhin] ²¹¹ bca' ba dang //
 gos dang ²¹²mal ca chos gos rnams la yang //
 10 na ba'i phyir gyang sman gyang myi sems te //
 'khor rnams la ni (kha 53a7) cung zad myi slong ngo // (= 34)
 mkhas pas rtag tu ²¹³bsam ba 'di ma gtogs //
 bdag [dang] sems can 'di dag sangs rgyas 'gyurd //
 [bdag gi bde ba'i yo byad kun 'di ste // →*]
 15 (kha 53a8) ²¹⁴jig rten phan phyir chos gang bsgrags pa'o // [←*] (= 35)
dge' slong gang gis mya ngan nga 'das nas //
 phrag dog myed par 'di bzhin rab ston pa /</>
 de la {/} sdug bsngal (kha 53b1) my[e]d cing bar cad myed //
²¹⁵slos pa'i mya ngan 'khrug pa yong myed [de] // (= 36)
 20 de la su yang sngangs par byed pa myed //
 rdeg pa myed cing myi bsngags smra ba [] myed //
 (kha 53b2) de dag nam yang bskrad par myi 'gyur te //
de ltar de ni bzod pa'i stobs la gnas // (= 37)
 rtag du mkhas pa bde la gnas pa de //
 25 ji ltar ngas bshad bzhin du (kha 53b3) gnas pa dag //
 yon tan bye ba du ma brgya 'byung ste //
 de ni bskal pa brgyar gyang smrar myi nus // [/] (= 38)

Chin. Dr. 108c11~109a3

- 30 “追逐侍後²¹⁶ 請求問誼²¹⁷ 斯叡哲者²¹⁸ 復爲解說
 而入神足 柔順之忍 其有聽聞 悉得佛道 (= 31)
 斯智慧士 皆爲一切 進却棄除 懈怠疲厭
 常以慈心 爲衆說法²¹⁹ 未曾起于 勞廢之想 (= 32)
 晝夜歌誦 詠尊法訓 分別演說 億千²²⁰ 姦喻
 35 普能勸悅 諸會者心 無敢生念 欲危害者²²¹ (= 33)
 若得供養 飲食之具 床臥所安 衣服被枕
 病瘦醫藥 而無僥冀 不從衆人 有所請求 (= 34)
 除其瞻勞 住廟精舍 欲令衆庶 悉解佛道
 若一切人²²² 來聽經法 我乃嘉豫²²³ 如獲大安²²⁴ (= 35)

- 佛滅度後 若有比丘 宣揚經法 無所憊²²⁵望²²⁶
 無所妨廢 不遭苦患 常察精進 離於疾病 (= 36)
 無能爲彼 造恐²²⁷怖事 不被杖痛 無誹謗想²²⁸
 身無疲厭 不有所患 其人住忍 得力如是 (= 37)
 5 (109a) 其明智者 所處安隱 有所存立²²⁹ 如佛言詔²³⁰
 若以²³¹諮嗟 億百功德 一切稱譽 不能究竟 ” (= 38)²³²

Chin. Kj. 38a15~b1

- “若有難問²³³ 隨義而答 因緣譬喻 敷演分別
 10 以是方便 皆使發心 漸漸增益 入於佛道 (= 31)
 除憊惰意 及懈怠想 離諸憂惱 慈心說法 (= 32)
 晝夜常說 無上道教 以諸因緣 無量譬喻 開示衆生 咸令歡喜 (= 33)
 衣服臥具 飲食醫藥 而於其中 無所憊²³⁴望 (= 34)
 但一心念 說法因緣 願成²³⁵佛道 令衆亦爾 是則大利 安樂供養 (= 35)
 15 我滅度後 若有比丘 能演說斯 《妙法華經》
 心無嫉恚 諸惱障礙 亦無憂愁²³⁶ 及罵詈者 (= 36)
 又無怖畏 加刀杖等 亦無擯出 安住忍故 (= 37)
 智者如是 善修其心 能住安樂 如我上說
 其人功德 (38b) 千萬億劫 算數譬喻 說不能盡 (= 38) ”²³⁷

20

XIII § 16 (KN.285.5~286.4)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D2. 77b3~ (D3. 116b3~)

- punar aparaṃ Maṃjuśrīr 'bodhi^(D2.77b4) satvo mahāsatvaḥ 'tathāgatasya
 parinirvṛtasya saddharmakṣayāntakāle³ vartamāne⁴ idaṃ sūtram dhārayamāṇo⁵
 25 bodhisatvo 'mahāsatvaḥ anīṣuko⁷ bhavaty 'aśaṭhaḥ amāyāvi⁸ na cānyeṣāṃ
 bodhisatvayānīyānām⁹ ¹⁰pu^(D2.77b5) dgalānām avarṇaṃ¹⁰ bhāṣate¹¹ /¹² nāvavadate¹³
 nāvasādayate¹⁴ /¹⁵ ¹⁶na cānyeṣāṃ bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakōpāsikānām¹⁷
 śrāvakayānīyānām vā¹⁸ pratyekabuddhayānīyānām vā¹⁹ ²⁰bodhisatvayānīyānām²¹ vā²²
 (D2.77b6) ²³kaukrtyam upasaṃharati / "dūre yūyaṃ kulaputrā ('nuttarāyāḥ²⁴
 30 ²⁵samyaksaṃbodheḥ / na ca²⁶ tasyā²⁷ yūyaṃ saṃdrśyadhve²⁸ /
 atyantapramattavihāriṇo²⁹ yūyaṃ ³⁰na yūyaṃ³¹ pratibalās taṃ jñānam
 abhisamboddhum" ity evaṃ (D2.77b7) ³²na kasyacid bodhisatvayānīyasya³³ kaukrtyam
 upasaṃharate³⁴ /³⁵ na ca dharmavivādābhirato bhavati / na dharmavivādaṃ³⁶ karoti
 /³⁷ sarvasatvānām cāntike³⁸ maitrībalaṃ³⁹ na jahāti⁴⁰ / sarvatathāgatānām cāntike⁴¹
 35 ⁴²pitṛ^(D2.77b8) saṃjñāṃ utpādayati sarvabodhisatvānām cāntike⁴³ śāstrsaṃjñāṃ⁴⁴
 utpādayati / ye ca daśasu dikṣu loke bodhisatvā mahāsatvās tān abhikṣṇam
 adhyāśayena gauraveṇa ca⁴⁵ namaskurute⁴⁶ / dharmam ca ⁴⁷deśa^(D2.77b9) yamāno
 ('nūnam anadhikaṃ ⁴⁸dharmam deśayati / samena dharmapremṇā⁴⁹ na ca⁵⁰ kasyacid

antaśo dharmapremṇā⁵¹ (')py adhikatarāṃ anugrahāṃ⁵² karoti / imaṃ ca⁵³
dharmaparyāyaṃ saṃprakāśayamānaḥ⁵⁴ /⁵⁵

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 271b2~

- 5 punar aparaṃ Ma<m>juśrīr bodhisatvo mahāsatva^(271b3)s tathāgatasya
parinirvṛtasya⁵⁶ paścime kāle paścime samaye saddharmakṣayāntakāle varta^(271b4)māne
idaṃ sūtraṃ ○ dhārayamāno bodhisatvo mahāsatvaḥ anīrṣyako⁵⁷ bhavati • aśaṭho
(271b5) hy amāyāvī • na cānyeṣāṃ⁵⁸ bhikṣū<ṇāṃ bhikṣu>ṇyāṃ vā upāsakānāṃ vā
upāsikānāṃ vā • śrā^(271b6)vakayānikānāṃ⁵⁹ pratyekabuddhayānikānāṃ vā
10 bodhisatvayānikānāṃ vā kaukṛtya^(271b7)m upasaṃharati dūre yūyaṃ kulaputrā
⁶⁰anuttarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbuddhe na⁶¹ yūyaṃ tatra⁶² dharmeṣu^(272a1)
saṃdrś<y>atha⁶³ iti • anyatrātyaṃtapramattavihāriṇaś cāiva yūyaṃ na yūyaṃ
pratibalās ta<m>^(272a2) jñānaṃ abhisambo<d>dhum iti • evaṃ^{hi} na kasyacid
⁶⁴chrrāvakayānikasya vā pratyekabuddhaya^(272a3)nikasya vā bodhisatvayānikasya vā
15 kaukṛtyam upasaṃharati • na ca dharmavivādābhi^(272a4)rato bhavati • na ○ ca
dharmavivādaṃ karauti⁶⁵ • sarvasatvānāṃ⁶⁶ antike maitrābalaṃ na^(272a5) vijahati
• sarvatathāgatānāṃ cāntike piṭṛsaṃjñāṃ utpādayati sarvabodhisa^(272a6)tvānāṃ
cāntike śāstrsaṃjñāṃ utpādayati • ye (')pi⁶⁷ daśasu dikṣu loka bodhisatvā
ma^(272a7)hāsatvā<s tā>n abhikṣṇaṃ namasyati • adhyāśayena gorave{h}ṇa⁶⁸⁶⁹
20 dharmāṃ⁷⁰ deśayamānaḥ an{n}ūnaṃ a^(272b1)nadhikaṃ⁷¹ sarveṣāṃ dharmāṃ deśayati
• samena <dharma>premeṇa⁷² na⁷³ kasyacid antamaśo dharmapremeṇāpy
ati^(272b2)reka<tara>m⁷⁴ dharmānu^{pari}grahaṃ karoti imaṃ ca dharmaparyāyaṃ
saṃprakāśayamānaḥ

25 Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 86~87) 63b5~6

(63b5) /// + [k]ānā[m]⁷⁵ .. + .. + + /// (63b6) /// .. [c]ā[ny]eṣāṃ bhikṣ[ū]ṇāṃ [bh]i .. ///

F (Farhād-Bēg) 19b8~

- punar aparaṃ Manyuśrīḥ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷paścime kāle tathāgate parinirvṛte
30 saddharmakṣayāntakāle varṭtamā^(20a1)ne imaṃ sūtraṃ dhārayamāno bodhisatvo
mahāsatva anīrṣyuko⁷⁸ bhavati • aśaṭho hy amāyāvī : na cānyeṣāṃ
bodhisatvayā^(20a2)nikānāṃ pudgalānāṃ avarṇaṃ bhāṣati nāvarṇaṃ .. [raya]ti⁷⁹ na ca
bodhisatvayāni[kāṃ pud]galāṃ⁸⁰ a .. [va]dati nāpama^(20a3)nyati⁸¹[n]ā .. sā[dhaya]ti na
(cāny)e(śā)m bhikṣūṇā bhikṣuṇyā vā{m} upāsakānā vā upāsikānāṃ vā •
35 śrāvaka[y]ā[n]ikānāṃ vā •^(20a4) pratyekabuddhayānikānāṃ ○ vā{m}
[b]o(dhi)[sa]tvayānikānāṃ vā{m} • kaukutyam⁸² upasaṃharati •⁸³dūre yūyaṃ

kulaputrāḥ^(20a5) anuttarāyā samyaksam[○]b[o]dhau : [na] ⁸⁴ yūyaṃ tatra⁸⁵ dharmeṣu
 samdrśyatha iti anyatr⁸⁶ ātyantapramatta[v](i)hāriṇo^(20a6) cāiva yūyaṃ na yūyaṃ
 [pra]tibalās [taṃ] jñānam abhisambodddham⁸⁶ iti • evaṃ^{hi} na kasyacac⁸⁷
 chrāvakayānikasya vā[m] pra^(20a7)tyekabuddhayānikasya vā • bodhisatva[yāni]kasya vā[m]
 5 k[auk]ṛtyam upasamha[ra]ti (•) na ca dharmav(i)[v](ā)[dh](ā)[bhira]to⁸⁸ bhavati
^(20a8) na ca dharmavivadham⁸⁹ karoti : sarvvasatvānām⁹⁰ cāntike metrābalaṃ⁹⁰ na
 vijahati • sarvvatathāgatānā cāntike pitṛsaṃjñā^(20b1)m utpādayati
 sarvvabodhisatvānām cāntike śās[t]ārasaṃjñā⁹¹ utp(ā)dayati ye ⁹² ^(pi) ca daśasu
 dikṣa⁹³ loke bodhisatvā mahāsatvā[m]s tān abhikṣṇa nama^(20b2)syati • a[d]yāśena⁹⁴
 10 • gauravena⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ca dharmāñ ca deśayamāno anūnam a[nadh]i[k]a[m] [sa]rve[s]ā(m)
 [dharmam] deśaya(t)i samena dharmapremena⁹⁷ • na ⁹⁸ ^(pi) kasyaci^(20b3)d
 a[nt]i[ma][śo] (dha)r[ma][pr]eme(nā)[py at]irekataram⁹⁹
 dha(rm^{ānu}pa)ri[pari]g[rahaṃ ka]roti imaṃ ¹⁰⁰ dharmaparyā[ya](m
 sampra)[kā](śaya)[māno]

15

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 135b4~¹⁰¹

'Jam dpal¹⁰² gzhan yang de bzhin gshegs pa¹⁰³ yongs¹⁰⁴ su mya ngan las 'das nas
 /¹⁰⁵ dam pa'i chos zad pa'i tha¹⁰⁶ ma'i dus kyi tshe¹⁰⁷ /¹⁰⁸ ^(T.135b5) mdo sde 'di
 10 ¹⁰⁹chang ba'i byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po ni¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹phrag dog dang /¹¹²
 g-yo dang sgyu¹¹³ med pa yin¹¹⁴ /¹¹⁵ byang chub sems dpa'i theg pa can gyi¹¹⁶ gang
 zag gzhan dag la mi snyan¹¹⁷ pa ^(T.135b6) mi smra / skur pa¹¹⁸ mi 'debs /¹¹⁹ brnyas¹²⁰
 par mi byed do // dge slong dang /¹²¹ dge slong ma dang /¹²² ¹²³dge bsnyen dang
 /¹²⁴ dge bsnyen ma nyan thos kyi¹²⁵ theg pa can nam¹²⁶ /¹²⁷ rang sangs rgyas kyi¹²⁸
 theg pa can nam /¹²⁹ ^(T.135b7) byang chub sems dpa'i theg pa can gzhan dag la /¹³⁰
 25 'gyod pa skyed¹³¹ par¹³² mi byed de / rigs kyi bu dag¹³³ khyed bla na med pa yang
 dag par rdzogs pa'i byang chub dang ring ste /¹³⁴ khyed ¹³⁵de na mi snang ngo //
^(T.135b8) khyed ni ¹³⁶rab tu bag med par gnas pa ste¹³⁷ / khyed ni ¹³⁸de bzhin gshegs
 pa'i ye shes mngon par rdzogs par 'tshang rgya ba'i mthu med pa'o¹³⁹ zhes¹⁴⁰
 byang chub sems dpa'i ¹⁴¹theg pa can gang ^(T.136a1) la yang¹⁴² ¹⁴³the tsom ¹⁴⁴skyed
 30 par mi byed do //¹⁴⁵ chos kyi¹⁴⁶ rtsod pa la¹⁴⁷ dga' ba¹⁴⁸ ma yin te /¹⁴⁹ chos la
 rtsod par mi byed ¹⁵⁰do // sems¹⁵¹ can thams cad la byams pa'i stobs mi gtron¹⁵²
 ngo // ^(T.136a2) de bzhin gshegs pa thams cad la phar¹⁵³ 'du shes skyed¹⁵⁴ do //
 byang chub sems dpa' thams cad la ston¹⁵⁵ par 'du shes skyed¹⁵⁶ do // phyogs
 bcu'i 'jig rten rnams na /¹⁵⁷ byang chub sems ^(T.136a3) dpa' sems dpa' chen po gang
 35 dag¹⁵⁸ 'khod pa¹⁵⁹ de dag la /¹⁶⁰ rgyun mi 'chad¹⁶¹ par lhag pa'i bsam pas¹⁶² gus par
 phyag¹⁶³ tshal lo // chos¹⁶⁴ 'chad pa¹⁶⁵ na lhag chad med par ¹⁶⁶chos 'chad do //
 chos kyi¹⁶⁷ ^(T.136a4) ¹⁶⁸rnam grangs 'di rab tu ston¹⁶⁹ pa na /¹⁷⁰ chos kyi dga' bas¹⁷¹
 snyoms par¹⁷² byed ¹⁷³de / tha na 'ga' tsam la yang¹⁷⁴ chos kyi¹⁷⁵ dga' bas lhag par

phan 'dogs par mi¹⁷⁶ byed do //

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 118b7~

- 'Jam dpal gzhan yang de bzhin gshegs^(118b8) pa yongs su mya ngan las 'das nas
 5 /_[1] dam pa'i chos zad ba'i tha ma'i dus kyi tshe / mdo sde 'di¹⁷⁷ chad pa'i byang
 chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po ni phrag tog¹⁷⁸ dang : g-yo dang _[1] sgyu me[d]
 (119a1) ཨྱ ཨྱ // [pa] yin : byang chub sems dpa'i theg pa can gyis¹⁷⁹ gang zag gzhan
 གྱ la mi snyan bar mi smra : skur pa mi 'debs : bsnyes¹⁸⁰ par mi byed do // dge
 slong dang : dg[e] slong ma dang : dge bsnyen^(119a2) dang : dge bsnyen ma _[1] dang
 10 གྱ nyan thos kyi theg pa can nam : rang sangs rgyas kyi theg pa can nam : byang
 chub sems dpa'i theg pa can gzhan dag la 'gyod pa{r mi} bskyed par mi byed de
 /_[1] rigs^(119a3) kyi bu dag khyed bla na med pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i byang
 chub dang {;} ring ste : ¹⁸¹khyod གྱ mi snang ngo : khyod ni {;} rab tu bag med par
 gnas pa ste / khyod ni de bzhin gshegs pa'i ye shes m[ngo]n par^(119a4) rdzogs par
 15 ¹⁸²sangs [rgya]s {;} pa'i mthu med pa'o {/}¹⁸³ zhes byang chub sems dpa'i theg pa
 can gang la yang ¹⁸⁴tha tsom bskyed par mi byed do // chos kyi¹⁸⁵ rtsod pa la dga'
 ba ma yin te / chos la rtsod par^(119a5) mi byed do རྩ sems can thamd¹⁸⁶ གྱ byams pa'i
 stobs _[1] kyi mi btang ngo // de bzhin gshegs pa thamd la ¹⁸⁷phan bar 'du shes
bskyed¹⁸⁸ do // byang chub sems dpa' thams cad la _[1] chos ston bar 'du shes^(119a6)
 20 bskyed do རྩ phyogs [bc]u'i 'jig rten _[1] gyi rnam ni¹⁸⁹ byang chub sems dpa' sems
 dpa' chen po gang dag 'khod pa de dag ni¹⁹⁰ rgyun mi chad par lhag pa'i bsam pas
 gus pas phyag 'tshal lo : ^(119a7) chos 'chad pas [na] lhag _[1] pa'i chad med par chos
 'chad གྱ // chos kyi rnam grangs 'di rab tu ston ba གྱ : chos kyi dga' «ba» snyoms
 par byed de : tha na ga«'»¹⁹¹ གྱ tsam གྱ yang chos kyi dga' ^(119a8) bas lhag par
 25 གྱ yang phan 'dog par mi byed de¹⁹² : /

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 53b3~

- [_[1] gzhan gyang→] 'Jam dpal [_[1]→] ¹⁹³[byang cub sems dpa' sems dpa'^(kha 53b4) chen po]
 de bzhin gshegs pa' yongsu mya ngan las འ 'das nas / dam pa'i chos ¹⁹⁴bskal pa
 30 tha ma'i dus gyi tshe / འ mdo sde 'di 'chang ba'i byang cub sems^(kha 53b5) dpa'
 sems dpa' chen po གྱ phrag dog dang གྱ g-yo dang འ sgyu myed pa yin /_[1] byang
cub sems dpa'i theg pa འ can gyi gang zag gzhan gyi myi^(kha 53b6) bsngags pa myi
brjod / bskur pa myi 'debs གྱ brnyas par myi byed do // dge' slong _[1] dang / dge'
 slong ma dang / dge' bsnyen _[1] dang / dge' bsnyen ma' གྱ nyan thos^(kha 53b7) gyi
 35 theg «pa» can nam / rang sangs rgyas gyi theg pa can nam / byang cub sems
 dpa'i theg pa can gzhan གྱ la / 'gyod pa skye bar myi byed de / rigs gyi bu གྱ khyed
 bla na myed^(kha 53b8) pa' yang dag par rdzogs pa 'i byang cub dang ring ngo //

- khyed de na myi snang ngo / khyed _□ rab tu bag myed par spyod do / _[/] khyed la
¹⁹⁵ _□ ye shes _[de] mngon «bar» _□ 'tshang rgya' ba'i mthu myed do _[/] (kha 54a1) ☉ //
 zhes byang cub sems dpa'i theg pa can gang la yang 'gyod pa skye bar myi byed do
 // chos _□ rtsod pa la dga' ba ma yin te // chos la rtsod par myi byed _□ / sems (kha
 54a2) can thams cad la byams pa'i stobs myi gtong _□ // de bzhin gshegs pa thams
 cad la phar 'du shes bskyed _□ // byang cub sems dpa' thabs¹⁹⁶ la mkhan por 'du shes
 (kha 54a3) skyed _□ / _[*gang →*] phyogs bcu 'i 'jig rten _□ na / byang cub sems dpa' sems
 dpa' chen po _[*←*] _□ de dag la rgyun myi chad par lhag pa'i bsam bas gus par phyag
 'tshal lo // chos (kha 54a4) 'chad pa na lhag chad myed par chos 'chad de // chos gyi
 10 ○ gzhung 'di rab tu ston pa na // chos gyi dga' bas snyom ste / ○ ¹⁹⁷ chung du na su
 la yang chos gyi dga' bas (kha 54a5) _[gyang] lhag par rjesu¹⁹⁸ gzung bar myi byed do //

Chin. Dr. 109a4~17

- 又語溥首：“如來滅度後¹⁹⁹，若有菩薩，於是經卷懷疑不了，若說教化，聞
 15 不堅固。性不調和，見餘菩薩求大乘者，爲造虛妄而誹謗之。見聲聞、緣覺、比
 丘、比丘尼、清信士、清信女，若值，菩薩心爲躊躇，不即往見，‘其族姓子則遠
 無上正眞之道，而不得近佛、天中天²⁰⁰所在行處²⁰¹。假使究竟不蒙福力，不成最
 正覺。’菩薩行三乘²⁰²，猶如師子在於林樹²⁰³。若有猶豫，自然遠離。不樂所樂，
 亦不樂。若於衆生，修行慈力；至於如來，興大父想；見諸菩薩，念如世尊。
 20 及諸處家，未離塵穢，寬弘等敬，禮節恭肅。淨諸法誼²⁰⁴，無疑無結，嚴一切法
²⁰⁵，謹慎安諦，欽順平等，不著經法，極有所樂。亦無所至，所在晝夜敬護斯²⁰⁶
 典。”²⁰⁷

Chin. Kj. 38b2~14

- “又，文殊師利！菩薩、摩訶薩，於後末世²⁰⁸，法欲滅時，受持讀誦斯經典
 25 者，無懷嫉妬詆²⁰⁹誑之心，亦勿輕罵學佛道者，求其長短。若比丘、比丘尼、優
 婆塞、優婆夷求聲聞者、求辟支佛者、求菩薩道者，無得惱之，令其疑悔，語其
 人言：‘汝等去道甚遠。終不能得一切種智。所以者何？汝是放逸之人，於道懈怠
 30 故。’又亦不應戲論諸法，有所諍競。當於一切衆生起大悲想；於諸如來起慈父
 想；於諸菩薩起大師想。於十方諸大菩薩，常應深心恭敬禮拜。²¹⁰於一切衆生平
 等說法。以順法故，不多不少。乃至深愛法者，亦不爲多說。”²¹¹

XIII § 17 (KN.286.5~10)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D3. 117a2~ (D2. 77b9)

- 35 anena¹ Maṃjuśrīḥ tṛtīyena dharmeṇa² samanvāgato bodhisatvo mahāsatvas
 tathāgatasya parinirvṛta_(D3.117a3)sya saddharmakṣayāntakāle³ vartamāne⁴ imaṃ⁵

dharmaparyāyaṃ⁶ saṃprakāśayamānaḥ sukhasparśaṃ⁷ viharaty aviheṭhitaś
 cê_(D3.117a4)maṃ⁸ dharmaparyāyaṃ⁹ saṃprakāśayati¹⁰ / bhaviṣyanti¹¹ cāśya
¹²dharmasya saṃgītyāḥ¹² sahāyā¹³ utpatsyante¹⁴ cāśya dhārmaśravaṇi_(D3.117a5)kā¹⁵ ye
 (')syēmaṃ¹⁶ dharmaparyāyaṃ śroṣyaṃti śraddadhāsyanti¹⁷ ¹⁸pattīṣyanti /
 5 dhārayiṣyaṃti vācayiṣyanti¹⁹ paryavāpsyanti likhi_(D3.117a6)ṣyanti likhāpayiṣyanti²⁰ /
²¹pustakagataṃ ca kṛtvā²¹ satkarīṣyanti gurukarīṣyanti mānayiṣyanti pūjayiṣyanti²²
 //²³

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 272b2~

10 iminā _(272b3) (')pi Maṃjuśrīḥ caturthena²⁴ dharmeṇa samanvāgato bodhisatvo
 mahāsatvas tathāgatasya parini_(272b4)rvṛtasya saddharma○kṣayāntakāle vartamāne
 imaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ saṃprakāśayamā_(272b5)na • ²⁵sukhaṃ sparśaṃ²⁵ ○ viharati
 • aviheṭhitaś²⁶ cēmaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ «saṃ» prakāśayati bha_(272b6)vamti cāśya
 dharmeṣu dharmasākṣikā dharmasaṃgītikā dharmasahāyakā utpadyanti cāśya _(272b7)
 15 dharmasāraṇikā ye (')pyēmaṃ²⁷ dharmaparyāyaṃ śṛṇvamti • śrandadhamti²⁸ •
 pattīyamti • udgṛhṇanti • _(273a1) dhāraya<m>ti • □ paryāpnuvamti • likhanti •
 likhāpayiti²⁹ • pustakagataṃ ca kṛtvā • satkurvam_(273a2)ti • gurukurvamti •
 mānayamti • pūjayamti •

20 F (Farhād-Bēg) 20b3~

imin[ā] Manyu_(20b4) śrī trti[ye]na dha[rme]ṇa [sa]ma○[nv]āga[to b]odhisatvo
 mahāsatvas tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya sa[ddha]rmakṣayāntakā[l]e varttamā_(20b5)ne
 imaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ ○ saṃpra(kā)[śa]yamānaḥ sukhaṃ phāsaṃ³⁰ viharati •
 aviheṭhitaś³¹ cēmaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ [saṃ]prakāśa_(20b6)yati bhavanti cā[sya]
 25 [dhar](m)e[su] (dharmas)ākṣi(kā) (dharmasaṃgītikā){m} : dharmasahāyakā{m} :
 utpadyanti cāśya dharmasāraṇi(kā){m} ye (')s[y]āi[ma]m³² _(20b7) dharmaparyāyaṃ
 śṛṇvanti śrad[dh]a(dha)nti³³ [pa]ttiyanti (udg)ṛhṇanti dhāraya<m>ti • □
 paryāpunanti • likhanti • li[kh](ā)[pa]yanti pūstagatt(am)³⁴ _(20b8) ca kṛtvā³⁵
 satkurvanti guruk(u)r(v)anti mānaya(nt)i [p]ūjayanti

30

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 136a4~³⁶

'Jam dpal³⁷ chos 'di _(T.136a5) gsum dang ldan pa'i byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa'
 chen po³⁸ de bzhin gshegs pa ³⁹yongs su mya ngan las 'das nas /⁴⁰ dam pa'i chos
 zad⁴¹ pa'i⁴² tha⁴³ ma'i dus kyi tshe /⁴⁴ chos kyi⁴⁵ rnam grangs 'di _(T.136a6) yang dag
 35 par ston pa na⁴⁶ / bde bar reg⁴⁷ pa la gnas shing /⁴⁸ 'tshe⁴⁹ ba med par chos kyi
 rnam grangs 'di ⁵⁰yang dag par rab tu ston te / de'i ⁵¹chos yang dag par 'gro ba'i
 grogs⁵¹ dag kyang 'byung _(T.136a7) bar 'gyur ro //⁵² gang dag de la chos nyan pa⁵³

- chos kyi rnam grangs 'di nyan pa dang /⁵⁴ dad pa dang /⁵⁵ yid ches pa dang /⁵⁶
'dzin pa dang /⁵⁷ kun chub par byed pa⁵⁸ dang /⁵⁹ yi⁶⁰ ger 'dri ba dang /⁶¹ yi⁶² ger
'drir (T.136a8) 'jug pa dang /⁶³ glegs bam du byas te /⁶⁴ sti⁶⁵ stang⁶⁶ du⁶⁷ byed pa
dang /⁶⁸ btsun par byed pa⁶⁹ dang /⁷⁰ rim gror byed pa dang /⁷¹ mchod pa⁷² byed
5 pa dag⁷³ kyang 'byung bar 'gyur ro⁷⁴ //

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 119a8~

- 'Jam dpal chos <'di> gsum dang ldan pa'i byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen
po de bzhin gshegs pa yongsu mya ngan (119a9) las 'das nas : dam pa'i chos zad
10 pa'i tha ma'i dus kyi tshe /⁷⁵ chos kyi rnam grangs 'di yang dag par ston ba na :
bde bar {gshegs pas} reg ba la gnas shing [] gtse ba (119b1) [m]e[d] par chos kyi
rnam [grangs] 'di [] ⁷⁶ rab tu ston te / de'i chos [kyi] yang dag par 'gro ba'i grogs
dag [] 'byung bar 'gyur ro // gang [] de la chos nyan bar chos kyi rnam grangs 'di
nyan ba dang / (119b2) dad pa dang : yid ches pa dang : 'dzin pa dang : kun chub
15 par byed pa dang : yi ger 'dri ba dang : yi ger 'drir 'jug pa dang : glegs bam du
byas te : sti stang [] byed pa dang : btsun par byed pa dang : rim (119b3) gror byed
pa dang : mchod [par] byed pa dag kyang 'byung bar 'gyur ro //

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 54a5~

- 'Jam ○ dpal chos 'di gsum dang ['] ldan ba'i byang cub sems ○ dpa' sems dpa'
chen po de bzhin (kha 54a6) gshegs pa' ['] yongsu mya ngan las 'das nas / dam pa'i
chos zad pa'i tha ma 'i dus su gyurd pa na'⁷⁷ / chos gyi gzhung 'di yang dag par
ston pa na / bde ba 'i reg pa la (kha 54a7) gnas te / gtse ba myed par chos gyi gzhung
'di [] rab tu ston te / [] chos yang dag par bshad pa'i grogs [] gyang 'byung ngo //
25 gang [↗] chos gyi gzhung 'di [«la»] nyan pa [] dad pa (kha 54a8) [] yid ches pa [] 'dzin
pa' [] khong du chud pa' [] 'dri ba' / [] 'drir bcug pa' [] glegs bam du byas te / sti
stang [] byed pa' / gtso bor byed pa' / rim gror byed pa' / ['] (kha 54b1) mchod par
byed pa' ['] [↖] chos nyan pa ,] yang 'byung [] ngo //

30 Chin. Dr. 109a17~21

“溥首！是爲三法之行。菩薩觀時，然後乃說，造安隱行，不被煩惱，亦不燒害。說是經法者，與同學者等心道友。若講，若聞，信樂斯典，誦，持，書寫，載之竹帛，供養奉事，德不可量。”⁷⁸

35 Chin. Kj. 38b15~20

“文殊師利！是菩薩、摩訶薩於後末世法欲滅時，有成就是第三安樂行者，說是法

(3) (= 41)

ye bodhisatvā daśasu diśāsu • satvānukāmpā^(273b2)ya caranti loke •sarve ti⁶⁶ śāstāra mama bhavanti gauravyatām «ta»tra jane{n}ti paṇḍita // (4)
(= 42)5 (273b3) smaritvā⁶⁷ buddhā dvipadōttamā jinā jineṣu bhoti pitṛsaṃjñā nityam*
adhimānasamjñā^(273b4) ca jahitva sarvā ○ na tasya bhoti tada antarāyam* 5 (= 43)tritiyā⁶⁸ dharmām idam eva^(273b5)rūpaṃ saṃrakṣitavyaṃ sada paṇḍitena •
sukhitāś ca viharanti samāhitāś ca susatkr^(273b6)tā⁶⁹ bhonti ca prāṇakoṭibhi (6)
10 (= 44) //**Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 87) 64a1~4**(64a1) /// [ś]eṣatac chorayi dharmabhāṇakaḥ
śāṭhya[m na] ku(r)[y](ā) + + + + + + + .. [s]ūtram idam prakāśitum • (= 39)
15ava /// (64a2) /// .. dṛṣṭiviv[āda] varjayet*
70[k]okṛ[t]yas[th]āna[n] ca .. + + + + + + + .. m idam hi tatvam* [2] (= 40)sadā .. .o .. + + + + + (64a3) /// [nt]i⁷¹ sugatasya ○ .. +
+ + + + + + + + + + + te kadā[ci] + (= 41)20 + + + + + + + + + + + (64a4) /// + .. kāmpāya ○ + + + + +
+ + + + + + + + + + + .. [m] + + + + + (= 42)**F (Farhād-Bēg) 20b8~**idam avocad (bha)gavān idam vaditvā [su](gat)o (')thāparam idam a^(21a1)vocāti⁷²
25 śāstā //73irṣy[a]ñ⁷⁴ ca māyā tatha ko[t]ikatvam⁷⁵ aśeṣatac chorayi dharmabhāṇaka • 76
śāṭṭhyam^{73,77} na k(u)ryā⁷⁸ tatha jātu pa^(21a2)ndito ya icchate sūtram idam
prakāśitu(m) (1) (= 39)30 [ava]r[ṇa]jāt[u] [nna]⁷⁹ vadeta [ka]sya[ci]t* ava(s)ādhanam⁸⁰ dṛṣṭ(i)[v]i(v)āda
varjayet*(21a3) ⁸¹kokutyasthānam ca n(n)a [j]ā(tu kury)ā[n] ⁸²na (lap)[s]yati⁸³ jñānam
idam hi tatvam 2 (= 40)sadā ca so⁸⁴mārdava [ā]jjavaś ca [kṣā]mṇtaḥ sa (bh)o^(21a4)ti sugatasya [pu]traḥ
dha○(r)[ma](m) pra[kāśe]ta punaḥ punar imam na tasya khedaṃ bhavati
35 kadācit* 3 (= 41)ye bo[dh]isatvā[m] ^(21a5)daśas[u] diśāsu satvā○nuka[m]pāya caranti lokai⁸⁵ :sarve ti śāstāra mama bhavanti goravyatā tatra jane(ti) paṇḍi^(21a6)ta[m][h]⁸⁶ 4
(= 42)

[smar]i[tva] buddhā (dbi)[padō]ttamā jinām jineṣu bho{n}ti pitṛsaṃjñā nityam*

adhimāna[sa]m[jñ]ā ca jahi[tva sarvā] (na) tasya bho_(21a7)[[n]t]i [tada anta]rāyam*
5 (= 43)

[tr]tiya dharmam⁸⁷ [i]dam evarūpaṃ saṃrakṣi[ta]vya(m) sa[da] paṇḍitena
sukhi[t]ā ca viharanti samāhi_(21a8)tās ca susaṃskṛt(ā)⁸⁸ bhonti ca prāṇakoṭibhi 6
5 (= 44) //

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 136a8~⁸⁹

bcom ldan 'das kyis de skad ces _(T.136b1) bka' stsal te / bde bar gshegs pas de skad⁹⁰
gsungs nas / ston pas gzhan yang 'di skad⁹¹ ces bka' stsal to⁹² //⁹³

- 10 gang zhig mdo 'di 'chad⁹⁴ 'dod chos smra bas⁹⁵ //
gyo dang nga rgyal de bzhin _(T.136b2) 'phya⁹⁶ ba⁹⁷ dag⁹⁸ //⁹⁹
ma lus par ni ¹⁰⁰yongs su¹⁰⁰ spang bar bya //
de bzhin mkhas pas phrag¹⁰¹ dog gzhar¹⁰² mi bya // (= 39)
nam du'ang su la'ang mi snyan¹⁰³ brjod mi bya¹⁰⁴ //
- 15 lta¹⁰⁵ bas rtsod pa nam yang mi bya'o //
"bla med ¹⁰⁶ye shes¹⁰⁶ _(T.136b3) khyod thob mi 'gyur" zhes //
the tsom¹⁰⁷ gnas ni ¹⁰⁸nam yang¹⁰⁸ mi bya'o // (= 40)
de ni rtag tu drang¹⁰⁹ zhing ¹¹⁰mnyen pa ste //
bde bar gshegs kyi sras po bzod ldan 'gyur //
- 20 chos 'di yang dang yang du rab ston kyang //¹¹¹
_(T.136b4) de 'dir¹¹² skyo bar¹¹³ 'gyur ba cung¹¹⁴ zad med // (= 41)
"byang chub sems dpa' gang dag phyogs bcu yi¹¹⁵ //
'jig rten¹¹⁶ dag na sems can snying brtses¹¹⁷ rgyu //
de kun bdag ¹¹⁸gi ston" ces de dag la¹¹⁸ //¹¹⁹
- 25 mkhas _(T.136b5) pa rnams ni bla mar gus pa skyed // (= 42)
sangs rgyas rkang gnyis mchog rnams dran byas la¹²⁰ //
rgyal ba rnams la rtag¹²¹ tu phar¹²² sems skyed¹²³ //
nga rgyal 'du shes thams cad rnam spangs na¹²⁴ //
_(T.136b6) de'i¹²⁵ tshe de la bar chad¹²⁶ 'byung mi 'gyur // (= 43)
- 30 rnam¹²⁷ pa 'di 'dra'i chos 'di thos nas ni //
mkhas pas de tshe legs par bsrung¹²⁸ bar bya //
bde bar gnas pa'i phyir dang mnyam bzhag¹²⁹ na //
srog _(T.136b7) chags bye bas rab tu ¹³⁰bsrungs par 'gyur // (= 44)

35 **Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 119b3~**

bcom ldan 'das kyis de skad ces bka' stsal te / bde bar gshegs pas de skad gsungs
nas / ston bas _(119b4) gzhan yang 'di skad ces [dka'¹³¹] stsal to //
gang zhig mdo 'di 'chad 'dod chos smra ba¹³² //

- gyo dang nga rgyal de bzhin 'phya ba dag /
 ma lus pa<r> ni yongsu spangs bar bya //
 (119b5) de bzhin mkhas pas phrag [do]g <g>zhar mi bya : (= 39)
 nam du □ su la yang mi snyan brjod mi bya :
 5 lta bas rtsod pa nam yang mi bya'o //
 bla ma¹³³ ye shes khyod thob mi 'gyur zhes :
 the tsom (119b6) gnas ni nam yang mi bya'[o :] (= 40)
 de ni rtag tu drang zhing mnyan¹³⁴ pa ste :
 bde bar gshegs kyi sras po bzod ldan 'gyur //
 10 chos 'di yang dang yang du rab ston kyang //
 de 'dir skyo bar (119b7) 'gyur ba cung zad med : (= 41)
 byang chub sems dpa' gang dag phyogs bcu yi //
 'jig rten dag na sems can snying brtse rgyu :
 de kun bdag ¹³⁵gi[s] ston ce<s> ded gal :
 15 mkhas pa (119b8) rnam ni [i] bla mar gus pa bskyed : (= 42)
 sangs rgyas rkang gnyis mchog la dran byas la :
 rgyal ba rnam la rtag tu phar sems bskyed //
 nga rgyal 'du shes thams (119b9) cad rnam spongs na :
 de'i tshe de la [i] bar chad 'byung mi 'gyur [i] // (= 43)
 20 rnam pa 'di 'dra'i chos 'di thos nas ni //
 mkhas pas de tshe legs par bsrung bar ¹³⁶< bya // bde bar gnas pa'i phyir dang
 mnyam bzhag na // srog chags bye bas rab tu bsrungs par >¹³⁶ 'gyur // (= 44)

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 54b1~

- 25 bcom ldan 'das gyis de skad □ bka' stsald / bde bar gshegs pas de skad gsungs nas
 / ston pas □ yang □ bka' (kha 54b2) stsal pa' /
 [←1] [←2] gyo dang nga rgyal de bzhin «'» phya byed ba' /
 [←2] chos smra bas [ni] □ ma lus □ kund gyang spangs //
 □ mkhas pas nam yang phrag dog myi bya [ba'] //
 30 [←1] gang zhig mdo [sde] 'di [ni] (kha 54b3) 'chad 'dod [pas] □ // (= 39)
 nam du □ su la 'ang myi bsngags myi brjod do //
 lta bas rtsod pa nam yang myi byed do //
 [←1] 'gyod pa' gnas ni nams gyang myi bya ba' // →
 khyod [gyis] ¹³⁷blan (kha 54b4) myed [pa'i] ye shes myi thob □ ches // [←1] (= 40)
 35 de ni rtag tu drang ○ zhing 'jam ba¹³⁸ ste //
bder gshegs □ bu bzod [pa] can ○ [du] 'gyur //
 chos 'di [dag ni] phyi phyir (kha 54b5) rab [du] bstand □ //
 de la skyo bar «'gyur ba» nam yang myed // (= 41)

- byang ○ *cub* sems dpa' *gag rnam* phyogs bcu *na'* / ○ /
 'jig rten □ *du* [«ni»] sems can *rtse phyir* (kha 54b6) [spyod]¹³⁹ //
 de *dag thams cad* bdag gi *mkhan po yin* □ [←→] //
 mkhas *pas* [← de □ la ,] bla ma 'i ri mo byed // (= 42)
 5 [←→] rkang *nyis gtso bo* [← sangs rgyas ,] dran *nasu*¹⁴⁰ //
 rgyal ba □ [←→] *pha snyam* (kha 54b7) [← rtag tu ,] 'du shes bskyed //
 nga rgyal 'du shes thams cad rnam spangs *te* //
¹⁴¹*de la de'i bar cad* myi 'byung ngo // (= 43)
 □ 'di 'dra *ba'i chos rnam* thos nas ni //
 10 [de dag] (kha 54b8) mkhas pas □ *yang dag* bsrung bar *bya'* //
 [← *byam*]¹⁴² [bar] bzahag *ste* → [bde *la* gnas pa'i phyir [←→] //
 srog chags bye bas rab tu bsrungs par 'gyur // (= 44)

Chin. Dr. 109a21~b8

- 15 說已¹⁴³，安住則乃頌曰：
 “若有¹⁴⁴嫉妬 懷難億數¹⁴⁵ 其法師慈 當遠憎惡
 有明智者 不造貪著 若欲讀斯 正典摸者 (= 39)
 未曾誹謗 說人之惡 亦不墮非 諸疑邪見
 心常燿然¹⁴⁶ 無有沈吟¹⁴⁷ 以愍傷故¹⁴⁸ 得了¹⁴⁹此定¹⁵⁰ (= 40)
 20 安住之子 亦能忍辱 其人常屏 貢高自大¹⁵¹
 數數講誦 佛之典誥 未曾以此 持作懈倦 (= 41)
 (109b) 其有菩薩 在十方者 愍傷衆生 於世興行
 順造恭敬 學聖慧者 皆當念之 是我世尊 (= 42)
 思念諸佛 兩足之上 視¹⁵²諸菩薩 如想¹⁵³父母
 25 設有求道¹⁵⁴ 無有情欲 棄捐吾我 自大之想 (= 43)
 假使聽省¹⁵⁵ 如是像法 其明士等 當自慎護
 所行安隱 常得調定 ¹⁵⁶將御佛道¹⁵⁷ 救億衆生 (= 44)”¹⁵⁸

Chin. Kj. 38b20~c3

- 30 爾時，世尊欲重宣此義，而說偈言：
 “若欲說是經 當捨¹⁵⁹嫉恚慢¹⁶⁰ 詔¹⁶¹誑邪僞心 常修質直行 (= 39)
 不輕蔑於人 亦不戲論法 不令他疑悔 云：“汝不得佛” (= 40)
 是佛子說法 常柔和能忍 慈悲於一切 不生懈怠心 (= 41)
 十方大菩薩 愍衆故行道 應生恭敬心 “是則我大師” (= 42)
 35 於諸佛世尊 生無上父想 (38c) 破於憍慢心 說法無障礙 (= 43)
 第三¹⁶²法如是 智者應守護 一心安樂行 無量衆所敬 (= 44)”¹⁶³

(to be continued)

Notes:

XIII § 13 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *Mañjuśrī bodhisatvo* : D2. MS. + + + + + *tvo*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.: D3. °*śrīr bo*°; Bj, C4, T2, T6 etc. *Mañjuśrīr bo*° (= KN); K, N1, C5, C6, B etc. °*śrī bo*°.

² *paścime samaye* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T6, B, N2, N3, T8 etc. (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); C6, T2, StP, P3, P2, C2 etc. *paścime samaye paścimāyām pañcāsatyām* (= KN).

³ *saddharmavipralope* : D2. MS. *saddhadharmavipralope*. Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

⁴ *vartamāne* : D3. *varta<mā>ne* (s.e.).

⁵ *bhavati sa sukhasthitaś ca* : D2. MS. *bhava* + + + + + ... Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= C5 [= KN]); ÷ C6, T2, StP, P2 etc. *bhavati / sa sukhasthitaś ca*. N3, T8, P3 etc. *bhavati / sammukhasthitaś ca* (s.e.; the characters *su* and *mu* resemble each other). The other MSS. omit the pronoun *sa*: C4, N1, B, T6, N2 etc. *bhavati* (T6. °*ti /*; N2. °*ti /*) *sukhasthitaś ca*; Bj. *bhavati su<kha>sthitasya* (s.e.); K. *bhavati / <sukhasthitaś ca>* (s.e.). Cf. O. *bhavati <sa> su<kha>sthitāś ca*; F. *bhavati* + *s{v}a sukhasthitaś ca*; Tib. Kanj. *yin no // de* (v.l. om.; see n. 65) *bde ba la gnas nas* (v.l. *te*) (÷ Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁶ *dharmam* : Bj. om. (s.e.).

⁷ / : = D3, Bj, K(?), N1, T2, T6, B etc.; N2, T8 etc. //; C4, C5, C6 etc. om. (= KN).

⁸ *kāyagatam* : D2. MS. *kāyāgatam*; D3. *kāyagatām*. Emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.

⁹ *upārambhajātiyo* : = C6, T2, T6, A1 etc.; C5. *upārambhā-j°* (s.e.); B. *upāramsu-j°* (s.e.); D3. + .. + *bhajātiyo*; Bj, K, C4, N1. *upālammbha-j°* (= KN); *upāvammbha-j°* (s.e.); cf. O, F. *upārambhajātiko*. Cf. Skt. *upālammbha*; BHS = Pā. *upārambha*. For the alternation of *ā-vrabh* / *ā-vrabh*, cf. Lüders 1954: § 30; DP, s.vv. *ārabhati*², *ārambha*² etc.

¹⁰ *parivadati* : “reviles, slanders”; cf. O, F. *paribbhavati* (“despises, insults”); Tib. Kanj. *skur bar (mi) byed*.

¹¹ / : = D3, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, B etc. (= O); Bj, A1, C2 etc. om. (= KN; = F).

¹² *bhāṣate* : D2. MS. *bbā* + +. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= Bj, C4, C6 etc.). K, C5. *bbāṣati* (= O, F).

¹³ *na cāvarṇam cārayati* : D2. MS. + + + + + .. *t[i]*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= Bj, K, C4). Instead of *cārayati*, N1, C6, B, T2, T6 etc. read *niscārayati* (= KN). Cf. O. *nā<va>rṇam cārayati*; F. *nāvarṇam cārayati*. Cf. also RkP. 47. 8. *trayāṇām ratnānām avarṇam cārayanti*.

¹⁴ / : = D3, Bj, K, C4, N1, C6 etc. (= O); B, StP etc. om. (= KN; = F).

¹⁵ *śrāvakayānīyānām* : Bj. *śrāvakayānānām* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *śrāvakayānikānām*.

¹⁶ *nāmaṃ* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, T2, T6 etc.; C5, C6, B, N2 etc. *nāma* (= KN). Cf. O. *nāma-(grābhikāyā)*; F. *nāma-(grābhikāyā)*.

¹⁷ *grhya* : = D3, K, C6; C5. *grhyam*; Bj, C4, T2, T6, B, N2 etc. *grhītvā* (= KN); N1. *udgrhītvā* (w.r.). Cf. O. (*nāma*)-*grābhikāyā*; F. (*nāma*)-*grābhikāyā*; see n. 35.

¹⁸ *avarṇam* : C5. *dharmavarṇaṇ* (s.e.).

¹⁹ *cārayati* : D2. MS. *cārayiti* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 (= Bj, C4; = O, F); N1, C6, B, N2 etc. *bbāṣate na cāvarṇaṇ cārayati* (N1. *dbārayati* [s.e.]; N2. *bbārayati* [s.e.]) (= KN; = Tib. Kanj. *smra / mi snyan pa mi brjod cing*); C5. *cārayati / na ca nāma grhyāvarṇaṇ cārayati*; K, T2, T6 etc. *bbāṣate* (K. °*ati*) / *na cāvarṇaṇ* (T2. *nāvarṇaṇ*) *cārayati / na ca nāma grhyāvarṇaṇ cārayati*.

²⁰ *teṣām* : D2. MS. *keṣām* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 (= Bj, K, C5,

C6 etc.; = KN; = O). C4, N1. *ṣām*.

²¹ *pratyarthikasamjñī* : D2. MS. *pratyarthikarthasamjñī* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS. Cf. O. *pratyarthikasamjñā*; F. *pratyarthikasamjñā*.

²² *āgatāgatānām dhārmasravanikānām* : D2. MS. + + + + + [db]. [rma]sravanikā<nā>m. Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS. : D3. *āgatāgatānā<m> dhārmasravanikā<nā>m*; Bj. *āgatā[ā]gatānām dhārmasravanikānām*; C4. *āgata-āgatānām dhārmasravanikānām*; K. *āgatā[nā]gatānām dhārmasravanikānām*; C6. *āgatāgatānām dhārmasravanikānām*; B, StP, C2. *āgatāgatānām dhārmasravanikānām* (= KN. *āgatāgatānām dhārmasravanikānām* [= O]); N1. *āgatānām dhārmasravanikānām* (s.e. for *dhārma*^o); C5. *āgatānām {dhārma} dhārma[m]sravanikānām* (s.e.); T2. *āgatānām dhārmasravanikānām* (= T6, N2, T8 etc.).

²³ *anabhyasūcanatayā* : D2. MS. *anabhyasūcaratayā* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3. Cf. Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T2, N2 etc. *ananyasūcanayā*; C6. *ana[bb]yasūyakayā*; B. *anatrāsūcanayā* (s.e.); KN. *anabhyasūyayā* (= MSS.); O. *anabhyasūyikayā*; F. *ananyasūyikayā*; Tib. Kanj. *mi rtsod cing*. The form *anabhyasūcanatayā* is probably a hyper-form of **anabhyasūyanatayā*; cf. Skt. *abhy-asūyaka* ("indignant" [MW]); *abhy-asūyati* ("be indignant at" [MW]). The confusion between *anabhy*^o and *anany*^o must have arisen due to the confusing similarity between the letters *bhy* and *ny*. Cf. § 4, n. 6; § 14, n. 42.

²⁴ *avivadamānaḥ* : = D3, Bj, C4; N1. *avivada[na]mānaḥ*; K, C5, C6 etc. *avivadamāno* (= O, F).

²⁵ *prṣṭab* : = most of the MSS. C4. *pariprṣṭab* (s.e.).

²⁶ *visarjayati* : "replies, answers" (cf. BHSD, s.v.); = D3, Bj, C4, N1(*ṛjjayati*), C6, T2, T6 etc. (= KN; = O, F; Tib. Kanj. etc. *lan .. ldon te*); K, C5, B, N2. *vivarjayati*, *ṛjjayati* (w.r.). Cf. n. 29, § 15, n. 14.

²⁷ *api tu* : Bj. *attha* (s.e.).

²⁸ *tathā* : Bj, C5. om. (s.e.).

²⁹ *visarjayati* : D2. MS. + + + + +. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= Bj, C4, B etc.; = KN; = O). Cf. N1. *viśarjjayati* (s.e. for *visa*^o); C6, T6, T8 etc. *visarjayati* {/} (= F); K, C5 etc. *vivarjayati* {/} (w.r.); N2. *vivarjjayati* {/} (w.r.). Cf. also n. 26, § 15, n. 14.

³⁰ *yathā* : D2. MS. + [tthā]. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= Nep. MSS.; = KN; = O, F).

³¹ *abbisambuddhyate* : = D3. Cf. Nep. MSS. *°buddhyate* (= KN); O, F. *°buddhyaty*.

Notes on O.

³² *samprakāśayitukāma* : probably s.e. for *°kāmaḥ* (= F, G/N).

³³ *sukbasthitau* : a hyperform of *°stbhitau*.

³⁴ *paribhāvati* : = F; "despises, insults"; cf. G/N. *parivadati* ("reviles, slanders").

³⁵ *nāmagrābhikāyā* : "while mentioning by name"; cf. F. *nāmagrābhikayā*. Both are oblique singular forms of *nāma-grābhikā~*. Cf. Skt. *nāma-grhya* ("while mentioning the name" [MW.]), *nāma-grāham* (do.; a *namul* absolutive). For the usage of *-grābhikā~*, cf. Skt. *śṛṅga-grābhikā~* ("taking by the horns"; instr. "directly, without any intervening agent" [MW.]).

³⁶ =? Chin. Dr. 108b22. 未曾毀毆居家行者，無所志願，不建彼行，亦無所想 ("He will not malign practitioners in their households at all, have no wishes, will not establish his own practices, or have any notions of his own."). Cf. n. 116.

³⁷ *beto* : = F. For gen. sg. in *-o* of the *u*-stems, see BHSG § 12.37.

³⁸ *anuparigrābhikatayā* : = F. The word *anuparigrābhikatā~*, meaning "benevolence, helpfulness," is not recorded in dictionaries.

³⁹ *anabhyasūyikayā* : or read: *anabhyasūyika<ta>yā*, cf. G/N. *anabhyasūcanatayā* (see n. 23). Edgerton takes *an-abhyasūyikayā* as an instr. sg. form used adverbially (BHSD, s.v.).

⁴⁰ *prṣṭa* : probably s.e. for *prṣṭab* (= F, G/N).

Notes on F.

⁴¹ *pūstagatam* : a hyperform of *pustagatam* (= O; cf. G/N. *pustakagatam*). The form *pūsta-*

for *pusta-* occurs also elsewhere in the same manuscript: F. 20b7. *pūstagat[ta](m)*, and also in Lū. B-17b7. *pūstagatam*.

⁴² *bhikṣu* : cf. O. *bhikṣūn* (= G/N). For acc. pl. masc. -u, cf. BHSG § 12.61; RgsGr § 14.14.

⁴³ *paribbavati* : = O; cf. n. 10, 34.

⁴⁴ *nāmagrāhikāyā* : see n. 35.

⁴⁵ <*avarṇaṃ cārayati satvānāṃ nāmagrāhikāyā*> : Supplemented from the reading in O.

⁴⁶ *heto* : cf. n. 37.

⁴⁷ *tastva* : s.e. for *tat*?

⁴⁸ *anuparigrāhikatayā* : = O. Cf. n. 38.

⁴⁹ *ananyasūyikayā* : s.e. for *anabhyasū*^o; see n. 23.

⁵⁰ • : cf. n. 29.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁵¹ T. 134b2; J. 116a5; S. 156a6; P. 303b2; B. 143a2; Q. 121a7; N. 161a1; D. 105b7; C. 123b7; L. 166b3.

⁵² *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

⁵³ / : = S (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁵⁴ *yongs su* : T. MS. *yongsu* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁵⁵ *mya ngan* : P. *myan* (s.e.).

⁵⁶ / : = J, B, N, D, C, L (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); S, P, Q. //

⁵⁷ / : the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁵⁸ / : = S, P (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit (= Bth).

⁵⁹ *rab tu 'jig par 'gyur ba na* : P. *rab tu rnam par 'jig par 'gyur pa na*. Cf. G/N. (*saddharma*-)vipralope.

⁶⁰ *ba* : = J, S, B, N, D, L (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); P, Q. *pa*; C. *pha* (s.e.).

⁶¹ / : = J, S, B, N, D, C; P, Q, L. // (= Tib. Kho.). Cf. Bth. .:

⁶² *rnam grangs* : P. *rnams grangs* (s.e.).

⁶³ / : = S (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. .:

⁶⁴ *yin no* : T. MS. *yino*.

⁶⁵ *de* : = S, P, D, L (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); J, B, Q, N, C. om. Cf. G/N. *sa* (v.l. om.; see n. 5).

⁶⁶ *nas* : T. MS. reads *na* instead (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in S and D. J, P, B, Q, N, C and L read *te* instead. Cf. Bth. *te* ; Tib. Kho. *ste*. Cf. also G/N. *sukhasthitat ca*.

⁶⁷ / : = S, L (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. .:

⁶⁸ / : = S, D, L (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); P. //; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁶⁹ *yang* : = S, D; the other Kanjur editions omit (= Bth, Tib. Kho.). Superfluous?

⁷⁰ *yang* : = J, S, P, B, Q, D, C (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); N, L. 'ang.

⁷¹ / : T. MS. // (s.e.?). S. om. (= Bth). The other Kanjur editions read / (= Tib. Kho.).

⁷² *shin tu* : J. *shin du* (w.r.; = Tib. Kho.).

⁷³ *klaṇ ka tshol ba* : J, Q, N, C. *glaṇ ka tshol ba* (w.r.). Cf. G/N. *upārambha-*.

⁷⁴ *skur* : P. *bskur* (= Bth).

⁷⁵ *bar* : = S, P, B, Q, D, C; the other Kanjur editions read *par* instead. Cf. Bth. *pa*; Tib. Kho. (*skurd*) *pa*.

⁷⁶ / : P, L. // (w.r.; = Tib. Kho.).

⁷⁷ / : P. // (w.r.; = Tib. Kho.). Cf. Bth. om.

⁷⁸ *mi* : B. *ni* <<mi>> (s.e.).

⁷⁹ *brjod* : = S, P, B, Q, L (= Bth); J, N, D, C. *rjod*.

⁸⁰ // : = P (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions read / instead. Cf. Bth. :.

⁸¹ *theg pa* : P. *thegs pa* (s.e.).

⁸² *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.).

⁸³ *smos te* : P. *smod ste* (s.e.).

⁸⁴ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth, Tib. Kho. // (w.r.?).

⁸⁵ *snyan* : P. *snyen* (s.e.).

⁸⁶ / : P. // (w.r.).

⁸⁷ *mi snyan pa* : = S, P, D, L; J, B, Q, N, C. *mi snyan pa dag*. Cf. Bth. *mi snyan* {:} *ba*; Tib. Kho. *myi bsngags pa*; G/N. *avarṇam*.

⁸⁸ *brjod* : = S, P, B, Q (= Bth); J, N, D, C, L. *rjod*.

⁸⁹ / : = P; S. // (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit. Cf. Bth. :.

⁹⁰ *yin no* : T. MS. *yino*.

⁹¹ *zbe* : P. *zbes* (s.e.).

⁹² / : P. // (w.r.).

⁹³ *de* : P. *de'i* (s.e.).

⁹⁴ *nyan du* : T. MS. *shin tu nyan tu* (= S; w.r.); C. *nyan tu*. Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions. In D, it seems that the scribe had written as *shin tu nyan du* here and later deleted the first two words *shin tu*. Cf. G/N. (*dbārma*-)*śrāvāṇikānām*.

⁹⁵ *'ongs shing* : P. *'ong zhing* (s.e.).

⁹⁶ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁹⁷ *dang* : L. *dang* /. Cf. Bth. : /.

⁹⁸ *phrag dog* : P. *phra dog* (s.e.).

⁹⁹ *cing* : S. *cing* / (w.r.).

¹⁰⁰ *theg pas* : P. *thegs pa las* (s.e.).

¹⁰¹ *ldon te* : N. *ldon to* (s.e.).

¹⁰² / : P. // (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

¹⁰³ *ci nas* : P. *ci na* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁴ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁵ *bur* : B, Q. *bu* (w.r.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

¹⁰⁶ *bde bar gshegs pa la gnas pa ma yin no* : presumably, s.e. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *bde ba la gnas pa yin no*; G/N. *sukbasthito bhavati*.

¹⁰⁷ *gzhan la* : = Tib. Kho; cf. Tib. Kanj. *gzhan dag la*; G/N. *anyān*.

¹⁰⁸ *nyan thos kyi theg pa can gyi[s] dge slong dag ni ming [mi] smos te / {}* : s.e. for *nyan thos kyi theg pa can gyi dge slong dag gi ming smos te* / (= G/N. *śrāvākayānīyānām bbikṣūṇām nāmaṃ grhya*).

¹⁰⁹ *ldan* : s.e. for *ldon*.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

¹¹⁰ *gzhan la* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *gzhan dag la*; Bth. *gzhan dag tu*; G/N. *pareṣām*.

¹¹¹ *dmigs pa can gyi rigs* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *klan ka tshol ba'i rang bzbin can*; G/N. *upārambha-jāti-*.

¹¹² *gzhan la* : = Bth; cf. Tib. Kanj. *gzhan dag la*; G/N. *anyān*.

¹¹³ *bsngags* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *snyan pa*; G/N. (*a-*)*varṇa-*.

¹¹⁴ *rjes su yongs 'dzin pa* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *phan 'dogs pa*; G/N. *anuparigrābhikayā*. The translator(s) of Tib. Kho. seems to have taken the Sanskrit word *anuparigrābhikayā*, which is an adjective in the oblique case used adverbially here, wrongly as adjective modifying the noun *dbārmaśrāvāṇikānām*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹¹⁵ 亦不多辭，亦無所生 : “He does not talk too much nor conceives anything.” Dharmarakṣa

seems to have incorrectly understood the sentence *nādhimātram upārambbajātīyo* (O, F. *upārambbajātiko*) *bhavati* ("He is not much captious.").

¹¹⁶ 未曾毀咎居家行者，無所志願，不建彼行，亦無所想：“He will not malign practitioners in their households at all, have no wishes, will not establish his own practices, or have any notions of his own.” =? O. *na cānyeṣāṃm api satvānāṃ nāmagrābhikāyā avarṇaṃ bhāṣati* · *na nāmagrābhikāyā avarṇaṃ cārayati* · *na cāsyā satveṣu pratyarthikasamjñā bhavati*; F. <*na cānyeṣāṃm api satvānāṃ nāmagrābhikāyā avarṇaṃ* (ṃ) *bhāṣati na [nāma](grā)bhikāyā avarṇaṃ cārayati na cāsyā satveṣu pratyarthikasamjñā bhavati*.

¹¹⁷ 建：except for G and J, all the other editions read 達 instead.

¹¹⁸ 誼：S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 義 instead.

¹¹⁹ 發遣：“expels, discharges”; cf. G/N. *visarjayati* (“answers”). Dharmarakṣa seems to have misunderstood the meaning of *visarjayati* (“discharges, dismisses” [MW]; “replies, answers” [BHSD]) in the Sanskrit version; cf. Krsh. 167; Krsh(1998). 117~118.

¹²⁰“(The Buddha) further said :

“O *Broad-Head*, after the *Thus Come One* has passed into extinction, anyone who wishes to preach this sutra, should abide in peaceful state. Abiding firmly in this peaceful state, he will preach the Dharma, without thinking to flatter or deceive (other people). (When) he preaches to others what he hears in his mind or what is written in a book, he will not talk too much or conceive any (feelings?). He will not despise other monks who are namely Dharma-preachers, praise them in song or slander them.

As for dissenting monks, namely *śrāvakas*, he will not mention them by name and talk of their faults, slander them nor take a hostile attitude towards them.

He will not malign practitioners in their households at all, have no wishes, will not establish his own practices, or have any notions of his own.

He will go, come and stay peacefully. Also, abiding by the essence of the meaning (of the Dharma), he will keep close company (with others). When he attends a Dharma assembly, he will preach the Dharma, guarding himself (well) and without making any faults in his deeds. Being asked questions, he will, without any attachments in his mind and detaching himself from the Vehicle of *śrāvakas*, expel (doubts) and awaken (others) to the wisdom of the Buddha.”

Note on Chin. Kj. _____

¹²¹ “Further, O Mañjuśrī, after the *Thus Come One* has passed into extinction, in (the period of) the decadent *Dharma*, anyone who wishes to preach this sutra, should abide by these peaceful practices. Thereby, when he expounds or recites (this) sutra, he will not take delight in speaking of the faults of other people or scriptures. Nor will he despise other Dharma-preachers or speak of other people’s good and bad points.

He will not mention *śrāvakas* by name and talk of their faults, nor will he name them and praise their virtues. Also, he will not have hatred (against them). Because he has cultivated this kind of peaceful mind well, he will not act against the wishes of his listeners. Being asked questions, he will not answer using the teachings of the Lesser Vehicle, but explain only by (the teachings of) the Great Vehicle so that (listeners) may attain the wisdom embracing all modes.” (Cf. Murano 216; Kato 226; Hurvitz 213-214; Yuyama/Kubo 210; Watson 201-202).

XIII § 14 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version _____

¹ // : D2, D3. : //.

² *vicakṣaṇo* : = D3, Bj, K (= Śikṣ. 352.10); C4, C5. °no /; N1, T2, T6, B etc. °ṇaḥ (= KN); StP. °ṇaḥ /. Cf. O, F. °ṇaḥ.

³ *niṣaṇṇo* : = D3, K, N1 etc.; C5, C6, P3. °sarṇṇo; C4. °saṇṇo[s]; T6, N2, StP. °saṇṇas (= KN; = Śikṣ. 352.10; = O, F); Bj. °saṇṇā (s.e.?). T2, P2. °saṇṇa (w.r.).

⁴ *tattha* : D2. *tathā* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

⁵ *dbarmu* : = D3, N2, R, T6 etc. (= KN); K, Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. *dharmā* (= Śikṣ. 352.10; = O, F).

⁶ *bbāṣati* : = D3, C5 (= F; O. *bbā[ṣ]ṣati*); most of the Nep. MSS. *bbāṣate* (= KN). Cf. Śikṣ. 352.10. *bbāṣate* (w.r.).

⁷ / : D2, D3. ∴

⁸ *prajñāpta karitva* : D2. + + + .. *tva*; D3. *prajñā(pta) karitva*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. Cf. C4. *prajñāpti* (s.e.) *k°* (= O).

⁹ // : D2. ∴ // D3 is broken off here.

¹⁰ *caukṣāms* : = K, C5 etc. (= O); =? D3. [*c*][*au*](*kṣ*)[*ā*]*m*(*ṣ*); C4, R, P2 etc. *āṃ*, *āñ*; Bj, N1, C6, T6, B etc. *am* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 352.12), *āñ*. Cf. F. *cokṣā<m>ṣ*.

¹¹ *cīvara* : = Bj, K, C4, C5 etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 352.12; = O, F); N2, T8, R etc. *cīvaru*. D3 is broken off here.

¹² *suraktaraṅgān suprasastaraṅgaiḥ* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, StP etc. (= KN; = Tib. Kanj. etc.) (see the next footnote); D3. + + + + .. [*s*](*u*)[*pra*](*śa*)[*st*](*a*)[*r*](*aṅ*)[*g*](*ai*)[*h*]; ≠ T2. *prasastaraṅgaiḥ ca suraktaraṅgaṃ* (w.r.); T6, B, N2. *prasastaraṅgaiḥ ca vibhaktaraṅgaṃ* (w.r.); Śikṣ. 352.12. *suraktaraṅgaṃ ca prasannaraṅgaiḥ* (w.r.). Cf. O. *suramgaraktān suprasastaraṅgai*; F. *sura[n̄ga]raktam suprasastaraṅgai*

¹³ *suraktaraṅgān* : C5. *raṅgāṃ*; Bj. *raṅgā*; K, C4, C6, StP etc. *raṅgaṃ* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 352.12); N1. *susaktaraṅgaṃ* (s.e.). Cf. O. *suramgaraktān*; F. *sura[n̄ga]raktam*.

¹⁴ *suprasastaraṅgaiḥ* / : D2 omits the *daṇḍa* (= D3). I supplement it on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS. Presumably, the preceding Visarga sign (*h*) in D2 also has the function of a punctuation mark (:). For such an usage of the so-called “visarga-daṇḍa,” see Karashima 2002 : § 1. Cf. O. *suprasastaraṅgai* ∙ (s.e. for *suprasastaraṅgaiḥ*?)

¹⁵ *āsevakān* : D2. *kān* (= N1; s.e.?). Emended on the basis of the readings in Bj (*āsaivakān*) and StP (*āsevakān*). D3. *ā* .. [*va*]*k*; K, C4, C5, C6, T2, T6 etc. *āsevakāṃ*, *kā(m)*; B. *kam* (= Śikṣ. 352.12; w.r.); KN. *ka* (w.r.); cf. O. *kā*; F. *āyasake*. The meaning of the word *āsevakā* in this text is not clear; cf. BHSD, s.v. *āsevakā* “some kind of garment.” In the Vinaya texts of the so-called Mūla-sarvāstivādin, the same word, apparently meaning “patch” there, occurs several times: *Bhikṣukarmavākya* (ed. Anukul Chandra Banerjee: *Two Buddhist Vinaya Texts in Sanskrit : Prātimokṣa Sūtra and Bhikṣukarmavākya*, Calcutta 1977: The World Press Private Limited), p. 61, l. 12. *āsevakān vā atrārōpayiṣyāmi cīvaraṃ pāribhogikam* (= p. 61, l. 16; p. 62, l. 3; cf. Herbert Härtel, *Karmavācānā: Formulare für den Gebrauch im buddhistischen Gemeindeleben aus ostturkistanischen Sanskrit-Handschriften*, Berlin 1956 [Sanskrittexte aus den Turfanfunden 3], p. 75); *Upasampadāññaptiḥ* (ed. B. Jinananda, Patna 1961, Kashi Prasad Jayaswal Research Institute [Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series 6]), p. 12, l. 4, 9, 13. *āsevakād* (l. *kān*) *vātrārōpayiṣye yathā pratyayam vā kariṣyāmi cīvaraṃ pāribhogikam*; *The Vinayavastu of the Mūlasarvāstivādin*, Gilgit Manuscripts, ed. Nalinaksha Dutt, vol. 3, pt. 2, Delhi 1984: Sri Satguru, *Cīvaravastu* p. 52, l. 6f. *nāitad bhikṣo chedanārham api tv āsivakārham* (Hs. *āsevakārham*). *sivakam* (Hs. *sevakam*) *kṛtvā dhārāya sarvaṃ namatam ... sarvaṃ sthūlakambalañ cēti āsivakāms tu datvā dhārayitavyam*. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *rngul gzan* (v.l. *rngul zan*; *ngul zan*) (“upper garment for absorbing sweat [size like the *uttarāsaṅga*, in the day worn inside it]” [cf. RY, TCD, s.v.]).

¹⁶ *tathādaditvā* : D2. *tathā viditvā* (s.e.); D3. + + + [*d*](*i*)[*t*]*v*[*ā*]; Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. *tathādaditvā* (= O); C5. *tathā vaditvā* (s.e.); KN. *tathā daditvā* (s.e.; = Śikṣ. 352.13).

¹⁷ // : D2. ∴ // D3 is broken off here.

¹⁸ *sapādapīṭhasmi* : D2. + + + .. *ṭhasmi*; D3. + + *dapīṭhasmi*. Supplemented on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.

¹⁹ *vicitraduṣyehi* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. (= Śikṣ. 353.1); KN. *dūṣyehi* (≠ MSS.; s.e.); T8. *°duṣyair hi* (s.e.); StP. *vicitrapuṣpehi* (s.e.); P2. *°puṣpābhi* (s.e.). Cf. O. *°duṣyebhi* (s.e. for *°duṣyebhi*); F. *°(duṣ)yebhi*.

²⁰ *susamṣṭrtesmin* : = D3, K, P2, P1 etc.; C4, N1, C6, T6, N2 etc. *°stṛtasmin* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 353.1 [*v.l.* *°stṛtesmin*]), *°stṛtasmin*; Bj. *°stātasmin* (s.e. for *°stṛtasmin*); C5, T2, B, T8, StP etc.

°skṛtasmin (= F), °skṛtasmiṃ. Cf. O. °skṛtasmi.

²¹ / : D2, D3. -.

²² *upāruhitvā* : D2. *upārupitvā* (s.e.); D3. *upāru .. tvā*. Emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.

²³ *snigdbena* : D2, D3. *snindbena* (s.e.). The ligatures *gdha* and *ndha* resemble each other. Emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.

²⁴ *śiṛṣeṇa* : = D2, Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 353.2; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *mgo*); T6, B, N2, T8, A1. *muṇḍena* (w.r.).

²⁵ // : D2, D3. : //; Nep. MSS. //.

²⁶ *tatra* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= Śikṣ. 353.3); R. *cātra* (w.r.; = KN). Cf. O, F. *tasmi*.

²⁷ *niṣīdiyāna* : = D3, Bj, K, N1, N2, T6, T8 etc. (= F; cf. Śikṣ. 353.3. *niṣīdiyānaḥ*, presumably s.e. for °iyāna /); T2. °iyānaṃ. For gerunds in -iyāna, cf. BHSG § 35.45f., Geiger § 214; for gerunds in -iyānaṃ, cf. Pischel § 592, AMg. -iyānaṃ, Geiger § 214, Pa. -iyānaṃ; Roth 1980: 87-88 = 1986: 298-299. C4, C5, C6, B etc. *niṣīdayāna* (w.r.; = KN). Cf. O. *niṣīdayitvā* (Hs. °dayātvā).

²⁸ *ekāgrasatveṣu samāgateṣu* : D2. *ekāstra[s]a + + .[āga]teṣu ca* (The characters *gra* and *śra* resemble each other in this script). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS. Cf. Śikṣ. 353.3. *ekāgra satveṣu samam vipatyan* (w.r.); O, F. *ekaikasatve* (F. °satvai) *tabi āgatasmi*.

²⁹ *upasaṃbarec* : D2. *upasaṃ[gā]barec* (s.e.); D3. *upa ..m + rec*. Emended on the basis of the reading in K, N1, T2, T6, B etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 353.4). Bj, C5, C6, StP etc. °bare (= O, F); C5. *upasaṃkrame* (s.e.).

³⁰ *citrakathāṃ* : = D3 and most of the Nep. MSS. (= O). N1, P3 etc. °kathā (= KN; = Śikṣ. 353.4; = F).

³¹ *babūṃś* : = C4, N1, C6, T2, T6 etc.; D3, Bj, K, C5, B etc. *babūś* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 353.4).

³² *bhikṣūna* : = D3 (= Śikṣ. 353.4); most of the Nep. MSS. °ūṇa (= KN; = O, F).

³³ *co* : = D3, Bj, C4, N1, C5, T2 etc.; K, T8, StP etc. *cā* ([m.c.] < ca; = KN); cf. Śikṣ. 353.4. *tho* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *ca* (unmetrical).

³⁴ *bhikṣuṇikāna* : = D3, N1, P2 etc. (= O, F); P3, R. °nikāṇa (w.r.); Bj. °nikāna (s.e.; unmetrical); C4. °nikāni (s.e.); K, T2, T6, B, StP etc. °niyāna (w.r.; = KN); C5. °ñiyāna (s.e.; unmetrical); C6, N2. °niyāni (s.e.); cf. Śikṣ. 353.4. °nikās; cf. also BHSD, s.v. *bhikṣuṇikā*.

³⁵ *cārva* : cf. Śikṣ. 353.4. *tatbārva*.

³⁶ // : D2, D3. : //; Nep. MSS. //.

³⁷ *upāsakānāṃ ca upāsikānāṃ* : = D3, Bj, C4, N1 etc. (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); K, C5, C6, C1, C2. *upāsikānāṃ ca upāsakānāṃ* (w.r.).

³⁸ *rājñāṃ* : D2. *rājñā* (= K, C4, B, T8; = O, F). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3, Bj, C5, C6 etc. (= KN); N1. *rājña* (s.e.); T2, A1 etc. *rājñāṃ* (s.e.).

³⁹ / : D2, D3. :.

⁴⁰ *vicitritārthāṃ* : D2. °rthi (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3, K (°rthān), C5 etc. (= KN). Bj, C4 etc. °rtham (s.e.); N1. °rtham (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *vicitra-arthā*.

⁴¹ *katheyā* : D2. *kathe* +. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= K, C5, C6 etc.; = KN; = O). Bj. °eyyā; C4. °eyyāṃ (s.e.); N1. *kath[ya]jeyyāṃ* (s.e.). Cf. F. *kareyā* (s.e.).

⁴² *anabhyasūyantu* : D2. + + + sūyantu; D3, Bj, C4, T2, T8, StP etc. *ananyasūyantu* (w.r.; = F); N1. °sūya[ṃ]ntu (w.r.); C5. °sū[nā]yantu (s.e.); K, T6. °sūyātu (w.r.); C6. *anantabbūyantu* (s.e.); KN. *anabhyasūyantu* (= O). The form *ananyasūyantu* is probably a wrong reading for *an-abhyasūyantu*; cf. Skt. *abhy-asūyati* “be indignant at” (MW). The confusion between *anabhy*° and *anany*° must have arisen due to the confusing similarity between the letters *bhy* and *ny*. Cf. § 4, n. 6; § 13, n. 23. For nom. sg. masc. -ntu (m.c.), see BHSG § 18.8. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *phrag dog med par*; Tib. Kho. *myi 'kbrugs par*.

⁴³ *sadā* : N1. *tadā* (s.e.).

⁴⁴ *sa* : O, F. *bi*.

⁴⁵ Verses 30 and 31 are wanting in the citation in the *Śikṣāsamuccaya*, p. 353.

Notes on O.

⁴⁶ *sukbasthitau* : a hyperform of °*stbīto*.

⁴⁷ *prajñāpti* : s.e. for °*jñāpta*. Cf. n. 8.

⁴⁸ *manaujñe* : a hyperform of *mano*°; cf. F. *manujñe*.

⁴⁹ *sau* : a hyperform of *so*.

⁵⁰ *supraśastaraṅgai* * : s.e. for *supraśastaraṅgaiḥ*? For instr. pl. masc. *-ai* (< Skt. *-aiḥ*), cf. § 9, n. 33 (G/N. *naṭai*); BHSG § 8.107, Karashima 2002: § 9.16.1.

⁵¹ *niṣīdi* : = F; cf. G/N. *niṣadya*. For absolutes in *-i*, cf. § 12, n. 12 (G/N. *v.l. vipaśyī*), BHSG § 35.49f., RgsGr § 42.19, EV I. 282 (ad Th. 1144).

⁵² *vicitraduṣyebhi* : s.e. for °*duṣyebhi*. Cf. G/N. °*duṣyebi*.

⁵³ 2 : s.e. for 3.

⁵⁴ *niṣīdayātvā* : s.e. for °*dayitvā*. Cf. G/N, F. *niṣīdiyāna*.

⁵⁵ *ekaikasatve tabi āgatasmi* : cf. G/N. *ekāgrasatveṣu samāgateṣu*; F. *ek(ai)(kasatv)ai tabi āgatasmi*.

⁵⁶ *ca* : = F; unmetrical. Cf. G/N. *co* (v.l. *cā*).

⁵⁷ *adhurā* : s.e. for *madhurā*.

⁵⁸ *hi* : = F; G/N. *sa*.

Notes on F.

⁵⁹ *manujñe* : a semi-Middle Indic for *mano*° (= G/N); cf. O. *manaujñe*.

⁶⁰ *supraśastaraṅgai* (*) : cf. O. *supraśastaraṅgai* *.

⁶¹ (n)īḍāni *ca āyasake* : The other versions read *āsevakāṇ* (O. *āsevakā*) *kṛṣṇa tathā* instead. The meaning of the word *āyasaka*~, which is not recorded in dictionaries, is not clear. Cf. note. 15.

⁶² *ca* : unmetrical.

⁶³ *niṣīdi* : = O; cf. n. 51.

⁶⁴ *ek(ai)(kasatv)ai tabi āgatasmi* : cf. O. *ekaikasatve tabi āgatasmi*; G/N. *ekāgrasatveṣu samāgateṣu*.

⁶⁵ *ca* : = O; unmetrical. Cf. G/N. *co* (v.l. *cā*).

⁶⁶ *kareyā* : s.e. for *kathayā* (= O, G/N).

⁶⁷ *ananyasūyantu* : w.r. for *anabhyasūyantu*; see n. 42.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁶⁸ T. 134b7; J. 116b2; S. 156b5; P. 303b8; B. 143a8; Q. 121b4; N. 161a7; D. 106a4; C. 124a4; L. 167a2.

⁶⁹ *kyis* : S. *kyis* /.

⁷⁰ *tshigs su* : T. MS. *tshigsu* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁷¹ *de la* : all Kanjur editions except for Bth read thus; probably, l.c. for *bde la* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.; = G/N. *sukham*).

⁷² *de* : B. om. (s.e.).

⁷³ *yid du* : J, D, C. *yid tu* (w.r.).

⁷⁴ *ong* : P. *'ongs* (s.e.).

⁷⁵ *phyogs su* : T. MS. *phyogsu* (= J; = Bth).

⁷⁶ *stan* : J, C. *bstan*.

⁷⁷ *rab tu* : P. *rab du* (s.e.).

⁷⁸ *ste* : P. *te* (= Bth) (s.e.).

⁷⁹ *tshon* : P, B, Q. *mtshon* (w.r.). Cf. G/N. *-ramga*~.

- ⁸⁰ *bsgyur ba* : P. *sgyur pa* (s.e.).
- ⁸¹ *de* : P. *des* (= Tib. Kho.).
- ⁸² *rngul gzan* : J, Q, D. *rngul zan* (= Bth); P. *ngul zan* (= Tib. Kho.); C. *rtul zan* (s.e.); “upper garment for absorbing sweat (size like the *uttarāsāṅga*, in the day worn inside it)” (RY, TCD); cf. G/N. *āsevākā* (meaning?; cf. n. 15).
- ⁸³ *nag po* : N, L. *bzang po* (s.e.).
- ⁸⁴ *bshams* : P. *bsham* (= Bth) (w.r.).
- ⁸⁵ *sham* : P. *shams* (s.e.).
- ⁸⁶ *che* : T. MS., J. *tshe* (= Bth) (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. *mahā-(pramāṇam)*.
- ⁸⁷ *tshad* : Q. *tshang* (s.e.).
- ⁸⁸ *bting ba* : P. *bting pa* (w.r.).
- ⁸⁹ *rkang* : P. *rkan* (s.e.).
- ⁹⁰ *bcas* : P. *byas* (s.e.).
- ⁹¹ *steng* : P. *ste* (s.e.).
- ⁹² *gyi* : P. *gyis* (= Bth) (s.e.).
- ⁹³ *mdangs* : S. *dangs* (s.e.).
- ⁹⁴ *snum* : D. *sdum* (s.e.).
- ⁹⁵ *nas* : P. {cing // *rkang pa lags par bkras ta sta 'dzags*} (dittography) *nas*.
- ⁹⁶ *lhags* : C. *lhag* (= Bth) (s.e.).
- ⁹⁷ *lhags pa* : T. MS. *lhags ba* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions.
- ⁹⁸ *rnam* : P. *snam* (s.e.).
- ⁹⁹ *bar* : P. *bas* (s.e.).
- ¹⁰⁰ *rnams* : P. *dag* (s.e.).
- ¹⁰¹ *mkhas de* : J, N, D, L. *mkhas te* (= Bth) (w.r.). Cf. Tib. Kho. *mkhas pa des*; G/N. *sa paṇḍitaḥ*.
- ¹⁰² *phrag* : P. *phra* (s.e.).
- Notes on Bathang Kanjur** —————
- ¹⁰³ *bde la* : = Tib. Kho.; = G/N. *sukham*. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *de la* (l.c.).
- ¹⁰⁴ *kying* : s.e. for *kyang*.
- ¹⁰⁵ *bsham* : w.r. for *bshams*.
- ¹⁰⁶ *btings te* : s.e. for *bting ste*.
- ¹⁰⁷ *zan* : w.r. for *gzan*?; cf. n. 82.
- ¹⁰⁸ *ni* : s.e. for *bzhin*.
- ¹⁰⁹ *bsham* : w.r. for *bshams*.
- ¹¹⁰ *shams* : w.r. for *sham*.
- ¹¹¹ *tshe ched* : s.e. for *che tshad*.
- ¹¹² *lags* : s.e. for *legs*.
- ¹¹³ *bcos bu* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *bcos bu'i*.
- ¹¹⁴ *sting* : s.e. for *steng*.
- ¹¹⁵ *jogs* : s.e. for *'dzegs*.
- ¹¹⁶ *lhag par* : s.e. for *lhags pa*.
- ¹¹⁷ *ma* : s.e. for *rnams*.
- ¹¹⁸ *mkhas te* : s.e. for *mkhas de*. See n. 101.
- ¹¹⁹ *tog* : s.e. for *dog*.
- Notes on Tib. Kho.** —————

¹²⁰ *bde la* : = Bth; = G/N. *sukham*. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *de la* (l.c.).

¹²¹ *des* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *de* (v.l. P. *des*).

¹²² *shin du zhen pa'o* : "very much attached, devoted"; cf. Tib. Kanj. *legs par kha bsgyur ba* ("well coloured"); G/N. *su-rakta-raṅga-* ("well coloured"). The translator of the Tib. Kho. seems to have incorrectly understood the meaning of Skt. *rakta* ("coloured, dyed; charmed with, attached or devoted to") in this verse.

¹²³ *ngul zan* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *rngul gzan* (v.l. Bth, J, Q, D. *rngul zan*; P. *dngul zan*); cf. n. 82.

¹²⁴ *smad gyogs* : "skirt"; cf. Tib. Kanj. *sham thabs*.

¹²⁵ *'du sha 'i gos* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *bcos bu'i ras*; G/N. *-duṣya-*. "*'du sha*" is probably a transliteration of BHS. *duṣya* ("a kind of cloth" [BHSD, s.v.]).

¹²⁶ *'dug nas su* : the affix *su*, which is placed after *nas*, especially at the end of a line in a stanza, is no more than an expletive (cf. Jā, s.v. *su* II, 3; Nob[Wö], s.v. *su* [2]). Cf. Tib. Kanj. *rab 'dug nas*; G/N. *niṣīdiyāna*. Cf. also § 18, Tib. Kho. 54b6. *dran nasu* (i.e. *nas su*).

¹²⁷ *rnam pa sna tshogs* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *sna tshogs don ldan*; G/N. *vicitritārtha-*.

¹²⁸ *myi 'kbrugs par* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *phrag dog med par*; G/N. *anabhyasūyantu*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹²⁹ 智者常安 住於佛道 : "The wise one ever abides comfortably in the Buddha's enlightenment"; ∈ G/N. *sukhasthito bhoti sadā vicakṣaṇo* ("The wise one is always at ease."). I assume that Dharmarakṣa confused *bhoti* ("is") with *bodhi* ("enlightenment"); cf. § 18, n. 154, 157; Krsh. 167, 267; Boucher 1998: 478f.

¹³⁰ 數 : J. 數 (s.e.).

¹³¹ 觀著 : v.l. 觀著.

¹³² 於七七日 而習經行 : "He practises walking around for exercise for seven weeks." ∈ (?) G/N. *suraktaraṅgān suprasastaramgaib*.

¹³³ 猶如黑雲 在於虛空 合集積累 弘雅功德 : "Staying in the sky like a black cloud, he(?) collects and accumulates wonderful merit." ∈ (?) G/N. *āsevākūṇ kṛṣṇa tatbādaditvā mahāpramāṇam ca nivāsayitvā*.

¹³⁴ 篋藏 : "a basket" ∈ G/N. *-pīṭhasmi*. I assume that Dharmarakṣa confused *pīṭha* ("a stool") with *piṭa* ("a basket"); cf. Krsh. 167.

¹³⁵ 升據 : J. 升處, S(1) etc. 昇處.

¹³⁶ 次第剖判 : "He dissects in due order (and preaches the various subtle meanings)." ∈ G/N, O. *anabhyasūyantu*, F. *ananyasūyantu*.

¹³⁷ "The Buddha, then, uttered these verses:

"The wise one, ever abiding comfortably in the Buddha's enlightenment, first sits down at ease and then preaches the Dharma. When (someone) prepares his seat, he strives to make it soft. (His seat should) be furnished with many sorts of items and placed in a resplendent position. (= 26)

He always dresses himself in pure and clean clothing. He practises walking around for exercise for seven weeks. Staying in the sky like a black cloud, he(?) collects and accumulates wonderful merit. (= 27)

The seat, on which he sits, is furnished with a basket. The chair, whose feet are firm, is even and radiant. (There are) countless seat-cushions, mats, made of fine cotton and wavy carpets (made of fine cloth). Having straightened their heads in an orderly fashion, (the eyes of the people?) follow (尊 = 遵) upon what he gazes.(?) (= 28)

He mounts and seats himself at ease upon the high and broad Dharma-seat. Then, with an extensive and impartial mind towards all, (namely) kings, emperors, crown princes, ministers, monks and nuns, (= 29)

Noble men and women of pure faith, he preaches what they wish to hear in innumerable ways. With his infinite wisdom, he dissects in due order and preaches the various subtle meanings."

(= 30)”

Note on Chin. Kj. —————

¹³⁸ “Thereupon, the World-Honoured One, wishing to state this teaching once more, uttered these verses:

“A bodhisattva delights always in preaching the Dharma at ease. Having prepared his seat on a clean and pure place, (= 26)

Anointed his body with oil, washed away the dust, put on a new clean robe (together with) clean outer and under garments, (= 27, 28)

And seated himself upon the Dharma-seat comfortably, he, then, expounds the Dharma in answer to questions.

If there are monks, nuns, laymen, laywomen, kings, princes, ministers, officials or ordinary people, he (always) preaches the subtle doctrines for them with a gentle countenance.” (= 29, 30)

” (Cf. Murano 216; Kato 227; Hurvitz 214; Yuyama/Kubo 210; Watson 202).

XIII § 15 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version —————

¹ *prṣṭo* : = D3, K, C6 etc. (= KN); Bj, T2. °ṣṭau (s.e.); C4. °ṣṭe (s.e.); C5. *ḍṣṭau* (s.e.). Cf. O. *prṣṭam*; F. *ḍṣṭam* (s.e.).

² *pi* : C5. *ca* (s.e.).

³ *tada* : D2. *taṃda* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

⁴ *praśnu* : = D3, Bj; = C4, C5, C6, T6 etc. *prasnu*; N1, T2, StP, P2 etc. *praśna* (= KN; = O, F); B, N2, T8 etc. *prasna*; K. *paṇḍi(tehi)* (s.e.).

⁵ *artham* : D2. *arbhām* (w.r.?; cf. Tib. Kanj. etc. *don rnam*s). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS. Cf. O, F. *artha<m>*.

⁶ *puna* : = D3, most of the Nep. MSS.; C4, T8, R etc. *punar* (= KN; unmetrical; s.e.). Cf. O, F. *nīpuṇam* (“in a clever manner”).

⁷ *nirdiśeta* : = D3, Bj; C4, T6. *nirddiśeta*; StP. *nirdiśeta*; K, C5, C6, T2. *nirdiśet**, *nirdiśet**; T8, A1, R, P3 etc. *nirdiśeya* (= KN), *nirddiśeya*, *nirdiśeya*; N1. *nidirśeya* (s.e.), B. *nidirśeya* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *nidarśayet*.

⁸ / : D2, D3. . .

⁹ *arbhajātām* : D2. *arbhajñātām* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

¹⁰ *bodhāya* : KN. *bodhīya* (≠ MSS.; l.c.).

¹¹ *bhaveya* : = D3 (opt. 3 pl.; cf. BHSG § 29.29); most of the Nep. MSS. °*veta*; C5. °*vema* (s.e.); KN. °*veyu* (= O, F).

¹² Verses 30 and 31 are wanting in the citation in the *Śikṣāsamuccaya*, p. 353.

¹³ *kilāsitām* : D2. *ki* + .. *tā*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS. (= KN); R, A1, P3 etc. °*itam* (w.r.); cf. Śikṣ. 353.5. °*itāś*. Cf. O. *kilāsatām* (probably s.e. for °*sitām*), F. *kelāsitām* (s.e.?).

¹⁴ *vivarjayitvā* : = D3, K, T2, T6, T8 etc.; C6. *vivārja*° (s.e.); C5. *vivarjitātā* (s.e.); Bj, C4, N1, StP. *visarjayitvā*, *visarjja*°; KN. *vivarjayeta* (= O, F); cf. Śikṣ. 353.5. *vivarjayīta*. Cf. also § 13, n. 26, 29.

¹⁵ *utpādāyi* : D2. *utpādāyi* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

¹⁶ *kbedasamjñā* : = D3, C4, N1, C5, C6, T2 etc. (= O); Bj, T6, A1 etc. °*jñām* (= Śikṣ. 353.5); K, N2. °*jñām** (= KN). Cf. F. °*jñān** (s.e. for °*jñām**?).

¹⁷ / : D2, D3. . .

¹⁸ *vijabeta* : = D3 and most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN; = O, F); K. *vijabhīta* (= Śikṣ. 353.6), C5. *vujabhīta* (s.e. for *vij*°); N2. *vijabeti* (s.e.). Cf. Lü. *prajābeya*.

- ¹⁹ *paṇḍito* : = D3 and most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN); N1. °*itab* (s.e.; = Śikṣ. 353.6).
- ²⁰ *maitrābalaṃ* : = D3, Bj, C4 (= O, F); C5, C6, StP. °*balañ*; K, N1, T2, T6, B, N2, T8 etc. *maitribalaṃ* (= KN), °*balañ*. Cf. § 16, n. 39.
- ²¹ *ca* : = D3, Bj, K, C4 etc. (= KN; = O, F; unmetrical); N2, T8, A1. *co*; cf. Śikṣ. 353.6.- (w.r.). Read *cā* or *co*, m.c.?
- ²² *pariṣāya* : = D3, R, P2 etc. (= KN; = O, F); K, C4, C6, T2, T6, N2, T8, StP etc. *parṣāya* (unmetrical); Bj. *parṣāya{h}* (s.e.); N1, B. *varṣāya* (s.e.); C5. *mārṣā* (s.e.); cf. Śikṣ. 353.6. *parṣadi* (w.r.).
- ²³ *bhāvayet** : = D3, K, C4, C5, C6, T2, StP etc. (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *bsgom par bya*, Tib. Kho. *sgom bar byed*); N1, B, T6. *bhāṣayet** (w.r.); Bj. *bhāṣate* (w.r.); cf. Śikṣ. 353.6. *bhāvayec ca* (w.r.); cf. also Dr = Kj. 説法 (“preaches the Dharma” = √*bhāṣ*; see Krsh. 168). The confusion between *bhāvayati* / √*bhāṣ* might have arisen due to the similarity between the letters *v* and *ṣ*; cf. Krsh. 270, 287. For another example of this confusion, see the next note.
- ²⁴ *bhāṣeya* : = D3, Bj, C4, N1, T2; P3. *bhāṣeyu* (s.e.); K, C6, T8. *bhāṣe ca* (= O); T6. *bhāṣec ca* (= KN; = Śikṣ. 353.7; = F); A1. *bhāvec ca* (w.r.); C5. *bhavac ca* (s.e. for °*vec ca*); B, N2. *bhāve ca* (w.r.); StP. *bhāve sa* (s.e.); P2. *bhāveyu* (s.e.). Cf. Tib. Kanj. *bsgom*, Tib. Kho. *sgom ba* (= *bhāvet*); Dr. 歌誦 詠 (“praises in song” = √*bhāṣ*), Kj. 説 (“expounds” = √*bhāṣ*). Cf. preceding note.
- ²⁵ *rātrīṃdivam* : D2, D3. *rātrīṃdivam*. I normalise the form on the basis of readings in the Nep. MSS. For *r* / *ri*, cf. § 9, n. 21; BHSG § 3.95.
- ²⁶ *agradharmān* : = D3, Bj(°*ām*), K, C4, N1, T2(°*ām*), StP etc. (= Śikṣ. 353.7); C5, C6. °*dharmā*; P2, P3, R etc. °*dharmam*, °*dharmam* (= KN) (w.r.).
- ²⁷ *drṣṭāntakoṭīṇiyutaiḥ sa paṇḍitaiḥ* : D2. *drṣṭāntakoṭīṇi* + + + + .. *ṇḍ* Supplemented from the reading in D3.
- ²⁸ °*niyutaiḥ* : D2. °*ni* + + +; D3, T2. °*niyutaiḥ* (= Śikṣ. 353.7); most of the Nep. MSS. °*nayutaiḥ* (= KN). Cf. O, F. °*nayutebbi*. For the alternation between BHS. *nayuta* and Skt. *niyuta* see BHSD, s.v. *nayuta*.
- ²⁹ / : D2. .. ; D3 omits the *daṇḍa*. I supplement it on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS. Presumably, the preceding Visarga sign (*h*) in D3 also has the function of a punctuation mark (:). Cf. § 2, n. 8, 12 etc.
- ³⁰ *saṃbharṣayet parṣa tathāiva toṣaye* : D2.[e]t parṣa ta[tthaiḥ]. t. .. .e. Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.
- ³¹ *parṣa* : cf. Śikṣ. 353.8. *tām ca* (w.r.); O, F. *pariṣa*.
- ³² *toṣaye* : D2. t. .. .e; D3. *toṣaye* (= O); Bj, N1, C5, C6, T2 etc. *toṣayet* (= Śikṣ. 353.8); T6, T8, StP etc. *toṣayen* (= KN; = Lü; cf. F. *toṣayon* [s.e. for °*yen*]); K. *toṣate* (w.r.); R, P2, P3 etc. *bhāṣayet*, °*ayen* (w.r.); for the *bh* / *t* confusion, see § 9, n. 67 etc.); C4. *bhā[v]ayet* (s.e.).
- ³³ *na cāpi kiṃcit tatu jātu prārthayet** : D2. +[i][j]ā[r].. .et*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.
- ³⁴ *tatu* : D2. ; D3, T2, B. *tatu* (= KN; = O); Bj. *tabbu* (s.e. for *tatu*); K, T6, T8. *tanu* (s.e. for *tatu*); C4. (*kiñcit* u{ma}) (s.e.); A1. (*kiñcit*) *uma* (s.e.); N1. (*kiñcit*) *ama* (s.e.); C5. *ta* (s.e.); C6, P2. *natu* (s.e. for *tatu*); StP. *tatha* (s.e.); Śikṣ. 353.8. *tatra*. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *de la*; Tib. Kho. *de dag la*.
- ³⁵ *khādyam ca bhojyam* : D2. *khā[dya]m ca .oj[ya]m*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.
- ³⁶ *tathā (')nnapānam* : D2. *tathānāpā°* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.
- ³⁷ *śayyāsana-* : = D3, N1, C5, T6, T8 etc. (= KN; = Śikṣ. 353.9; = O); = Bj, C4, N2 etc. *sayyā°*, K. *sayyāśana-* (s.e.); T2. *śayyāśana-* (s.e.); C6, StP, P3, R etc. *śayanāsana-*, *sayanāsana-*, *śayanāśana-* (w.r.). Cf. F. *śayyāsana-* (see n. 114).
- ³⁸ -*cīvarān* : = D3, N1; Bj. °*rām* (s.e. for °*rān*); A1. °*rām*; K, C4, C5, T2, T6, T8, StP

etc. °ram, °raṃ (= KN); C6. °rañ (ca) (s.e.); P2. -cīvarāṇi (w.r.; = Śikṣ. 353.9). Cf. O. -cīvarāṇś; F. -cīvarāṇś.

³⁹ vā : = D3, most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN); C6. ca (s.e.; = O, F). P2 reads -cīvarāṇi (w.r.; = Śikṣ. 353.9) instead of -cīvarāṇ vā.

⁴⁰ / : D2, D3, N1. -.

⁴¹ cintayeta : cf. Śikṣ. 353.10. cintayet saḥ.

⁴² vijñapeyā pariśāya kimcit // : D2. + + + + + k.. [c]it* .. . Supplemented from the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

⁴³ vijñapeyā : cf. Śikṣ. 353.10. vijñapet; O, F. vijñapeta.

⁴⁴ pariśāya : D2. + + + + ; D3, Bj, K, C4, N1, C6, T6 etc. parśāya (unmetrical). Emended on the basis of the reading in C5, T2, P3 etc. (= KN; = O, F). Cf. Śikṣ. 353.10. parśadi.

⁴⁵ kimcit : cf. Śikṣ. 353.10. kiñcid anyat (s.e.).

⁴⁶ sadā : D2. [sa]dā.

⁴⁷ vicakṣaṇo : = D3, most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN; = O, F); P2, P1. °kṣaṇaḥ (= Śikṣ. 354.1).

⁴⁸ bhaveya : = D3, most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN; = O, F); C5, B. °veya (s.e.?). N1. °veye (s.e.).

⁴⁹ ca : C4, N1. va (s.e.).

⁵⁰ satvāḥ : D2, D3. satvān* (l.c.?). Emended on the basis of the reading in C5, C6, T6, T8 etc. (= KN. sattvāḥ; = O); Bj, K, C4, N1, T2, StP. satvā (= Śikṣ. 354.1). Cf. F. satvāḥ or satvām :.

⁵¹ etaṃ : = D3; Bj, K. etan; C4. etat (s.e. for etan); N1. etata (s.e. for etat*); C5, C6, T2, T6, B, T8, StP etc. evaṃ (= KN; = O, F), evam; cf. Śikṣ. 354.2. etac.

⁵² mama : = D3, Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T2, T6 etc. (unmetrical); T8. mamā; C6, StP. mayā (l.c.?). KN. sama (≠ MSS.; s.e.?). cf. Śikṣ. 354.2. ca me. Read mamā (= T8), m.c.?

⁵³ sarva- : KN. sattva- (≠ MSS.; s.e.).

⁵⁴ yaṃ dharmu : = D3; C6, T2, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. yaṃ (or yan) dharma (= Śikṣ. 354.2); C5. yaṃ [sarva] dharma; R, P3, P2 etc. yad dharma (= O, F), °rma; Bj, K, C4, N1. saddharma (= KN) (w.r.). Cf. Tib. Kanj. etc. chos gang.

⁵⁵ // : D2. °//. D3 is broken off here.

⁵⁶ ye : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc.; D3 is broken off here; T2, T6, B. yo (l.c.); P2, T4 etc. yaś (= KN; = O, F). For nom. sg. masc. ye, see Karashima 2002: § 16.11; cf. also BHSG § 8.25, § 21.7.

⁵⁷ bhikṣū : D2. bhikṣu (unmetrical; s.e.); D3 is broken off here. Emended on the basis of the reading in most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN). Nom. sg. masc., m.c.; cf. § 12, n. 4. Cf. O, F. bhikṣur.

⁵⁸ mama nirvṛtasya : an example of a genitive absolute construction; cf. § 12, n. 5.

⁵⁹ anīrṣuko : D2. a + + +. Supplemented from the reading in D3(a [i] ... ko) and C4, N1, C5, C6, T2, T6 etc. anīrṣuko (= KN); Bj, K. jātirṣuko, jātirṣuko (s.e.; the characters a and jā resemble each other in this script; the akṣaras ta and na also resemble each other in many scripts.); StP. nyanīrṣuko (s.e.). Cf. O, F. anīrṣukam (O, F; w.r. for anīrṣukam or nīrṣukam); Tib. Kanj. etc. phrag dog myed par; Dr. 無所希望 ("has no desire" ∈ anīrṣuka, see Krsh. 168); Kj. 心無嫉恚 ("his mind will be free of jealousy" = anīrṣuka).

⁶⁰ eva : D2. + ... Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= most of the Nep. MSS.; = KN; = O, F). N1, T8. eṣa (s.e.).

⁶¹ prakāśayeyā : C6. °śaye vā (s.e.); StP. °śaye ca (s.e.). Cf. O, F. prakāśayīta.

⁶² / : D2, D3. °.

⁶³ duḥkhaṃ : D2. duḥkha (unmetrical; s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

⁶⁴ *antarāyo* : K, B. °āya (s.e.); C4. °āyā (s.e.). Cf. O. °āyab; F. °āṇa (s.e.).

⁶⁵ *na śokupāyāsa bhavet kadācit** : D3. [na] so[k]u + + + + + c. t(*); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, T2, StP etc. *śokūpayāsā* (v.l. so°) *na bhavet* (C4, StP. *bhave*) *kadācit** (= KN) (l.c.); T6, B, N2, T8, A1, P2. *āyāsu* (P2. °āsa) *soko* (v.l. soke, soke) *na* (B. ca) *ca* (B. na) *tasya kecir** (l.c.). The compound *śokupāyāsa* (< śoka + upāyāsa) in D2 and D3 shows a Middle Indic sandhi of -a + u- > -u- (cf. Pa. -domanassupāyāsa < -domanassa + upāyāsa, kodhupāyāsa < kodha + upāyāsa). Presumably, it was later replaced by a normal compound form *śokūpayāsā* and the word order was accordingly changed to fit the metre. Cf. O. *śokaṃ ca ākrāuśa na jātu tasya*; F. *śokaṃ ca ākrośa na jātu-r-asyā*; Tib. Kanj. *nams kyang mya ngan rñams dang 'khrug pa'ang med*; Tib. Kho. *slos pa'i mya ngan 'khrug pa yong myed de*; Kj. 亦無憂愁 及罵詈者(“He will have no sorrows, and no one will slander him.” = O, F; see Krsh. 168).

⁶⁶ *saṃtrāsana* : D2. °trasana (s.e.); D3. *santrā[s]*. +; Nep. MSS. *saṃtrāsana* (= O, F). For the nom. sg. masc. -u (m.c.); cf. BHSG § 8.20; RgsGr § 8.8f.

⁶⁷ *kaści* : D2. *jātu* (= D3. .. tu) is probably w.r. Emended on the basis of the reading in Bj, K, C4, N1, C6 etc. *kaści* (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *su yang*); C5, T2, T6, B, StP. *kaścit* (unmetrical; s.e.).

⁶⁸ *kuryān* : = D3, N1, T2 etc.; K, C5, C6, T8 etc. °ryāt* /; Bj, C4, T6, B, N2 etc. °ryā (= O, F).

⁶⁹ *tādanam* : = D3, Bj, C4; C6, T2. *tādanam*; N1. *tādana<m>* (s.e.); K, C5, B. *tādanā*; N2, R etc. *tādanām* (= KN); T6. *tādanānam* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *tātanā* (w.r.).

⁷⁰ *avarṇa* : = Nep. MSS. (*avarṇa*) (= KN); D3. *avarṇu*.

⁷¹ *bbāṣe* : = D3; K, C5, C6, T2, T6, T8 etc. *bbāṣet** (= KN); Bj, C4, T4 etc. *bbāṣayet**; N1. *bbāṣate* (s.e.?). Cf. O, F. *-bbāṣanam*.

⁷² / : D2, D3. . .

⁷³ *niṣkāsanu* : = D3; Nep. MSS. °sana (= KN). Cf. O, F. *niṣkālana*.

⁷⁴ *so* : D2 = D3. +. Supplemented from the reading in K, C5, C6 etc. (= KN). Cf. Bj. *su*; C4, N1, R, P2, P3 *sa* (= O, F).

⁷⁵ *kṣāntibale* : D2 = D3. + + + +. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, K, C4, N1 etc.

⁷⁶ *sukhasthitasya* : = Bj, K, N1, C5, C6 etc. (unmetrical; = KN; = O, F); D3. °tasy.; C4. °itas ca (s.e.). Read °itasyo (= T6, T8, A1) or °itasyā, m.c.?

⁷⁷ *sada* : = Bj, C4 (= Tib. Kanj. etc. *rtaḡ tu*); N1. *sada* (s.e. for *sada*); D3 (+ *da*); K, C6, T2, T6, N2, StP, T8 etc. *tada* (= KN) (w.r.); C5. - (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *tatba*.

⁷⁸ *paṇḍitasya* : D2. *piṇḍi*° (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 and the Nep. MSS.

⁷⁹ *sthitasya* : = D3 etc. (unmetrical; = KN; = O, F). Read °itasyo, m.c.?

⁸⁰ / : D2, D3. -.

⁸¹ *śakya ye* : = Bj, K, N1, C5, C6, T2, StP etc. *śakya* (v.l. *sakya*) *ye*; C4. *saknu ye* (s.e.); T6, N2, T8, A1, P3, R. *śakyate* (= KN; = O, F) (l.c.); D3 is broken off here.

⁸² *kalpaśatebi* : = D3, K, C5, C6, T2, T6 etc. (= KN); Bj, C4, N1, N2, T8, A1, P3 etc. °satair (v.l. °satai) *hi* (w.r.). Cf. O. °satebbi; F. °satenā (w.r.).

⁸³ // : D2, D3. . //.

Notes on O.

⁸⁴ *nipuṇam* : = F; G/N. *puna*.

⁸⁵ *paṇḍito* : = F; = Dr. 斯叡哲者 (“this wise man”); cf. G/N. (*artba-jātām*).

⁸⁶ *kiḷāsātām* : probably s.e. for °sitām (= G/N); cf. F. *kelāsitaṃ*.

⁸⁷ *piṇḍito* : s.e. for *paṇḍito*.

⁸⁸ *dṛṣṭāntakoṭinayutebbi* : = F; read °koṭina°, m.c. (= G/N).

⁸⁹ *paṇḍita* : probably s.e. for *paṇḍitaḥ* (= G/N).

⁹⁰ *kiñcāt* : s.e. for *kiñcit* (= G/N. *kiñcit*).

- ⁹¹ *bhaujyaṃ* : a hyperform of Skt. *bhojya-* (= G/N, F).
⁹² *evaṃ* : = F; cf. G/N. *etaṃ* (v.l. *evaṃ*; see n. 51).
⁹³ *śraveya* : s.e. for *śrāveya* ("I shall preach") (= F; opt. 1 sg.; cf. BHSG § 29.29; RgsGr § 34.2). Cf. G/N. *śrāvēmi*.
⁹⁴ *sarvaprāṇinām* : = F; = Dr. 一切人 ("all people"); ≠ G/N. *bitāya loke*. Cf. Krsh. 168.
⁹⁵ *aniṣkuba-m-eva* : = F; cf. G/N. *anīrṣuko eva*; see n. 59. The form *aniṣkuba*, which may literally mean "not free from deceit (*kuba*)," is probably a corruption of either *anīrṣuka* or *niṣkuba* ("free from deceit"; cf. Pa. *nikkuba*, see DP, s.v. *kuba*; SJW, s.v. *niṣ-kubaka*; cf. also SHT, VII, No.1642, Bl. 25 V 1. *nirabhaṃkara niṣkuba nirlavo*; AN II 26.27. *nikkubā nillapā dhīrā*; KP 16a1. *niṣkubakasya*; Bbh. 239.1f. *niṣkubakaś ca bhavati pareṣāṃ kubaṇārtam iryāpatham sthairyam vā pratisaṃkhyāya kalpayati. anīrṣukāś ca bhavati na pareṣāṃ dharmyām kathāṃ lābha-satkāram v' ārabhyāmarṣam utpādayati*).
⁹⁶ *prakāśayita* : = F; cf. G/N. *prakāśayeyā*. For opt. 3 sg. ending *-īta*, BHSG § 29.6; v. Hinüber 2001: § 119, § 444; Karashima 2002 § 17.1.
⁹⁷ *ākrrausa* : a hyperform of Skt. *ākrośa-* (= F). See n. 65.
⁹⁸ *tasya* : cf. F. *asyā* (opt. 3 sg. of √as).
⁹⁹ *tāṭanā* : = F; a hyperform of Skt. *tāḍana-*; cf. G/N. *tāḍanaṃ* (v.l. *tāḍanā*).
¹⁰⁰ *nāpy asya niṣkālana jātu-r-asya* : = F. The second *asya* is a third person singular optative of √as (cf. BHSG § 29.41); cf. n. 124 (F. *asyā*). Cf. G/N. *na cāpi niṣkāsanu jātu tasya*.
¹⁰¹ *sukhaṣṭhitasya* : = F, G/N; unmetrical, cf. n. 76.
¹⁰² *kaūṣṭhata* : a hyperform of *koṭṭisata* (= G/N, F).
¹⁰³ *vaktam** : s.e. for *vaktum** (= F).

Notes on F.

- ¹⁰⁴ *dr̥ṣṭam* : s.e. for *pr̥ṣṭam* (= O).
¹⁰⁵ *nipunaṃ* : = O; G/N. *puna*.
¹⁰⁶ *yathā* : probably s.e. for *tathā* (= O, Lü, G/N).
¹⁰⁷ *paṇḍito* : = O. Cf. n. 85.
¹⁰⁸ *kelāsitaṃ* : s.e. for *kilāsitaṃ* (= G/N)?; cf. O. *kilāsitaṃ* (probably s.e. for **sitāṃ*).
¹⁰⁹ *kbedasaṃjñān** : probably s.e. for **jñān** (= G/N, v.l., see n. 16).
¹¹⁰ *bhā[v]ayet** : the scribe had written *bhādayet**, which was probably corrected later to *bhāvayet** (= O, G/N).
¹¹¹ *dr̥ṣṭāntakoṭinayutebbi* : = O; read °*koṭīna*°, m.c. (= G/N).
¹¹² *toṣayo[n]* : s.e. for *toṣayen* (= Lü, G/N, v.l.; cf. n. 32).
¹¹³ *kiñci ...* : cf. O. *kiñcāt* (s.e. for *kiñcit*) *tatu*; G/N. *kiñcit tatu*.
¹¹⁴ *śa[r]jyāsanacivarā<m>ś ca* : cf. O. *śayyāsanacivarāṃś ca*; G/N. *śayyāsanacivarān vā*. The writing *śayyāsana* is a hyperform of *śayyāsana*; for such hyperforms with an unetymological *r*, cf. Brough 1996: 133f.; Damsteegt 1978: 43, 249 (*deryadharma < deya**).
¹¹⁵ *cinte ...* : cf. O, G/N. *cinteya sadā*.
¹¹⁶ *satvā{m}h* : or *satvām* : ?; cf. O, Nep. MSS. *satvāḥ*; D2, D3. *satvān**; cf. n. 50.
¹¹⁷ *evaṃ* : = O; cf. G/N. *etaṃ* (v.l. *evaṃ*; see n. 51).
¹¹⁸ *sarvasukhōpadānaṃ* : s.e. for **ōpadānaṃ* (= O, G/N). The same mistake is seen in Pāli (see CPD, s.v. *upadāna*, probably w.r. for *upadhāna*). Similar confusion of roots √dā / √dhā is seen sporadically in Pāli (e.g. *ādāna* / *ādhāna* [see CPD, s.vv. *ādāna* 4, *ādhāna*]; *ādāya* / *ādhāya* [see CPD, s.v. *ādāya* 3]), Buddhist Sanskrit (cf. Karashima 2002: § 4.6) and in Sanskrit literature (cf. Bloomfield/Edgerton, *Vedic Variants*, II, §§ 100ff.). Cf. also n. 224.
¹¹⁹ *sarvaprāṇināṃm* : = O; see n. 94.
¹²⁰ *aniṣkuba-m-eva* : w.r. for either *anīrṣuka* or *niṣkuba*; see n. 95.
¹²¹ *prakāśayita* : = O; cf. n. 96.

¹²² *antarāṇa* : s.e. for *antarāya*; cf. O. °āyaḥ, G/N. °āyo.

¹²³ *ākrośa* : = O; See n. 65.

¹²⁴ *asyā* : opt. 3 sg. of √as (cf. BHSG § 29.41); cf. O. *śokaṃ ca ākrrausa na jātu tasya*; G/N. *na śokupāyāsa bhavet kadācit**.

¹²⁵ *tā{m}tanā* : = O. *tātanā*; a hyperform of Skt. *tāḍana*~; see n. 99.

¹²⁶ *asya* : opt. 3 sg. of √as; cf. n. 100.

¹²⁷ *sukhasthitasya* : = O, G/N; unmetrical, cf. n. 76.

¹²⁸ *kalpaśatena* : probably w.r.; cf. O. °śatebbi; G/N. °śatebi.

Notes on Lü.

¹²⁹ [rśa] .. + [ta]tbā ca saṃdarsa .. : cf. O. *nidarsāyet* tatbā ca saṃdarsāyi*; F. *nidarsāyet* yathā* (s.e. for *tatbā*) *ca saṃdarsāyi*.

¹³⁰ *prajāheya* : cf. O, F, G/N. *vijabeta*.

¹³¹ [pa]ṇḍat. : s.e. for *paṇḍito*.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

¹³² T. 135a5; J. 116b6; S. 157a4; P. 304a7; B. 143b6; Q. 122a1; N. 161b6; D. 106b1; C. 124b1; L. 167b1.

¹³³ *de* : T. *deng* (s.e.); S. *dang*. Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions.

¹³⁴ *de* : P. *di* (s.e.).

¹³⁵ *dri dris nas* : = S, D, L; J, P, N, C. *dri dri nas* (w.r.); B. *dro dra nas* (s.e.); Q. *dra dra nas* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *chos* (s.e.?) *dris nas*; Tib. Kho. *dri ba dris nas*; G/N. *prṣṭo ... praśnu*.

¹³⁶ *mtbun* : T. *tbun* (s.e.); P, D. *'tbun* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. *anulomam*; Tib. Kho. *'dun ba* (w.r.?) ; cf. ItS. 71).

¹³⁷ *don rnams* : cf. D2. *arthāṃ*; D3 and the Nep. MSS. *artham*.

¹³⁸ *pas* : = S, P, D, L (= Bth); J, B, Q, N, C. *pa*.

¹³⁹ *thob 'gyur ba* : = S, P (= Bth); J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *'thob 'gyur ba*; P. *thob par 'gyur*. Cf. Tib. Kho. *thob par ro*; ItS. 71.

¹⁴⁰ *gyi* : P. *kyi* (s.e.).

¹⁴¹ *rnām pa* : T. *rnām par* (= S, C; = Bth; w.r.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. (*artba*-)*jātaṃ*; Tib. Kho. *rnām pa*.

¹⁴² For this verse, cf. ItS. 71~72.

¹⁴³ *rnām par* : B. *lam der* (s.e.); Q. *rnām pa der* (s.e.).

¹⁴⁴ *pas* : B. *las* (s.e.).

¹⁴⁵ *rnām par* : P. *rnams par* (s.e.).

¹⁴⁶ *spang* : P. *spangs* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

¹⁴⁷ *la* : Q. *lo* (s.e.).

¹⁴⁸ *bsgom par bya* : T. *bsgo bar bya* (s.e.); P. *sgoms par bya* (s.e.); B, Q. *sgom par bya* (w.r.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions (= Bth). Cf. Tib. Kho. *sgom bar byed*; G/N. *bbāvayet*.

¹⁴⁹ *chos* : P. *mchos* (s.e.).

¹⁵⁰ *tu* : Q. *du* (s.e.).

¹⁵¹ *bsgom* : P, B, Q. *sgom* (w.r.; cf. Tib. Kho. *sgom ba*). Cf. G/N. *bbāṣeya* (v.ll. *bbāvec ca*, *bbāve ca*; cf. n. 24).

¹⁵² *dpes* : P. *pos* (s.e.); L. *dkeyes* (s.e.).

¹⁵³ *rnams* : P. *rnām* (s.e.).

¹⁵⁴ *cung* : P. *chung*; cf. § 18, n. 114.

¹⁵⁵ *skom* : S, P. *sgom* (s.e.).

¹⁵⁶ *dang* : = S, P, N, D, L (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); J, B, Q, C. *yang*.

¹⁵⁷ *chos gos* : T. *chos* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. *-cīvara-*.

¹⁵⁸ *gsos* : P, B, Q. *bsos* (w.r.).

¹⁵⁹ *ste* : P. *te* (s.e.).

¹⁶⁰ *bslang ngo* : P. *slang ngo* (= Bth; w.r.?); B, Q, C. *bslad do* (s.e.). Cf. Tib. Kho. *slong ngo*; G/N. *vijñāpeyā* ("he shall [not] beg").

¹⁶¹ *gzhan du* : T. *gzhonu* (s.e.), S. *gzhon nu* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. *anyatra*.

¹⁶² *grub* : P. *'grub* (= Bth; w.r.).

¹⁶³ *jig* : P. *'jigs* (s.e.).

¹⁶⁴ *bstan* : P. *brtan* (s.e.).

¹⁶⁵ *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.).

¹⁶⁶ *byad* : P. *byed* (= Bth; w.r.).

¹⁶⁷ *snyam* : P. *snyams* (s.e.).

¹⁶⁸ *phrag dog* : P. *pbra dog* (s.e.).

¹⁶⁹ *nams kyang* : = S; P. *nam kyang*; J, B, Q, N, C, D, L. *nam yang* (the regular form; = vs. 33d). Cf. Bth. *nam ma yang* (s.e. **nams yang?*); G/N. *kadācit*. Cf. also § 18, n. 108.

¹⁷⁰ *dang* : = S, P; J, B, Q, N, C, D, L. *kyang*.

¹⁷¹ *'khrug pa'ang* : = S, D, L; P. *kbrugs pa 'ang* (s.e.); J, B, Q, N, C. *'khrug pa* (= Bth). Cf. Tib. Kho. *'khrug pa yong*.

¹⁷² *sngangs* : = S, P, D (= Tib. Kho.; = G/N. *saṃtrāsana-*); B, Q, N, C. *bsngags*; J. *bsdags* (s.e. for *bsngags*); L. *spangs* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *sngang* (s.e.?)

¹⁷³ *de* : P. - (s.e.).

¹⁷⁴ *rdeg* : = J, S, P, B, D, C (= Tib. Kho.; = G/N. *tāḍana-*); Q. *rdog* (s.e.); N. *brdeg* (s.e.); L. *brdag* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *brdeg*s.

¹⁷⁵ *med* : B. *ma* (s.e.).

¹⁷⁶ *smra* : P. *smras* (s.e.).

¹⁷⁷ *ba'ang* : S. *ba'i* (s.e.); P. *pa* (s.e.). Cf. Bth, Tib. Kho. *ba*.

¹⁷⁸ *yang* : P. *yangs* (s.e.).

¹⁷⁹ *bskrad* : P. *skrag* (= Bth; s.e.). Cf. G/N. *niṣkāśana-*.

¹⁸⁰ *rtag* : P. *rtags* (s.e.).

¹⁸¹ *bde* : S. *de* (= Bth; s.e.).

¹⁸² *de* : P. *ste* (s.e.).

¹⁸³ *ngas* : J, N, L. *nges* (w.r.).

¹⁸⁴ *ba* : P. *ma* (s.e.).

¹⁸⁵ *bskal pa* : B. *skal pa* (s.e.); Q. *ska bas ba* (s.e.).

¹⁸⁶ *brgyar* : Q. *rgyar* (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

¹⁸⁷ *chos* : w.r. for *dri* (= Tib. Kanj., Tib. Kho.; cf. G/N. *praśna-*).

¹⁸⁸ *chos* : w.r. for *don* (= Tib. Kanj., Tib. Kho.; cf. G/N. *artha-*).

¹⁸⁹ *par* : = Tib. Kanj. *v.l.*; w.r. for *pa*; cf. n. 141.

¹⁹⁰ *spangs* : = P, Tib. Kho.; cf. Tib. Kanj. *spang*.

¹⁹¹ *mkhas pas des* : w.r. for *mkhas pa des* (= Tib. Kanj.; cf. G/N. *sa paṇḍitaḥ*).

¹⁹² *cung zad 'dod pa med* : = Tib. Kho.; cf. Tib. Kanj. *'dod pa cung zad med*.

¹⁹³ *mal ca* : = Tib. Kho.; cf. Tib. Kanj. *mal cha*.

¹⁹⁴ *slang* : = P; s.e. for *bslang?*; cf. Tib. Kanj. *slong*.

¹⁹⁵ *'grub* : = P; s.e. for *grub?*

¹⁹⁶ *byed* : = P; s.e. for *byad*.

¹⁹⁷ *tog* : s.e. for *dog*.

¹⁹⁸ *de* : s.e. for 'di.

¹⁹⁹ *phrag tog* : s.e. for *bar chad*.

²⁰⁰ *nam ma yang* : s.e. **nams yang* or *nam yang*; cf. Tib. Kanj. *nams kyang*, v.l. *nam yang*; see n. 169.

²⁰¹ *med cing* : s.e. for *rnams dang*.

²⁰² *skrag* : = P; s.e. for *bskrad*; cf. n. 179.

²⁰³ *ni « gnas pa : »* : s.e. for *gnas pa ni* : (= Tib. Kanj.).

Notes on Tib. Kho.

²⁰⁴ *'dun ba* : w.r.?; cf. Tib. Kanj. *mtshun* (v.ll. *thun*, *'thun*) *pa*; G/N. *anulomam*. Cf. also ItS. 71.

²⁰⁵ *de bzbin* : = G/N. *tathā*.

²⁰⁶ *skyo ba rnams* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *le lo dag*; G/N. *kilāsitām*.

²⁰⁷ *myi mos pa* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *mi dga'*; G/N. *arati~*.

²⁰⁸ *yang* : = G/N. *ca*.

²⁰⁹ *spangs* : = P, Bth; cf. Tib. Kanj. *spang*.

²¹⁰ *cung zad 'dod pa myed* : = Bth; cf. Tib. Kanj. *'dod pa cung zad med*.

²¹¹ *de bzbin* : = G/N. *tathā*.

²¹² *mal ca* : = Bth; cf. Tib. Kanj. *mal cha*.

²¹³ *bsam ba 'di ma gtogs* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *gzhan du snyam sems*; G/N. *anyatra cinteya*.

²¹⁴ *jig rten phan phyir* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *phan phyir 'jig rten*; G/N. *hitāya loke*.

²¹⁵ *slos pa* : the meaning of this word is not clear; cf. Tib. Kanj. *nams kyang* (v.ll. *nam kyang*, *nam yang*); G/N. D2.77b2. *kadācit*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

²¹⁶ 追逐侍後 : “follows him about and serves from behind”; ∈ G/N. *prṣṭo*, O. *prṣṭam*. I assume that Dharmarakṣa confused *prṣṭa~* (“asked, questioned”) with *prṣṭha* (“the back”); cf. Krsh. 168.

²¹⁷ 誼 : S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 義 instead.

²¹⁸ 斯叡哲者 : “this wise man” = O, F. *paṇḍito* (“the wise”); ≠ G/N. (*artha*-)*jātām*; cf. Krsh. 168.

²¹⁹ 說法 : S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 說經 instead. 說法 (“preaches the Dharma”) = G/N, v.ll. *bbāṣayet**, *bbāṣate*; ≠ G/N, O, F. *bbāvayet*. Cf. n. 23; Krsh. 168.

²²⁰ 千 : S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 百 instead.

²²¹ 欲危害 : “(No one dares to have a thought of) doing any harm to him.”; ∈ G/N. *toṣaye ... prārthayet* (= O, F). Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused Skt. *toṣaye* (“pleases”) with *dūṣayati*, *doṣayati* (“spoils”); cf. Krsh. 168.

²²² 一切人 : “all people”; = O, F. *sarvaprāṇinām*; ≠ G/N. *hitāya loke*. Cf. Krsh. 168.

²²³ 嘉豫 : S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 加豫 instead. The expression 嘉豫 (“is very pleased”) is seen also in *Taishō*, vol. 3, No. 152, 15a6.

²²⁴ 如獲大安 : “as if I had attained great happiness”; ∈ G/N. *-upadāna~* (= O), F. *-upadāna~*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused Skt. *upadāna* (“basis”) with *upādāna* (“acquiring”). Cf. n. 118; Krsh. 168.

²²⁵ 稀 : S(1) reads 希 instead.

²²⁶ 無所希望 : “has no desire”; ∈ G/N. *anīṣuka*; ≠ O, F. *anīṣukham*. Cf. Krsh. 168.

²²⁷ 恐 : the *Taishō Tripiṭaka* reads 怨 instead, which must be a misprint.

²²⁸ 無誹謗想 : “Nobody will have thoughts of slandering him.”; ∈ G/N. *nāpi avarṇa bhāṣe* (O, F. *nāpi avarṇabhāṣaṇam*). I assume that Dharmarakṣa confused *√bbāṣ* (“to speak”) with *bbāvayati*

("thinks about"); cf. n. 23, 24; Krsh. 169.

²²⁹有所存立: "They have places to live."?; ∈ G/N. *evam sthitasya* (= O, F; "so disposed").

²³⁰詔: S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 教 instead.

²³¹以: G and J read 已 instead. Emended on the basis of the reading in S(1), S(2), S(3) etc.

²³²"When someone, who follows him about and serves from behind, enquires and asks about the meaning (of the Dharma), the wise one explains it to him. Then, he enters (and abides) in supernatural powers and intellectual receptivity (regarding the nature of *dharmas*). All those who listen to him, attain the Buddha path. (= 31)

This wise man, who advances and retreats for the sake of all people (?; 皆爲一切進却), rids himself of sloth and weariness. With a compassionate heart, he constantly preaches the Dharma to people and the thought of fatigue never arises in him. (= 32)

Day and night, he praises the teaching of the pre-eminent Dharma in song, expounds and preaches it, by using thousands of millions of hundreds of billions of parables. He exhorts and pleases the minds of all the people in the gathering. No one dares to have a thought of doing any harm to him. (= 33)

Concerning offerings, — (such as) food, drink, bedding for rest, clothing, a quilt and a pillow, medicine for sickness —, he has no expectation, nor does he want anything from the people in the gathering. (= 34)

Having rid himself of the fatigue from observing (?; 除其瞻勞), he stays in a monastery, desiring to cause many people to comprehend the Buddha path. (He thinks:) 'If all people come to listen to the scriptural Dharma, I shall, then, be very pleased as if I had attained great happiness.' (= 35)

If there is a monk who, after the Buddha's extinction, propagates the scriptural Dharma without any desire, he will not encounter hindrance or hardship. He will constantly exert himself (?; 察精進) and will be free of sickness. (= 36)

No one will be able to frighten him. He will not suffer pain, caused by being beaten with a staff. Nobody will have thoughts of slandering him. He will not feel fatigue, nor will he have suffering. This man will obtain such strength, because he will abide in forbearance. (= 37)

The wise are at ease wherever they stay, and they have places to live (?; 有所存立), as the Buddha has described (above). Even if one (tries to) praise the hundreds of millions of their merits, one cannot praise them fully." (= 38)"

Notes on Chin. Kj.

²³³難問: "asks a question"; cf. HD.11.903a.

²³⁴稀: = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 希.

²³⁵成: FS. vol. 3, p. 362. 令 (s.e.).

²³⁶愁: J. 惱 (s.e.).

²³⁷"When he is asked questions, he answers them in accordance with the doctrine. He expounds and explains, employing causes and conditions as well as parables and similes. Through these expedient means, he lets them all aspire for enlightenment, advance gradually and enter the Buddha path. (= 31)

Having put aside the idea of laziness as well as the thought of sloth and being free from anxieties, he preaches the Dharma with a compassionate heart. (= 32)

Day and night, he constantly expounds the teachings of the unexcelled (Buddha) path. Employing causes and conditions as well as innumerable parables and similes, he reveals (it) to living beings and causes them all to rejoice. (= 33)

Clothing, bedding, food, drink, and medicines — of all these things he has no expectation. (= 34)

Just with a single mind, he thinks of causes and conditions for preaching the Dharma, desiring to accomplish the Buddha path and to cause others to do the same. This is an offering which brings great benefit and ease. (= 35)

If there is a monk who, after my extinction, is able to expound this Lotus Sutra, his mind will be free of jealousy, hatred, annoyances and obstructions. He will have no sorrows, and no one will slander him. (= 36)

Nobody will frighten him or attack him with a sword, staff, and so on. He will not be driven away, because he will abide in forbearance. (= 37)

The wise cultivate their minds skilfully in this way and are able to abide in ease, as I have described above. Their merits cannot be fully described through calculations, similes or parables (even if one tries to do so) for thousands, ten thousands, millions of *kalpas*. (= 38) " (Cf. Murano 216-218; Kato 227-228; Hurvitz 214-215; Yuyama/Kubo 211-212; Watson 202-203).

XIII § 16 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *bodhisatvo mahāsatvaḥ* : D2. *bodhi* + + + + + *ḥ*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= T6); most of the Nep. MSS. *bodhisatvo mahāsatvas* (= O; = KN. °*sattvo* °*sattvas*)

² *tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya* : = O; a genitive absolute construction; cf. § 12, n. 5. Cf. F. *tathāgate parinirvṛte*.

³ *saddharmakṣayāntakāle* : C5. °*kṣayānte kāle* (s.e.).

⁴ *vartamāne* : = D3 (= O); = most of the Nep. MSS. *varttamāne* (= F); KN. *vartamāna* (≠ MSS; l.c.).

⁵ *dhārayamāṇo* : = D3, K, C4, C5, T2 etc. (= KN); Bj, N1, R, P2 etc. °*māno* (= O, F); C6, T6, B, N2, StP. *prakāśayamāno*, *prakāśaya*° (w.r.); P3. *prakāśayadhārayamāno* (!). Cf. Tib. Kanj., Tib. Kho. 'chang ba'i (= *dhārayamāno*); Tib. Kanj. v.l., Bth. 'chad pa'i (= *prakāśayamāno*); n. 109.

⁶ *mahāsatvaḥ anīṣuko* : = D3, N1; Bj. °*tva anī*°; B. °*tva ānī*<ṛ>*suko* (s.e.); K. *mahā*<*satva*>*anī*<ṛ>*suko* (s.e.); T2, T8. °*tvo anīṣuko*; C4, C6, StP. °*tvo* (')*nīṣuko* (= KN); R. °*tvaḥ anī*° (w.r.); C5, P3. °*tvaḥ* / *anī*° (w.r.); N2. °*tvaḥ* // *anī*° (s.e.); T6. °*tva-r-anī*° (w.r.).

⁷ *anīṣuko* : cf. O. *anīṣyako* (see n. 57); F. *anīṣyuko*; XIII § 15, vs. 36. *anīṣuko* (n. 59).

⁸ *aśaṭṭhaḥ amāyāvī* : = D3, Bj, N1 etc.; C4, C5, T6, StP etc. °*ṭhaḥ* / *amā*° (w.r.); N2. °*ṭhaḥ* // *amā*° (w.r.); C6, B, T8. °*ṭha amā*°; K. °*āma oḥ*; KN. °*ṭho* (')*mā*° (≠ MSS; l.c.). Cf. O, F. *aśaṭṭho hy amāyāvī*.

⁹ *bodhisatvayānīyānām* : D2. °*nīyāṇnām* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 (= StP, P3, R etc.; = KN; = Bj, C4, N1, C6 etc. °*yānīyānām*). Cf. K, C5, T2, T6, B, N2, T8 etc. °*yānikānām* (C5. °*ā(ṃ)nām*) (= F, Khā).

¹⁰ *pudgalānām avarṇam* : D2. *pu* + + + + + *ṇam*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= K, C5, T2, T6, B, N2, StP etc.; = KN; = F; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *gang zag*). T8, A1, P3 etc. read *puṅgalā*° instead of *pudgalā*°. Bj, C4, N1, C6 etc. omit *pudgalānām* (w.r.).

¹¹ *bhāṣate* : C5. *bhāṣati* (s.e.).

¹² / : = D3, C5, T6 etc.; N2, T2. //; Bj, K, C4 etc. - (= KN).

¹³ *avavadate* : = D3; C4. *avavaden* (*na*); K, C5, C6, T6, B, N2, StP, T8, P3, R etc. *apavadati* (= KN; l.c.?). Bj, N1. *apavaden* (*na*) (l.c.?). Cf. Skt. *ava-vvad* = *apa-vvad* ("to speak ill, revile"); BHS. *avavadati* ("instructs").

¹⁴ *avasādayate* : = D3; Nep. MSS. °*ati* (= KN). Cf. F. ā .. *sā[dbaya]ti*.

¹⁵ / : D2, D3, Bj, K etc. -. Supplemented from the reading in C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= KN).

¹⁶ *na cānyeṣām* : = D3, Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T2 etc. (= KN); C6, T6, StP etc. *nānyeṣām*.

¹⁷ *bbikṣubbbikṣuṇyupāsakōpāsikānām* : C4. °*bbikṣuṇīnām upāsakō*° (w.r.).

¹⁸ *vā* : = D3, Bj, C4, N1, T2 etc. (= KN; F); K, C5, C6, B, StP. - (= O; w.r.?).

¹⁹ *vā* : K. - (s.e.).

²⁰ *bodhisatvayānīyānām vā* : C4. - (s.e.).

²¹ *bodhisatvayānīyānām* : D2. °*nīyāṇnām* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in

D3 (= the Nep. MSS.).

²² *vā* : C5. - (s.e.).

²³ *kaukr̥tyam upasam̐harati* : D2. + + + + + *harati*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= the Nep. MSS.).

²⁴ (')*nuttarāyāḥ* : = D3, Bj, N1; K, C4, C5, C6, T2 etc. *anutta*°.

²⁵ *samyaksambodheḥ* / : = Bj, K, C4, C5, C6. D2, D3, N1, T2, T6, StP etc. omit the *daṇḍa*. Presumably, the preceding Visarga sign (*ḥ*) in D2 and D3 also has the function of a punctuation mark (:), cf. § 2, n. 8, 12 etc. Cf. also P3, P2, R etc. °*bodher* (= KN).

²⁶ *ca* : = D3; the Nep. MSS. - (= KN; = O, F).

²⁷ *tasyā* : D2. *tahya* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 (= Bj, N1, C6, R). Cf. K, P2. *tasya* (s.e.); C4, C5, T2, T6, B, StP etc. *tasyām*. For loc. sg. fem. *tasyā* (< *tasyām* < Skt. *tasyām*), see Karashima 2002: § 16.1. Cf. O, F. *tatra dharmeṣu*.

²⁸ *saṃdr̥śyadbve* : D2, D3. *saṃdr̥*° (= T6). I normalise the spelling on the basis of the reading in some of the Nep. MSS.: T2, B, N2, P3, R etc. *saṃdr̥śyadbve* (= KN), °*dr̥śyadbve*; C4. + *dr̥śyadbve*; Bj. °*dr̥śyaṣe* (s.e. for *dr̥śyadbve*); C5, T8 etc. *saṃdr̥śyatha* (= O, F), *saṃdr̥*°; K. *saṃdr̥śyata*; StP. *saṃdr̥śyata*; C5. *saṃdr̥śyate*.

²⁹ *atyantapramattavibhāriṇo* : D2, D3. *atyanta{ma}pra*° (w.r.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS.: C4, N2. *atyanta-pramatta-vibhāriṇo* (= F; = O. °*bhāriṇaḥ*); N1. *atyant{y}a-pra*° (s.e.); Bj. °*tyanta-pramatte-vi*° (s.e.?). K, C5, C6, T2, T6, StP, T8, R etc. *atyanta-pramāda-vi*° (= KN); B. °*pramāṇa*-° (s.e.). Cf. Tib. Kanj. *rab tu bag med par gnas pa ste*, Tib. Kho. *rab tu bag myed par spyod do*.

³⁰ *na yūyam*: K, C5, B. - (w.r.).

³¹ *yūyam* : = D3, Bj, C4, C6, T2, T6, N2, StP etc. (= O, F); N1, T8, P3, R etc. - (= KN; w.r.).

³² *na kasyacid bodhisatvayānīyasya* : D2. + + + + + *tvayānīyasya*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= most of the Nep. MSS.).

³³ *bodhisatvayānīyasya* : = D3, Bj, N1, C6, T6, B, N2, StP, R etc. (= KN); C4. °*yānīyosya* (s.e.); K, C5, T2. °*yānikasya* (= O, F).

³⁴ *upasam̐harate* : = D3; the Nep. MSS. °*harati* (= KN; = O, F).

³⁵ / : D2, D3. -. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

³⁶ *dharmavivādaṃ* : Bj. °*vikaṭaṃ* (s.e.).

³⁷ / : D2, D3. - (= Bj, C4 etc.). Supplemented from the reading in K, C5, N1 etc.

³⁸ *cāntike* : = D3, P3, C2 etc. (= KN; = F); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, T2 etc. *antike* (= O).

³⁹ *maitrībalaṃ* : = D3, Bj, C4, N1, T2, T6 etc. (= KN); K, C5, C6, StP. *maitrā-b*° (= O; F. *metrā-b*°). Cf. § 15, n. 20.

⁴⁰ *jabāti* : = D3, K, C5, C6, T2, T6, B, N2, StP etc.; C4, N1, T8, P3, R etc. *vijabāti* (= KN), Bj. *vijayati* (s.e.?). Cf. O, F. *vijabati*.

⁴¹ *cāntike* : C5. *antike* (s.e.).

⁴² *pitṛsaṃjñām utpādayati* : D2. *pitṛ* + + + + + *ti*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (= the Nep. MSS.).

⁴³ *cāntike* : C5, N2. *antike* (s.e.).

⁴⁴ *śāstṛsaṃjñām* : D2. *śāstusajñām* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in D3 (+ [st]ṛsaṃjñām; = the Nep. MSS.).

⁴⁵ *ca* : = K, C5, C6, T2, T6, B, N2, StP etc. (= KN; = F); = ? D3. + (the manuscript is broken off here); Bj, C4, N1. - (= O, F; w.r.?).

⁴⁶ *namaskurute* : = D3 (+ *mas.* *rute*), K, C5, C6, T2, T6, B, N2, StP etc. (= KN); Bj, C4, N1, P3 etc. *namaskaroti*. Cf. O, F. *namasyati*.

⁴⁷ *deśayamāno* (')*nūnam anadbikaṃ* : D2. *deśa* + + + + + *dhikaṃ*. Supplemented from the reading in D3 (+ .. *yamāno* (')*nūnam anadbikaṃ*). Whereas D3 reads °*māno* (')*nū*° (= KN), the Nep. MSS. do otherwise: Bj, N1, P3, R etc. °*mānaḥ anū*°; C4, C5, T6, T8 etc. °*mānaḥ / anū*°; N2.

°mānaḥ // anū° (s.e.); C6, T2, B, StP etc. °māna anū°; K. °mānā anū° (s.e.).

⁴⁸ dharmam deśayati : D2. °rman deś° (= K, C5 etc.). I normalise the spelling on the basis of the reading in D3 (dharmam + ś(a)y(a)t(i)) (= Bj, C4 etc.).

⁴⁹ dharmapremṇā : = KN; D3. dha .[m] + ..; the Nep. MSS. °premnā. Cf. n. 51.

⁵⁰ ca : D2.- (= D3? [the manuscript is broken off here]; = O, F). Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. (= KN).

⁵¹ dharmapremṇā : = D3 (= KN); the Nep. MSS. °premnā. Cf. n. 49.

⁵² karoti / imaṃ : = D3, Bj, C4, N1, T2, T6, StP etc.; K, C5, B. °ti im° (= O, F); R, P2 etc. °ti // im° (w.r.); KN. karoīmaṃ (≠ MSS; l.c.).

⁵³ ca : = D3 (= O); the Nep. MSS. - (= KN; F).

⁵⁴ saṃprakāśayamānaḥ : C4. °māno (= F; w.r.).

⁵⁵ / : D2, D3. - (= Bj, C4, N1; = O, F). Supplemented from the reading in K, C5, C6, T2 etc.; cf. T6, N2, StP etc. // (= KN). Presumably, the preceding Visarga sign (ḥ) in D2 and D3 also has the function of a punctuation mark (:). Cf. n. 25.

Notes on O.

⁵⁶ paścime kāle paścime samaye : = F. paścime kāle, Kj. 於後末世 (“in the last age to come”); G/N, Dr. -; cf. Krsh. 169.

⁵⁷ anīrṣyako : cf. F. anīrṣyuko; G/N. anīrṣuko (= XIII § 15, vs. 36); cf. Skt. īrṣyaka = īrṣyu (“jealous, envious”).

⁵⁸ S.e. (haplography); cf. G/N. bodhisatvayānīyānām pudgalānām avarṇaṃ bhāṣate / nāvavadate nāvāsādayate / na cānyeṣāṃ; F. bodhisatvayānikānām pudgalānām avarṇaṃ bhāṣati nāvārṇaṃ .. [raya]ti na ca bodhisatvayāni[kāṃ pud]galām a .. [va]dati nāpamanyati [n]ā .. sā[dhaya]ti na (cāny)e(sā)ṃ. Cf. Krsh. 169.

⁵⁹ G/N. vā (v.l. -; see n. 18); F. vā.

⁶⁰ anuttarāyāṃ samyaksambuddhe : presumably s.e. for °āyāṃ samyaksambodhe(h); cf. G/N. (°)nuttarāyāḥ samyaksambodheḥ; F. anuttarāyā samyaksamb[o]dhau. For the abl. ending -āyāṃ of fem. ā-stems, cf. BHSG § 9. 52.

⁶¹ G/N. ca (the Nep. MSS. -; see n. 26); F. -.

⁶² tatra : = F. tatra; cf. G/N. tasyā (v.l. tasyāṃ).

⁶³ saṃdṛśyatha : cf. F. saṃdṛśyatha; G/N. saṃdṛśyadbve (v.l. saṃdṛśyatha).

⁶⁴ śrāvakayānikasya vā pratyekabuddhayānikasya vā bodhisatvayānikasya vā : = Dr. 菩薩行三乘 (“The bodhisattva will practise the Three Vehicles”); cf. Krsh. 169.

⁶⁵ karauti : a hyperform of karoti (= G/N, F).

⁶⁶ Cf. G/N. ca (v.l. -); F. ca.

⁶⁷ (°)pi : cf. G/N. ca; F. (°)pi ca.

⁶⁸ goraveḥḥṇa : cf. G/N. gauraveṇa; F. gauravena (s.e. for °veṇa).

⁶⁹ Cf. G/N. ca (v.l. -; see n. 45); F. -.

⁷⁰ Cf. G/N. ca (= F).

⁷¹ sarveṣāṃ dharmam deśayati : = F; = Dr. 嚴一切法 (“He will be strict as to all the teachings.”), Kj. 於一切衆生平等說法 (“He [should] preach the Dharma impartially to all sentient beings.”).

⁷² <dharm>premeṇa : cf. F. dharmapremeṇa (w.r. for °premeṇa); G/N. dharmapremṇā.

⁷³ Cf. G/N. ca (D2, D3. -; see n. 50); F. -.

⁷⁴ atireka<tara>ṃ : cf. F. atirekataraṃ; G/N. adbikataram.

Note on Khā

⁷⁵ + [k]ānā[ṃ] : cf. F. bodhisatvayānikānām; G/N. bodhisatvayānīyānām (v.l. °yānikānām).

Notes on F.

⁷⁶ Cf. O. bodhisatvo mahāsatvas; G/N. bodhisatvo mahāsatvaḥ.

⁷⁷ *paścime kāle tathāgate parinirvṛte* : Cf. O. *tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya paścime kāle paścime samaye*; G/N. *tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya*.

⁷⁸ *anīrṣyuko* : O. *anīrṣyako*; G/N. *anīrṣuko* (= XIII § 15, vs. 36); cf. Skt. *īrṣyaka* = *īrṣyu* ("jealous, envious").

⁷⁹ .. *[raya]ti* : Toda (1983: 242) reads *(c)ārayati*. O. - (s.e.?).

⁸⁰ *a* .. *[va]dati* : cf. G/N. *avavadate* (v.l. *apavadati*); O. - (s.e.).

⁸¹ *[n]ā* .. *sā[dhaya]ti* : Toda (1983: 242) reads *nā(pa)sādhayati*. Cf. G/N. *avasādayate* (v.l. °ti); O. - (s.e.).

⁸² *kaukutyam* : cf. O. *kaukṛtyam* (= G/N); BHS. *kaukṛtya*, Skt. *kukṛtya*, Pa. *kukkucca*. Cf. § 18, n. 81 (on F. *kokutya*).

⁸³ *dūre* ... *anuttarāyā samyaksamb[o]dbau* : here Skt. *dūre* ("far"), which is normally used with an ablative, is construed with the locative forms. Cf. G/N. *dūre* ... (°) *nuttarāyāḥ samyaksambodheḥ*; O. *dūre* ... *anuttarāyāṃ samyaksambuddhe* (s.e. for °bodhe(h)).

⁸⁴ G/N. *ca* (the Nep. MSS. -; see n. 26); O. -.

⁸⁵ *tattra* : = O. *tatra*; cf. G/N. *tasyā* (v.l. *tasyām*).

⁸⁶ *abbisaṃboddham* : s.e. for °ddhum.

⁸⁷ *kasyacac* : s.e. for *kasyac* (= O).

⁸⁸ *dharmav(i)[v](ā)[dh](ā)[bhira]to* : s.e. for °vivādā° (= O, G/N). For the *d* / *dh* confusion, cf. § 15, n. 118 (*upadhānam* / F. *upadānam*). Cf. the next note.

⁸⁹ *dharmavivādham* : s.e. for °vivādham (= O, G/N). Cf. preceding note.

⁹⁰ *metrā-balam* : cf. O. *maitrā-b°*; G/N. *maitrī-b°* (v.l. *maitrā-b°*); cf. also BHSD, s.v. *metra* (< Skt. *maitra*).

⁹¹ *śās[ā]ra-saṃjñām* : cf. O. *śāstr-saṃjñām* (= G/N). For -āra as a stem final in compound, cf. BHSG § 13.19.

⁹² (°) *pi ca* : cf. O. (°) *pi*; G/N. *ca*.

⁹³ *dikṣa* : s.e. for *dikṣu*.

⁹⁴ *adyāśena* : s.e. for *adhyāśayena* (= O, G/N).

⁹⁵ *gauravena* : s.e. for °veṇa (= G/N); cf. O. *gorave(h)ṇa*.

⁹⁶ Cf. G/N. *ca* (D2, D3. -; see n. 45); O. -.

⁹⁷ *dharmapremeṇa* : w.r. for °premeṇa (cf. O. <dharm>premeṇa); BHSG § 17.11.

⁹⁸ Cf. G/N. *ca* (D2, D3. -; see n. 50); O. -.

⁹⁹ *atirekataram* : cf. O. *atireka<tara>m*, G/N. *adbikatarām*.

¹⁰⁰ Cf. O, G/N. *ca* (the Nep. MSS. -).

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

¹⁰¹ T. 135b4; J. 117a5; S. 157b5; P. 304b7; B. 144a6; Q. 122a8; N. 162a7; D. 106b6; C. 124b8; L. 168a2.

¹⁰² *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

¹⁰³ *yongs su* : T. MS. *yongsu*.

¹⁰⁴ *yongs* : D. *yengs* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁵ / : = J, S, P, N, D, C (= Tib. Kho.); B, Q, L. -.

¹⁰⁶ *tha* : = S, P, D (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *mtha*?. Cf. § 17, n. 43.

¹⁰⁷ *tshe* : C. *tsbo* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁸ / : = S, P, B, N, L (= Bth); Q. //; J, D, C. -.

¹⁰⁹ *'chang ba'i* : = S, B, N, D, C, L (= Tib. Kho.; = G/N. *dhārayamāṇo*); J, P, Q. *'chad pa'i* (= Bth; = G/N. v.l. *prakāśayamāṇo*; see n. 5) (w.r.).

¹¹⁰ *ni* : C. *na* (s.e.).

¹¹¹ *phrag dog* : P. *phra dog* (s.e.).

¹¹² / : = S, P, L (≠ Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit (= Tib. Kho.).

¹¹³ *sgyu* : T. MS. P. *rgyu* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. G/N. (*a-māyāvī*).

¹¹⁴ *yin* : T. MS. *ni* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions.

¹¹⁵ / : = J, S, B, N, D, C, L (≡ Bth. :); P, Q. // (= Tib. Kho.).

¹¹⁶ *gyi* : P. *gyis* (= Bth; s.e.).

¹¹⁷ *snyan* : P. *snyen* (s.e.).

¹¹⁸ *pa* : J, Q. *ba* (w.r.). Cf. § 13, n. 75.

¹¹⁹ / : B. - (s.e.).

¹²⁰ *brnyas* : J, N. *brnyes* (s.e.); P. *bsnyas* (s.e.); cf. Bth. *bsnyes* (s.e.).

¹²¹ / : = S, P, D, L (= Tib. Kho.) (≡ Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹²² / : = S, P, D, L (= Tib. Kho.) (≡ Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹²³ *dge bsnyen dang* / : P. - (s.e.).

¹²⁴ / : = S, D, L (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹²⁵ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).

¹²⁶ *nam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.); B. *nas* (s.e.).

¹²⁷ / : Q. // (s.e.).

¹²⁸ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).

¹²⁹ / : P. // (s.e.).

¹³⁰ / : = S (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹³¹ *skyed* : P. *skyes* (s.e.).

¹³² *par* : D. *pa* / (s.e.).

¹³³ *dag* : L. *dag* /.

¹³⁴ / : = S, P (≡ Bth. :); cf. Tib. Kho. //; the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹³⁵ *de na* : P. *ni* (s.e.; cf. Bth. - [s.e.]).

¹³⁶ *rab tu* : P. - (s.e.).

¹³⁷ *ste* : P. *te* (s.e.).

¹³⁸ *de bzbin gshegs pa'i ye shes* : ≠ G/N. *taṃ jñānam* = Tib. Kho. *ye shes de*.

¹³⁹ *pa'o* : C. *pa'o* // (= Bth; w.r.).

¹⁴⁰ *zhes* : P. *zhes* // (s.e.).

¹⁴¹ *theg pa* : P. *thegs* (s.e.).

¹⁴² *yang* : N, L. *'ang* (w.r.).

¹⁴³ *the tsom* : = P (= Bth. *tha* [s.e. *the*] *tsom*; the other editions read *the tshom* instead. Cf. Tib. Kho. *'gyod pa*; G/N. *kaukrtya-*).

¹⁴⁴ *skyed par* : = S, B, D (cf. Bth. *bskyed par*); P. *skyes par* (s.e.); J, Q, N, C, L. *skye bar* (= Tib. Kho.). Cf. G/N. *upasamharate* (v.l. °*harati*).

¹⁴⁵ // : P. / (s.e.).

¹⁴⁶ *kyis* : P. *kyi* (= Bth; w.r.?). Cf. Tib. Kho. -.

¹⁴⁷ *la* : C. *ya* (s.e.).

¹⁴⁸ *ba* : P. *bar* (s.e.).

¹⁴⁹ / : = S, L; P. // (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit.

¹⁵⁰ *do* // : P. / (s.e.).

¹⁵¹ *sems* : L. *thams* (s.e.).

¹⁵² *gtong* : = S (= Tib. Kho.); P. *stong* (s.e.); cf. Bth. *btang*; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *mtshong* (w.r.). Cf. G/N. *jabāti*.

¹⁵³ *phar* : P. - (s.e.).

¹⁵⁴ *skyed* : P. *bskyed* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

- ¹⁵⁵ *ston* : P. *sten* (s.e.).
¹⁵⁶ *skyed* : P. *bskyed* (= Bth; w.r.?).
¹⁵⁷ / : = S (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit.
¹⁵⁸ *dag* : P. *dag* / (w.r.).
¹⁵⁹ *pa* : B, Q. *pa'i* (w.r.).
¹⁶⁰ / : = S; the other Kanjur editions omit (= Tib. Kho.).
¹⁶¹ *chad* : = S, P; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *chad* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).
¹⁶² *gus par* : P. - (s.e.).
¹⁶³ *tshal lo* : T. MS. *'tshalo*.
¹⁶⁴ *chos* : P. *chod* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁵ *pa* : Q. *ba* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁶ *chos 'chad do* : B. *chod do* (s.e.; a haplography).
¹⁶⁷ *kyi* : Q. *gyi* (= Tib. Kho.); P. *kyis* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁸ *rnam grangs* : J. *rnam grangs* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁹ *ston* : = S, P (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *bsan*.
¹⁷⁰ / : T. MS. // (w.r.) (= Tib. Kho.) Emended on the basis of the reading in S, P and D.
Cf. J, B, Q, N, C, L. -.
¹⁷¹ *bas* : = S, P (= Tib. Kho.); J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *ba* (= Bth; = G/N. *samena dharmapremṇā*?).
¹⁷² *par* : P. *dpar* (s.e.).
¹⁷³ *de* / : P, L. *do* // (w.r.).
¹⁷⁴ *yang* : N, L. *'ang* (w.r.).
¹⁷⁵ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).
¹⁷⁶ *mi* : T. MS., S, D. - (s.e.); P. *min* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions.

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

- ¹⁷⁷ *'chad pa'i* : = J, P, Q; w.r. for *'chang ba'i*; cf. n. 5, 109.
¹⁷⁸ *tog* : s.e. for *dog*.
¹⁷⁹ *gyis* : = P; s.e. for *gyi*.
¹⁸⁰ *bsnyes* : s.e. for *brnyas*; cf. J, N. *brnyes* (s.e.); P. *bsnyas* (s.e.)
¹⁸¹ *khyad* : s.e. for *khyod*.
¹⁸² *sangs rgyas pa'i* : s.e.?: cf. Tib. Kanj. *'tshang rgya ba'i*; Tib. Kho. *'tshang rgya' ba'i*.
¹⁸³ // : = C (w.r.).
¹⁸⁴ *tha tsom* : s.e. for *the tsom*.
¹⁸⁵ *kyi* : = P; w.r. for *kyis*?
¹⁸⁶ *thamd* : abbr. for *thams cad*.
¹⁸⁷ *phan bar* : s.e. for *phar*.
¹⁸⁸ *bskyed* : = P, Tib. Kho. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *skyed*.
¹⁸⁹ *ni* : s.e. for *na*.
¹⁹⁰ *ni* : s.e. for *la*.
¹⁹¹ *ga «'»* : s.e. for *'ga'*.
¹⁹² *de* : s.e. for *do*.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

- ¹⁹³ *byang cub sems dpa' sems dpa' chen po* : = G/N. *bodhisatvo mahāsatvaḥ*; Tib. Kanj., Bth. -.
¹⁹⁴ *bskal pa* : s.e.?: cf. Tib. Kanj. (*dam pa'i chos*) *zad pa*; G/N. (*saddharma-*)*kṣaya-*.
¹⁹⁵ *ye shes de* : = G/N. *taṃ jñānam*; ≠ Tib. Kanj. *de bzbin gshegs pa'i ye shes* (w.r.).
¹⁹⁶ *thabs* : s.e. for *thams cad* (= Tib. Kanj.)?: cf. G/N. *sarva-(bodhisatvānām)*.
¹⁹⁷ *chung du na* : s.e. for *chung ngu na*?; cf. Tib. Kanj. *tha na*, G/N. *antaśo*.

¹⁹⁸ *rjesu* : = *rjes su*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹⁹⁹ 後 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. -.

²⁰⁰ 天中天 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 天中天也.

²⁰¹ 而不得近佛、天中天所在行處 : "... will never be able to attain the stage, on which the Buddha, god of gods, stands and practises." No parallels in the other versions; cf. Krsh. 169.

²⁰² 菩薩行三乘 : "The bodhisattva will practise the Three Vehicles" ∈ O. *śrāvakayānikasya vā pratyekabuddhayānikasya vā bodhisattvayānikasya vā* (= F); G/N, Kj. -; cf. Krsh. 169.

²⁰³ 猶如師子在於林樹 : "like a lion staying in a forest." No parallels in the other versions; cf. Krsh. 169.

²⁰⁴ 誼 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. read 義 instead.

²⁰⁵ 嚴一切法 : "He will be strict as to all the teachings." ∈ O, F. *sarveṣāṃ dharmāṃ deśayati*; Kj. 於一切衆生平等說法 (see n. 210); ≠ G/N. *dharmāṃ deśayati*; cf. Krsh. 169.

²⁰⁶ 斯 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 此.

²⁰⁷ "(The Buddha), further, said to *Broad-Head* :

"After the Thus Come One's extinction, if there is a bodhisattva, who does not understand this scripture and mistrusts it, he will not be firm in what he has heard, although he preaches and teaches it(?; 若說教化, 聞不堅固). Being of an unsociable disposition, he will, on seeing other bodhisattvas seeking the Great Vehicle, make up stories and slander them.

On seeing or meeting voice-hearers, those who are enlightened through the contemplation on causation (*pratyayabuddha*), monks, nuns or men and women of pure faith, the bodhisattva will hesitate to come up to them right away, (thinking:) 'These sons of great clans are far from the unexcelled, right and true path and will never be able to attain the stage, on which the Buddha, god of gods, stands and practises. Without the help of merit from beginning to end (?; 究竟), they will not achieve the supremely right enlightenment.'

The bodhisattva will practise the Three Vehicles, like a lion staying in a forest. Even if he feels hesitation, it will disappear. He will not delight in what (others) find delightful, while he will not be displeased by anything (?; 亦不樂).

Towards all sentient beings, he will practise his strength of benevolence. With regard to the Thus Come Ones, he will regard them as great fathers. On seeing bodhisattvas, he will revere them like the World-Honoured Ones. Even towards householders, who have not rid themselves of dust and impurities, he, being broad-minded, will respect them equally and revere them solemnly with the proper proprieties (?; 禮節恭肅).

Being clear about the meaning of the Dharma without any doubt or knot, he will be strict, careful and prudent as to all the teachings (法). While being faithful (to the Dharma) and impartial, he will not attach himself to the scriptural Dharma. (Yet?) he will obtain a great many pleasures. Without going anywhere else, he will respect and protect this sutra day and night at the place where he stays."

Notes on Chin. Kj.

²⁰⁸ 於後末世 : "in the last age to come" = O. *paścime kāle paścime samaye*; = F. *paścime kāle*; ≠ G/N. -, Dr. -; cf. Krsh. 169.

²⁰⁹ 諂 : G, J and FS (vol. 1, p. 45, vol. 3, p. 362) read 諂 instead. Emended on the basis of the reading in KS, S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. (cf. Kuji 823c8).

²¹⁰ 於一切衆生平等說法 : "He (should) preach the Dharma impartially to all sentient beings." = O, F. *sarveṣāṃ dharmāṃ deśayati*; Dr. 嚴一切法 (see n. 205); ≠ G/N. *dharmāṃ deśayati*; cf. Krsh. 169.

²¹¹ "Further, O Mañjuśrī, a bodhisattva-mahāsattva, who, in the last age to come, when the Dharma is about to perish, receives, keeps, reads and recites this sutra, should not harbour a jealous or deceitful mind, nor should he show contempt for or slander those who study the Buddha path, by pointing out their shortcomings. He should not annoy monks, nuns, laymen or

laywomen who seek to become voice-hearers, seek for *pratyekabuddhahood* or the Bodhisattva path, causing them to doubt and regret by saying: 'You are far away from the path and will never be able to attain the wisdom, embracing all modes (i.e., the wisdom of a Buddha). For what reason? Because you are dissolute, being idle on the (Buddha) path.' Nor should he frivolously dispute or argue about the teachings.

He should conceive great compassion for all sentient beings, regard the Thus Come Ones as benevolent fathers, and consider bodhisattvas as great teachers. He should profoundly respect and worship the great bodhisattvas in the ten directions constantly.

He (should) preach the Dharma impartially to all sentient beings. Being faithful to the Dharma, he (should) not add anything (to it) or take anything away (from it). Even to those who deeply love the Dharma, he (should) not preach more (than the Dharma)."¹¹ (Cf. Murano 218-219; Kato 228-229; Hurvitz 216; Yuyama/Kubo 212; Watson 203-204).

XIII § 17 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *anena* : hereafter, the folios (78-90) of Manuscript D2 are lost, which would have contained the rest of Chap. XIII, Chaps. XIV, XV and the greater part of Chap. XVI.

² *dharmēṇa* : D3. MS. *dha ... [n]a*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

³ *saddharmakṣāyāntakāle* : = C6, T2, T6, B, N2, StP, T8 etc. (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj etc. *dam pa'i chos zad pa'i tha ma'i dus.*); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, P3 etc. *saddharmaparikṣayā*^o (= KN).

⁴ *vartamāne* : = the Nep. MSS.; KN. *vartamāna* (≠ MSS.; l.c.).

⁵ *imaṃ* : D3. MS. *iman* (= T6, StP, T8 etc.). I normalise the spelling on the basis of the reading in Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = O, F).

⁶ *dharmaparyāyaṃ* : D3. MS. *dharmapary.* Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

⁷ *sukhasparśaṃ* : D3. MS. *sukhasparśaṃ ca*. I delete *ca* on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS. (= KN): Bj, C5, P3 etc. *sukhasparśaṃ* (= KN); K, C4, T6 etc. *sukhaṃ sparśaṃ* (= O); N1, B, StP, T8 etc. *sukhasaṃsparśaṃ*, *°sparśa*; T2, N2. *sukhaṃ saṃsparśaṃ*; C6. *su[kha]ṃ paśyaṃ* (s.e.). Cf. F. *sukhaṃ phāsaṃ*. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *bde bar reg pa la*; Tib. Kho. *bde ba 'i reg pa la* (= *sukhasparśaṃ*).

⁸ *cēmaṃ* : D3. MS. *cēman* (= N1). I normalise the spelling on the basis of the reading in Bj, C4, P3 etc. (= KN; = O, F). Cf. K, C5, T2, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. *ca iman*, *ca imaṃ*.

⁹ *dharmaparyāyaṃ* : Bj. - (s.e.).

¹⁰ *saṃprakāśayati* : = Bj, K, C4 etc. (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj. T, S. *yang dag par rab tu ston te*); B, N2, T8, R etc. *prakāśayati* (= Tib. Kanj. *v.l.*, Bth, Tib. Kho. *rab tu ston te*).

¹¹ *bhaviṣyanti* : ≠ the Nep. MSS. *bhavanti* (= KN; = O, F). Cf. Tib. Kanj, Bth. *'byung bar 'gyur ro*; Tib. kho. *'byung ngo*.

¹² *dharmasya saṃgītyāḥ* : ≠ the Nep. MSS.: Bj, K, C4, StP, P3, R etc. *dharmasaṃgītyā*, *°ītyāṃ* (= KN); C6. *dharmāṃ saṃgītyā*; T2, T6, B, N2, T8 etc. *saddharmasaṃgītyā*, *°ītyāṃ*, *°ītyān*; N1. *saddharmasaṃgītyāṃ* (s.e.). The expression *dharmasya saṃgītyāḥ* (gen.) *sahāyā* may mean "(He will have) companions in the recitation of the teaching." Cf. O, F. *dharmesū dharmasākṣikā dharmasaṃgītikā dharmasahāyikā*; Tib. Kanj, Bth. *chos yang dag par 'gro ba'i grogs dag*; Tib. Kho. *chos yang dag par bshad pa'i grogs*.

¹³ *sahāyā* : = Bj, C4, N1, C5, C2 etc.; K. *°āyā[ṃ]*; C6. *sahāyaka* (s.e.); T2, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. *sahāyikā* (= KN), *°kāḥ* (N2). Cf. O, F. *dharmasahāyikā*.

¹⁴ *utpatsyante* : = K, C5, C6, T2, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. (= KN); Bj, C4, N1, P3, R etc. *upapatsyante* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *utpadyanti*.

¹⁵ *dharmasṛavaṇikā* : = K, C5, C6, T2, StP etc.; T6, B, N2. *°kāḥ*; Bj, T8, P3, R etc. *dharmasṛavaṇikāḥ*; C4, N1. *dharmasṛavaṇikā* (= O, F), *°kāḥ*; KN. *dharmasṛavaṇikā* (≠ MSS.; l.c.).

¹⁶ *ye (')syēmaṃ* : = KN (= O, F); ≠ Nep. MSS.: C4, N1, N2, T8, P3, R etc. *y(')asyēmaṃ*

(°an); Bj. y(°) *asyēyaṃ*; C5. ye (°) *syēyaṃ*; K, T2, T6, StP. ye *cēmaṃ* (K. *caimaṃ* [s.e.]).

¹⁷ *śraddadhāsyanti* : = Bj, C4, N1, C5, T8 etc.; K, T2, T6, B, N2, P3, R etc. *śraddhāsyanti* (= KN).

¹⁸ *pattīṣyanti dhārayiṣyaṃti* : = Bj, C4 (= KN; = Tib. Kanj. Bth. *yid ches pa dang 'dzin pa dang*, Tib. Kho. *yid ches pa 'dzin pa*); = P3, R. *pattiy°* (s.e.) *dhā°*; K, C5. *dhā° pattiy°*; T2, T6, StP etc. *dhā° ... pattiy°*; B. *dhā° ... pravarttayiṣyanti* (l.c.?). N1. *pattīṣyanti* (s.e.); C6, T8. *dhārayiṣyanti* (s.e.); N2, C2 etc. *pravarttayiṣyanti* (w.r.). Cf. O. *pattīyaṃti udgrbhanti dhārayaṃti* (= F).

¹⁹ *vācayisyanti* : = C4, C6, T2, T6, B, T8, StP, P3, R etc. (= Dr.109a20. 誦 “recites”; Kj. 38b18. 能誦...能說 “they will be able to recite it ... they will be able to preach it”; Bj, K, N1, C5. - (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.). Cf. Krsh. 169.

²⁰ *likhāpayisyanti* : = K, C5, C6, T2, T6, B, N2, T8, StP, P3 etc. (= KN); Bj, C4, N1. *lekhayisyanti*.

²¹ *pustakagataṃ ca kṛtvā* : = Bj, N1 (= KN; = O; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); = K, C4, C5. °*gataṃ ca k°*; C6, T2, T6, B, N2, T8, StP, P3 etc. *likhitvā ca pustakagatāṃ* (C6. *pustaka<gata>ṃ*; T6. °*gataṃ kṛtvā*. Cf. F. *pūstagatt(āṃ) ca kṛtvā*.

²² *pūjayisyanti* : = K, C6, T2, T6, N2, T8, StP, P3 etc. (= KN); Bj, N1, C5. °*iṣyantīti*; C4. °*iṣyanti iti*.

²³ // : D3, Bj, N1, C6 etc. -. Supplemented from the reading in C5, T6, T8 etc. (= KN). Cf. K, C4, T2 etc. /.

Notes on O.

²⁴ *caturthena* : ≠ G/N, F. *ṭṭīyena* = Dr. 109a17. 三 (“three”), Kj. 38b16. 第三 (“third”). Cf. Krsh. 169.

²⁵ *sukhaṃ sparśaṃ* : cf. n. 7.

²⁶ *aviheṭṭitaṣ* : = F; w.r. for *aviheṭṭitaṣ* (= G/N). For the word *vi-heṭṭayati*, cf. BHS, s.v. *vibheṭṭayati*; EWAia, III 543. *heṭṭh*.

²⁷ (°) *pyēmaṃ* : s.e. for (°) *syēmaṃ*.

²⁸ *śraddadhāṃti* : s.e. for *śraddadhāṃti*.

²⁹ *likhāpayiti* : s.e. for °*payanti*; cf. F. *li[kb](ā)[pa]yanti*.

Notes on F.

³⁰ *phāṣaṃ* : < *phassa* ~ < *sparśa* ~ (= O, G/N); cf. BHSD, svv. *phāṣa*, *phāsa*, *phāsu*, *sparśa-vibhāra-tā*; Caillat 1960; do. 1961; Bongard-Levin, Boucher *et al.* 1996: 96, n. 15.

³¹ *aviheṭṭitaṣ* : = O; w.r. for *aviheṭṭitaṣ* (= G/N); cf. n. 26.

³² (°) *s[y]āi[ma]ṃ* : s.e. for (°) *syēmaṃ*.

³³ *śrad[db]a(dha)nti* : w.r. *śraddadhanti*. Throughout Manuscript F, the hyperform *śraddhadhānti* instead of BHS. *śraddadbānti* (cf. BHSG, p. 216, s.v. *dhā-*) is used: e.g. F. 9b4. *śraddhadbed*; 21b5. *śraddhadhanti* (= 21b6); 24a6. *sar(va)lokāśraddha(dha)nīyam*; 35b5. *aśraddhadh(e)yaṃ*; 36a5. *śraddhadhāsyanti*; 36b5. *śraddhadhiṣya[m]nt(°)*; 36b7. *du(h)śraddhadhan*; 37a7. *abhiśraddhadhattha* (= 37a8, 37b1); 37b5. *abhiśraddhadhāsyāmaḥ*.

³⁴ *pūstagatt(āṃ)* : s.e. for *pūstagataṃ* (this form is found in F. 18b4 and Lü. B-17 verso 7) which is a hyperform of *pusta-gata-*; cf. O, G/N. *pustakagataṃ*.

³⁵ *kṛtvā* : s.e. for *kṛtvā* (= O, G/N).

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

³⁶ T. 136a4; J. 117b4; S. 158a7; P. 305b1; B. 144b7; Q. 122b7; N. 163a2; D. 107a4; C. 125a8; L. 168b4.

³⁷ *dpal* : L. *dpal* /.

³⁸ *po* : T. MS. *po* //; S. /. Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

³⁹ *yongs su* : T. MS. *yongsu* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁴⁰ / : = S, P (= Tib. Kho.; ≠ Bth. .); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁴¹ *zad* : P. *zed* (s.e.).

⁴² *pa'i* : T. MS, S *pa* (w.r.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁴³ *tba* : = S, D (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *mtba'*; P. - (s.e.). Cf. § 16, n. 106.

⁴⁴ / : P. // (= Bth; w.r.).

⁴⁵ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).

⁴⁶ *na* : S. *ni* (s.e.).

⁴⁷ *reg* : N. *rig* (s.e.).

⁴⁸ / : = S (= Tib. Kho.); the other Kanjur editions omit (= Bth).

⁴⁹ *tsbe* : = S; J, B, N, D, C, L. *gtse* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); Q. *gce* (s.e. for *gtse*); P. *brtse* (s.e.).

⁵⁰ *yang dag par rab tu ston te* : = S; = G/N. *samprakāśayati*; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *rab tu ston te* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.) = G/N. *v.l. prakāśayati*. Cf. n. 10.

⁵¹ *chos yang dag par 'gro ba'i grogs* : cf. Tib. Kho. *chos yang dag par bshad pa'i grogs*; G/N. *dbarmasya saṃgīti*~ (Nep. MSS. *dharmasaṃgīti*~).

⁵² // : Q. / (s.e.).

⁵³ *pa* : = T. MS. *pa'i* (= S, D, L; w.r.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. Bth. *chos nyan bar*, Tib. Kho. 54b1. *chos nyan pa*; G/N. *dhārmatravaṇikā*.

⁵⁴ / : J, N, C. - (= Tib. Kho.).

⁵⁵ / : J, N, C. - (= Tib. Kho.).

⁵⁶ / : J, B, Q, N, C. - (= Tib. Kho.).

⁵⁷ / : B, Q. - (= Tib. Kho.).

⁵⁸ *pa* : P. *par* (s.e.).

⁵⁹ / : Q. - (= Tib. Kho.).

⁶⁰ *yi* : P. *ye* (s.e.).

⁶¹ / : B, Q. -.

⁶² *yi* : P. *ye* (s.e.).

⁶³ / : J, N, C. - (= Tib. Kho.).

⁶⁴ / : = S, P (= Tib. Kho.; ≠ Bth. :); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁶⁵ *sti* : = J, Q (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); S, P, B, N, D, C, L. *bsti*.

⁶⁶ *stang* : J. *bstang* (s.e.).

⁶⁷ *du* : = S, D, L; J, P, B, Q, N, C. - (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁶⁸ / : J, N, C. -.

⁶⁹ *pa* : P. - (s.e.).

⁷⁰ / : B, Q. -.

⁷¹ / : = S, D, L (≠ Bth. :; cf. Tib. Kho. //); the other Kanjur editions omit.

⁷² *pa* : = S, P; the other Kanjur editions read *par* instead (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁷³ *dag* : = S, P (= Bth); the other Kanjur editions read *de dag* instead.

⁷⁴ *gyur ro* : T. MS. *'gyuro*.

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

⁷⁵ // : = P (w.r.).

⁷⁶ T, S. *yang dag par*; the other Kanjur editions omit. See n. 50.

Note on Tib. Kho.

⁷⁷ *tba ma'i dus su gyurd pa na'* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *tba ma'i dus kyi tsbe*; G/N. (*saddharma*-)kṣayāntakāle vartamāne.

Note on Chin. Dr.

⁷⁸ "This is, O *Broad-Head*, the third (set of peaceful) practice(s) of the Dharma. A bodhisattva (should) watch for an opportunity and then preach (the Dharma) and carry out the

peaceful practices. He, (then,) will not become annoyed by anything, nor will he be disturbed or harmed.

One, who preaches this scriptural Dharma, will have fellow-students as companions on the (Buddha) path, being of the same mind as his. If one preaches, listens, believes this scripture with fervour, recites it, keeps it, writes it, copies it, writes it down as a book, makes offerings to it, or reveres it, he will receive immeasurable merits (from his conduct)."

Note on Chin. Kj.

^{79a} "If, O Mañjuśrī, this bodhisattva-mahāsattva, in the last age to come, when the Dharma is about to perish, accomplishes this third set of peaceful practices, he will not become annoyed when preaching the Dharma. He will acquire good fellow-students, with whom he can read and recite this sutra. He will also have an assembly of many people, who will come to listen and receive (the Dharma) — having listened, they will be able to keep it; having kept it, they will be able to recite it; having recited it, they will be able to preach it; having preached it, they will be able to write it or cause others to write it; (then,) they will make offerings to the (written) scriptural rolls, revering, honouring, and praising them." (Cf. Murano 219; Kato 229; Hurvitz 216; Yuyama/Kubo 212-213; Watson 204).

XIII § 18 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *avocad bhagavān* : = K (°*gavānn*), C5, C6, T2, T6, B, N2 etc. (= KN; = F); C4, A3 etc. *avocat* bhagavān*; Bj, N1. *avocat* / bhagavān*. Cf. O. *avocat*d(!) bhagavān*.

² *idam uktvā* : ≠ Nep. MSS. *idam* (or *idam*) *vaditvā* (= KN; = O, F).

³ *sugato hy athāparam* : = Bj, C4, N1, C6, T2, T8 etc. (= KN); K, C5, T6 etc. *sugatas tathāparam* (w.r.); N2. °*gato {s}tathā°* (s.e.). Cf. O. *sugatau (')tthāparam*; F. [*su*](*gat*)o (')*tthāparam*. The word *hy*, at this place, is probably used as a mere expletive to avoid a hiatus.

⁴ *etad* : K. *idam* (w.r.).

⁵ // : D3. MS. : //.

⁶ *tatha* : = K, C5, C6 etc.; Bj, C4, N1, A1. *ca tatha* (w.r.).

⁷ *kuṭṭanāṃ* : = C4. °*anañ*; Bj. °*anā*; K, N1, C6, T2, T6, N2, T8 etc. °*anām*, °*anāñ*; B, T8 etc. *kuṭunāñ*, °*nañ* (s.e. for *kuṭtanāñ*, °*nañ*); C5. *kūtanāñ*; KN. *kūtanāṃ*. Presumably, *kuṭtanāñ* are hyperforms of **kūtanāñ* (cf. BHSG § 22.7; BHSD. s.v. *kūtanā* "trickery"), which are derived from Skt. *kūṭa* ("fraud, trick") and are possibly influenced by or confused with Skt. *kuṭṭana* ("pounding; abusing" [MW]). Cf. O, F. *koṭikatvam*; Tib. Kanj, Bth. *phyā ba* ("blame, abuse"), Tib. Kho. 'phyā byed ba' (do.); Kj. 詭誑 ("deception"); Dr. 億數 ("millions in number" [*koṭi* !]).

⁸ *ujjhiya* : opt. 3. sg., m.c. (cf. BHSG § 29.34). Cf. O, Khā, F. *chorayi* (opt. 3. sg.).

⁹ *dharmabbhāṇakāḥ* : = O, Khā (= KN); ≠ Nep. MSS. °*bbhāṇako*. Cf. F. °*bbhāṇaka* · (s.e. for °*bbhāṇakāḥ*).

¹⁰ *kuryāt* : D3. MS. *ku + t*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

¹¹ *avarṇu* : Nep. MSS. *avarṇa* (= O, F. *avarṇa*; = KN).

¹² *jātu na vadeya* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, StP etc. (= KN); N1. *j° na cadeṣa* (s.e. for *vadeya*); T2. *jātu{r} na cadeva* (s.e.); T6, B, N2, T8, R etc. *so jātu vade na* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *jātu na* (F. *nna*, m.c.) *vadeta*.

¹³ *kasyacid* : = O (= KN); Nep. MSS. *kasyacit** (= F).

¹⁴ *ca na* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, P3, R etc. (= KN); C6, T2, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. *na ca* (w.r.). Cf. n. 17.

¹⁵ *jātu* : D3. MS. *jā .u*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

¹⁶ *kuryāt* : most of the Nep. MSS. *kuryāt** / (= KN).

¹⁷ *ca na* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, T6 etc. (= KN; = O, F); C6, T2, StP etc. *na ca* (w.r.). Cf. n.

¹⁸ *kuryān* : D3. MS. *kuryāt* (s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in Bj, C4, N1, T2. °ān (= KN; = O, F). Cf. K, C6. °āt* /; T6, B, T8, StP etc. °āt*.

¹⁹ *na lapsyase* : D3. MS. *tal* (s.e.) *lapyase*. Emended on the basis of readings in the Nep. MSS.: K, C6, T2. *na lapsyase* (= KN; = Tib. Kanj. *khyod thob mi 'gyur* [= Bth], Tib. Kho. *khyod gyis ... myi thob*; = Kj. 汝不得佛 “You will never attain Buddhahood.”); Bj, C4, N1, C5, T6 etc. *na lapsyate* (= O; = F. [na] (*lap*)[*syati*; w.r.); R, P3, T8. *sa lapsyate*, *sa{m} lap°* (w.r.); B, N2. *alapsyate* (s.e. for *sa lap°*); StP. *sa lapsyase* (w.r.). The sentence *na lapsyase jñānam anuttara tvam*, meaning “You will not obtain supreme wisdom,” agrees with its parallel prose passage, i.e. § 16, D2.77b6. *na yūyam pratibālās tam jñānam abhisamboddhum* (“You are not able to acquire the wisdom”). The readings in the Central Asian manuscripts show a hyper-correction: O. *na lapsyate jñānam idam hi tatvam* (= Khā?; = F) (“He will not obtain this wisdom. *hi tatvam* [meaning?]”). On Dr. 以慈傷故 得了此定 (“Out of pity, they attain this concentration of mind”), see n. 148, 150.

²⁰ // : D3. MS. . .

²¹ *sadā* : D3. MS. *yadā* (= K, C5, T2 etc.) (w.r.). Emended on the basis of the reading in Bj, C4, N1, C6, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. (= KN; = O, Khā, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *rtag tu*).

²² *ārjavu* : D3. MS. *ārda[v]*. Emended on the basis of the reading in K, C5, T2, P3 etc. (= KN). Cf. Bj, B, N2, T8 etc. *ārjavu*; C4, C6, T6. *ārjava*; StP. *ārjjava*. Cf. O. *mārdava ārjavaś*; F. *m° [āl]jjavaś*.

²³ *mārdavaś* : D3. MS. [m]ār[d]. *vaś*; supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

²⁴ *kṣāntaś* : = Bj, C4, C5, C6, T2, StP, P3 etc. (= KN); N1. *kṣāntyaś* (s.e.); K. *kṣāntiś* (s.e.); T6, B, N2, T8 etc. *kṣamī* (w.r.). Cf. F. [kṣā]m̐ntaḥ; O. *kṣānti* (s.e. for *kṣāntaḥ*); Tib. Kanj. *bzod ldan 'gyur*; Tib. Kho. *bzod pa can du 'gyur*.

²⁵ *bhotī* : K. *bhontī* (s.e.); N1. *bhotu* (s.e.).

²⁶ *sugatasya* : D3. MS. [u]gatasya. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

²⁷ *putro* : = C4, T2, P3 etc.; K, N1 etc. *putro* /; Bj, C5, C6, T6, T8 etc. *putraḥ* / (= KN).

²⁸ *prakāśentu* : = K, T2, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. (< -nto [nom. sg. masc. pres. part.], m.c.; cf. BHSG § 18.8); Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6, R etc. °kāsetu, °kāsetu (= KN; w.r.). Cf. O, F. °kāseta; Tib. Kanj. *rab ston kyang*; Tib. Kho. *rab du bstand*.

²⁹ *kbedo bhavati kadācit* ye* : D3. MS. *kbe[d]o* .. + + + + +. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

³⁰ *bhavati* : m.c. < *bhavati*; O. °vate; F. °vati (unmetrical).

³¹ *daśasu diśāsu* : D3. MS. *da[s]*. + + *śāsu*. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, K, C4, C5, C6 etc. *daśasu diśāsu* (= KN; = O, F; unmetrical). Cf. N1, A1, StP etc. *daśasu ddiśāsu*.

³² *śāstāra* : D3. MS. *śāstār*. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, C4, N1, C6 etc. (= KN; = O, F). Cf. C5. *śāstāru* (< -āraḥ; nom. pl. masc., m.c.); K. *śāstānu* (s.e. for °āru?). For *śāstāra* (m.c.) < nom. pl. masc. -āraḥ, cf. BHSG § 13.41.

³³ *bhavanti mahyaṃ gurugauravaṃ* : D3. MS. is broken off here. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

³⁴ *teṣu* : D3. MS. [t]. *ṣa*. Emended on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS. Cf. O. *tatra*, F. *tattra*; Tib. Kanj. *de dag la*; Tib. Kho. *de la*.

³⁵ *janenti paṇḍitāḥ* // : D3. MS. *jan. nt. paṇḍ. tā* +. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, K, C4, T2, T6 etc. *janenti paṇḍitāḥ* // (or /). Cf. N1. *jane<m>ti paṇḍitā<h>* // (s.e.); C5. *janitva paṇḍitāḥ* / (s.e.); C6. *jineti paṇḍitāḥ* / (s.e.); B. *janetu paṇḍitāḥ* (s.e.); N2. *janetu paṇḍitāḥ* (s.e.); T8, StP, P3, R etc. *janeta paṇḍitāḥ* // (or /) (= KN; l.c.?). Cf. O. *jane{n}ti paṇḍita* //; F. *jane(ti) paṇḍita{m}[h]* (or °ita{m}) :).

³⁶ *smaritva* : D3. MS. *maritva*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

³⁷ *buddhā* : = B, StP, P2 (= O, F); most of the other Nep. MSS. °ām; T9. ān*; KN. °ān (≠ MSS.).

³⁸ *jineṣu nityaṃ pitṛsaṃjñā kuryāt** : D3. MS. *jin. ṣu n. ty .. pitṛsa. jñ. .u ...* +. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

³⁹ *adbimānasamjñā ca vibhāya* : D3. MS. + + + + + + + *ya*. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, C5, C6 etc. Cf. K, T2, P3 etc. *°jñāñ ca vi°*; N1 etc. *°jñāñ ca vi°* (= KN); B, T6, N2, T8, A1 etc. *abbimānasamjñā ca vi°* (l.c.; cf. BHS, Pa. *adbimāna* = Skt. *abbimāna*); C4. illegible. Cf. O, F. *adbimānasamjñā ca jabitva*.

⁴⁰ *sarvā* : = O, F; ≠ Nep. MSS.: Bj, K, C4, C5, C6 etc. *sarvān*, *°ān**; T2, T6, P2 etc. *°ām* (= KN); N1. *satvān* (s.e.).

⁴¹ *bhotī tada* : D3. MS. *bhot. .. da*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

⁴² *antarāyaḥ* : = Bj, B etc. (= KN); N1. *°rāya<h>*; K, C6, T2, T6, N2 etc. *°rāyo*; C5. *°rāyā* (s.e. for *°rāyo*); C4. *°rāy.* (illegible). Cf. O, F. *antarāyam**.

⁴³ *śruṇitva* : = Dr. 假使聽省 (“If they hear ...”); ≠ O. *tritīya*, F. *ṭṭīya* = Kj. 第三 (“the third”). Cf. Krsh. 170.

⁴⁴ *idam* : = K, C5, C6, T2, T6, B, StP etc. (= O, F); Bj, N2, T8, P3, R etc. *imam* (= KN); N1. *imaṃm*; C4. *i .. m* (illegible).

⁴⁵ *saṃrakṣitavyas* : = Bj, C4, N1, C5 etc.; K. *°tavya{m}s* (s.e.); T2, P2. *°tavyam* (= O, F); C6. *°tavyaṃn* (s.e.); KN. *sa rakṣitavyas* (w.r.).

⁴⁶ *paṇḍitena* : D3. MS. *paṇḍit. ..*. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

⁴⁷ *sukhaṃ vibhārāya samāhitaś* : D3. MS. + + + + + + *māhitaś*. Supplemented from the reading in K, N1, C5, T2, T6 etc. *sukhaṃ vibhārāya samāhitaś* (= KN). Cf. C6. *su° vi° s<am>āhitaś*; Bj, C4. *su° vi° samāhitaś* (w.r.).

⁴⁸ *surakṣitā bhonti* : D3. MS. *surakṣitā bho ..*. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, K, C4, C5. *surakṣitā bhonti*. Cf. N1, C6, T2, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. *surakṣito bhonti* (= KN; l.c.?). Cf. also O. *susakṣitā bhonti*; F. *susamṣkṛt(ā) bhonti*; Dr. 將御佛道 救億衆生 (“They will ... guard the Buddha’s enlightenment and rescue millions of sentient beings.” ∈ G/N, see n. 156-157); Kj. 無量衆所敬 (“One ... will be revered by innumerable beings” = O, F); Krsh. 170. For O. *susakṣitā* < *susakṣita* < F. *susamṣkṛtā*, see n. 69.

⁴⁹ *ca* : = K, C5, C6 etc. (= KN; = O, F); Bj, C4, N1. *bi*.

⁵⁰ *prāṇakoṭibhir* : = C5, StP, T4 etc.; most of the Nep. MSS. *prāṇiko°*. Cf. O, F. *prāṇakoṭibhi*.

⁵¹ *iti* : T6, B, N2, T8, A1. - (w.r.).

Notes on O.

⁵² *avocat*{d}* : cf. G/N. *avocad bhagavān* (= F); G/N. *v.l. avocat* bhagavān*; see n. 1.

⁵³ *sugatau* : a hyperform of *sugato*.

⁵⁴ *irṣyām śāṭhyam* : = Khā, F; ≠ Dr. 嫉妬……貪著 (“jealousy ... attachment”), Kj. 嫉 恚……邪偏心 (“jealousy, aversion, ... dishonesty”); ≠ G/N. *śāṭhyam ... irṣyām*. Cf. Krsh. 169.

⁵⁵ *irṣyām* : cf. F. *irṣy[a]ñ*; G/N. *irṣyām*. Cf. also BHSD, s.v. *irṣyā*.

⁵⁶ *māyā* : = F; ≠ G/N. *mānam* = Kj. 慢 (“arrogance”); cf. Krsh. 169.

⁵⁷ *chorayi* : = Khā, F; opt. 3. sg. (cf. BHSG § 29.14). Cf. G/N. *ujjbiya*.

⁵⁸ *paṇḍitau* : a hyperform of *paṇḍito*.

⁵⁹ *jātu na* : unmetrical; cf. F. *jātu nna* (m.c. < *na*).

⁶⁰ *avasā<da>nam* : cf. F. *ava(s)ādbanam*.

⁶¹ *na lapsyate jñānam idam bi tatvam* : corruption; cf. n. 19, 148.

⁶² *sau* : a hyperform of *so*.

⁶³ *mārdava ārvavaś ca* : ≠ F. *mārdava [ā]jjavaś ca*. Dharmarakṣa’s translation seems to have been based on a reading like these; cf. n. 151, Krsh. 170.

⁶⁴ *kṣānti* : s.e. for *kṣāntaḥ* (= F).

⁶⁵ *bbau[n]ti* : a hyperform of *bhoti* (unmetrical; G/N. *bhoti*).

⁶⁶ *ti* : = F; m.c. < *te* (nom. pl.); cf. BHSG § 21.25.

⁶⁷ *smaritvā* : s.e. for *smaritva* (m.c.; = F, G/N).

⁶⁸ *tritiya* : a hyperform of Skt. *trītiya* (= F); for *r* / *ri*, cf. BHSG § 3.95.

⁶⁹ *susatkṛtā* : F reads *susamskṛtā* instead. For *satkṛta* < Pā. *sakkata*/Pkt. *sakkaya* < Skt. *samskṛta*, cf. Sadd 1749. s.v. *sakkata*; CDIAL 13039. *samskṛta*, do. 13108. *satkṛ-*; KEWA III 425f.; IF 88 (1983), p. 311; von Hinüber 2001: § 72. F. *susamskṛtā* may mean the same as O. *susatkṛtā*, i.e. “fully revered, worshipped”; cf. Skt. *sams-√kr* “to consecrate; to adorn.” For the confusion of *satkṛta* / *samskṛta* reflected in Dharmarakṣa’s Chinese translation of the Lotus Sutra, see Krsh. 104 (87c-6), 170 (109b8), 193-194 (117c-10). Cf. also n. 48.

Notes on Khā

⁷⁰ *[k]okṛ[t]ya-* : cf. O. *kaukṛtya-* (= G/N), F. *kokutya-*.

⁷¹ */// [nt]i* : Wille transcribes */// [t]i* instead. Cf. O. *bhau{n}ti*; F. *(bh)oti*; G/N. *bhoti*.

Notes on F.

⁷² *avocāti* : s.e. for *avacāti* (cf. SIP/10, fol. 455 = BB. 33, p. 225, fol. No. 76, recto 3. *bhagavān avacāti* [KN. 429.4. *bhagavān avocāt*]; Wille 2000: 82, Fragment 60 recto 1. *avacā[nti]* [KN. 248.4. *vadanti sma*])? Or a blend of *avocat* (aor.) and *avacāti*? Cf. O, G/N. *avocat*.

⁷³ *īrṣy[a]ñ ... śāṭṭhyaṃ* : cf. n. 54.

⁷⁴ *īrṣy[a]ñ* : cf. O. *īrṣyām*, G/N. *īrṣyām*.

⁷⁵ *ko[t]ikativam* : or *ko[t]hikativam*.

⁷⁶ *dharmabhānaka* : s.e. for *ḍbhāṇakab* (= O, Khā, D3).

⁷⁷ *śāṭṭhyaṃ* : a hyperform of *śāṭhyaṃ* (= O, Khā, G/N).

⁷⁸ *k(u)ryā* : opt. 3. sg.; cf. BHSG § 29.42; cf. O, G/N. *kuryāt*.

⁷⁹ *jātu nna* : m.c. < *jātu na* (= O; unmetrical).

⁸⁰ *ava(s)ādhanam* : a hyperform of *avasādanam*.

⁸¹ *kokutya-* : cf. O. *kaukṛtya-* (= G/N), Khā. *[k]okṛ[t]ya-*. Cf. also § 16, n. 82.

⁸² *[na] (lap)[s]yati jñānam idaṃ hi tatvam* : corruption?; cf. n. 19.

⁸³ *(lap)[s]yati* : O. *lapsyate*; G/N. *lapsyase*; v.l. *lapsyate*.

⁸⁴ *mārdava [ā]jjavaś ca* : see n. 63.

⁸⁵ *lokai* : a hyperform of *loke*.

⁸⁶ *pañḍita[m][h]* : or *pañḍita[m]* :. Cf. O. *pañḍita //*.

⁸⁷ *dharmam* : s.e. for *dharmām* (= O) or *dharmam* (= G/N), m.c.

⁸⁸ *susamskṛt(ā)* : see n. 69.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁸⁹ T. 136a8; J. 117b7; S. 158b4; P. 305b5; B. 145a3; Q. 123a3; N. 163a7; D. 107a7; C. 125b3; L. 169a1.

⁹⁰ *skad* : = S, P (= Bth, Tib. Kho.). The other Kanjur editions read *skad ces* instead.

⁹¹ *skad* : T. MS. *skang* (s.e.).

⁹² *to* : P. *te* (s.e.).

⁹³ *///* : P. */* (s.e.).

⁹⁴ *chad* : D. *chang* (s.e.).

⁹⁵ *bas* : T. MS. *ba* (= S; = Bth; w.r.). Emended on the basis of the readings in the other Kanjur editions: J, P, B, N, D, C, L. *bas* (= Tib. Kho.); Q. *pas* (s.e.).

⁹⁶ *phya* : P. *phyā* (s.e.).

⁹⁷ *ba* : B. *pa* (s.e.).

⁹⁸ *dag* : P. *bādag* (s.e.).

⁹⁹ */* : J, P. *//*.

¹⁰⁰ *yongs su* : T. MS. *yongsu* (= Q, Bth).

¹⁰¹ *phrag* : P. *phra* (s.e.).

¹⁰² *gzhar* : T. MS. *gzhan* (= S, D; s.e.). Emended on the basis of the reading in the other Kanjur editions. Cf. Bth. <g>*zhar*; Tib. Kho. *nam yang*; G/N. *jātu*.

¹⁰³ *snyan* : P. *snyen* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁴ *bya* : P. *bya'o* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁵ *lta* : S, P. *blta*.

¹⁰⁶ *ye shes* : T. MS. *yees*.

¹⁰⁷ *the tsom* : = S (= Bth); the other editions read *the tshom* instead. Cf. Tib. Kho. 'gyod pa; G/N. *kaukrtya*~; cf. also § 16, n. 143.

¹⁰⁸ *nam yang* : T. MS. *nams yang*, s.e. for either *nam yang* (= J, B, Q, N, D, C, L; = Bth) or *nams kyang* (= S, P). Cf. Tib. Kho. *nams gyang*; G/N. *ca (na) jātu*; cf. also § 15, n. 169.

¹⁰⁹ *drang* : = S, N, L (= Bth, Tib. Kho.; = G/N. *ārjava*~); P. *grangs* (s.e.); J, B, Q, D, C. *dran* (w.r.).

¹¹⁰ *mnyen pa* : S, P. *mnyan pa* (= Bth; s.e.); Tib. Kho. 'jam ba; G/N. *mārdava*~.

¹¹¹ // : P. / (s.e.).

¹¹² *dir* : P. 'di (s.e.).

¹¹³ *bar* : B. *par* (s.e.).

¹¹⁴ *cung* : T. MS. *chung* (w.r.; cf. § 15, n. 154).

¹¹⁵ *yi* : P. (*bca*)'i (s.e.).

¹¹⁶ *rten* : C. 'rien (s.e.).

¹¹⁷ *brtses* : = J, S, N, D, C, L; B, Q. *rtses*; P. *rtse* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *brtse*; Tib. Kho. *rtse* (*phyir*).

¹¹⁸ *gi ston ces de dag la* : P. *gis don ston ces pa dag* (s.e.).

¹¹⁹ // : T. MS. / (s.e.).

¹²⁰ *la* : P. *pa* (s.e.).

¹²¹ *rtag* : P. *tag* (s.e.).

¹²² *phar* : J. *par* (s.e.); P. *phen* (s.e.).

¹²³ *skyed* : = S, P, L; the other Kanjur editions read *bskyed* instead (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

¹²⁴ *na* : P, C. *nas* (w.r.).

¹²⁵ *de'i* : = S, P (= Bth); the other Kanjur editions read *de* instead.

¹²⁶ *chad* : P. 'chad (s.e.); L. *kun* (s.e.).

¹²⁷ *rnam* : P. *rnam* (s.e.).

¹²⁸ *bsrung* : P. *bsrungs* (s.e.).

¹²⁹ *bzbag* : = B, Q (= Tib. Kho.); J, S, P, N, D, C, L. *gzbag*.

¹³⁰ *bsrungs par* : = J, S, D, C (= Tib. Kho.); P. *bsrungs bar* (s.e.); B, Q, N, L. *bsrung bar*.

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

¹³¹ *dka'* : s.e. for *bka'*.

¹³² *ba* : = T, S (w.r.); the other Kanjur editions read *bas* (= Tib. Kho.); cf. n. 95.

¹³³ *ma* : s.e. for *med*.

¹³⁴ *mnyan* : s.e. for *mnyen*. See n. 110.

¹³⁵ *gi[s] ston ce<s> ded gal* : s.e. for *gi ston ces de dag la* (= Tib. Kanj.).

¹³⁶ The omission of this long sentence seems to have been noted by the scribe with a sign, which is now illegible.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

¹³⁷ *blan myed* : "unexcelled" (RY, s.v.); cf. Tib. Kanj. *bla med*, G/N. *anuttara*.

¹³⁸ *'jam ba* : "gentle"; cf. Tib. Kanj. *mnyen pa*; G/N. *mārdava*~.

¹³⁹ *spyod* : = G/N. *caranti*.

¹⁴⁰ *nasu* : i.e. *nas su* (cf. § 14, n. 126).

¹⁴¹ *de la de'i bar cad* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *de'i (v.l. de) tsbe de la bar chad*; G/N. *tasya ... tada antarāyāḥ*.

¹⁴² *bnyam* : probably, s.e. for *mnyam*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹⁴³ 已 : G and J read 以 instead. Emended on the basis of the reading in S(1), S(2), S(3) etc.

¹⁴⁴ 嫉妬 食著 : “jealousy ... attachment” = O. *irṣyām* *śāṭhyam* (= Khā, F); ≠ G/N. *śāṭhyam* ... *irṣyām*; cf. n. 159, Krsh. 169.

¹⁴⁵ 億數 : “millions in number” (*koṭi*!) ∈ O, F. *koṭikatvam*, G/N. *kuṭṭanam*. Cf. n. 7, Krsh. 169.

¹⁴⁶ 燦然 : “clear; shining” (Krsh[1998]. 192).

¹⁴⁷ 沈吟 : “is unable to make up one’s mind, hesitates, doubts” (Krsh[1998]. 42).

¹⁴⁸ 以愍傷故 : “out of pity” ∈ O, F, Khā. *bi tatvam* (corruption?; see n. 19); ≠ G/N. *anuttara tvam*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have understood *bi tatvam* (the meaning is unclear) as a derivative from *bita* (“benefit”). Cf. Krsh. 169-170.

¹⁴⁹ 得了 : “attains” (Krsh[1998]. 95).

¹⁵⁰ 得了此定 : “They attain this concentration (of mind).” ∈ O, F. *lapsyate jñānam idaṃ; jāṇa, jāna*) with Skt. *dhyāna* (“meditation” > MI. *jhāṇa, jhāna*); cf. Krsh. 170; Boucher 1998: 492f.

mārdava ārjavaś (F. *[ā]jjavaś*) ca. Dharmarakṣa seems to have somehow interpreted this sentence as *mada* (“pride”) *varja-* (“devoid of”; cf. *varjati* “removes”). Cf. Krsh. 170.

¹⁵² 視 : the Taishō Tripiṭaka reads 想 instead, which must be a misprint.

¹⁵³ 想 : S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 視 (l.c.).

¹⁵⁴ 設有求道 : “If there is one who seeks enlightenment.” Cf. G/N. *tasya bhotī* (O, F. *bhoti*). Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused *bhotī* with Skt. *bodhi* (“enlightenment”); cf. n. 157, § 14, n. 129; Krsh. 170, 267; Boucher 1998: 478f.

¹⁵⁵ 假使聽省 : “If hearing ...” = G/N. *śṛṇitva*; ≠ O. *tritiya*, F. *ṭṭiya*. Cf. n. 43.

¹⁵⁶ 將御佛道 救億衆生 : “They will ... guard the Buddha’s enlightenment and rescue millions of sentient beings.” ∈ G/N. *surakṣitā bhonti ca prāṇakoṭibhir* (“They will be protected well by millions of beings.”). Cf. n. 48; Krsh. 170, 338 (on 109b8).

¹⁵⁷ 佛道 : “the Buddha’s enlightenment” Cf. G/N. *bhoti* (O, F. *bhonti*). Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused *bhoti/bhonti* with Skt. *bodhi* (“enlightenment”); cf. n. 154; Krsh. 170, 267; Boucher 1998: 478f.

¹⁵⁸ “Having said (this), the Peacefully Living One (*sugata*), then, uttered these verses:

“Even if (people, who) are jealous and harbour aversions, are millions in number, Dharma-preachers, being compassionate, should set aside hatred. The wise are free from attachment. Those, who want to read this orthodox scripture, (= 39)

never slander and talk about the faults of others, nor do they fall into unrighteousness, doubts or heretical views. Their minds are constantly clear and free from uncertainties. Out of pity, they attain this concentration (of mind). (= 40)

Sons of the Peacefully Living One (*sugata*) are also able to forbear. They constantly rid themselves of pride and self-importance. They repeatedly expound upon and recite the Buddha’s authoritative scripture, from which they never feel tired. (= 41)

Bodhisattvas of the ten directions are practising (the Buddha path) in the world, having compassion for people. Following(?; 順造) and revering these (bodhisattvas), those, who are learning the wisdom of the saints, all should think: ‘They are our World-Honoured Ones.’ (= 42)

They think of buddhas, the best amongst two-legged beings, and view bodhisattvas in the same as they regard their parents. If there is one who seeks enlightenment, that person will be free from desires and abandon self-importance. (= 43)

If hearing such a Dharma as this, the wise should observe it carefully. Their practices will be (, then,) peaceful and they will always attain a composed state (of mind), guard the Buddha’s enlightenment and rescue millions of sentient beings.” (= 44)”

Notes on Chin. Kj.

¹⁵⁹嫉恚……邪僞心 : “jealousy, aversion, ... dishonesty” = O. *irṣyāṃ* *śāṭhyaṃ* (= Khā, F); ≠ G/N. *śāṭhyaṃ* ... *irṣyāṃ*; cf. n. 144; Krsh. 169.

¹⁶⁰慢 : “arrogance” = G/N. *mānaṃ*; ≠ O, F. *māyā*; cf. Krsh. 169.

¹⁶¹諂 : G, J and FS read 諂. Emended on the basis of the reading in KS, S(1), S(2), S(3) etc.

¹⁶²第三 : “the third” = O. *tritiya*, F. *trītiya*; ≠ G/N. *śṛṇitva*. Cf. n. 43.

¹⁶³“Thereupon, the World-Honoured One, wishing to state this teaching once more, uttered these verses:

“If one desires to preach this sutra, one should put aside jealousy, aversion, arrogance, deception, dishonesty, and constantly practise substantial and upright deeds. (= 39)

One should not look down on others or frivolously dispute on teachings, nor should one cause others to doubt and have regrets, by saying: ‘You will never attain Buddhahood!’ (= 40)

This son of the Buddha is, while preaching the Dharma, always gentle, patient and compassionate towards all, without any feeling of sloth. (= 41)

The great bodhisattvas of the ten directions are practising the (Buddha) path, out of compassion towards people. He should respect them, (thinking) ‘They are my great teachers!’ (= 42)

He (should) regard all buddhas, World-Honoured Ones as his unexcelled fathers. Having rid himself of pride, he will preach the Dharma without any hindrance. (= 43)

This is the third dharma (of peaceful practices), which the wise should follow. One, who practises (this) single-mindedly and peacefully, will be revered by innumerable beings.” (= 44)” (Cf. Murano 219-220; Kato 229-230; Hurvitz 216-217; Yuyama/Kubo 213; Watson 204-205).

ADDITIONAL ABBREVIATIONS

- AN = *Āṅuttara-Nikāya*, ed. R. Morris, E. Hardy, 5 vols., London 1885-1900 (PTS); vol.6 (Indexes, by M. Hunt and C.A.F. Rhys Davids), London 1910 (PTS).
- Bbh = *Bodhisattvabhūmi*, ed. Unrai Wogihara, Tokyo 1930-36; Reprint: Tokyo ²1971: Sankibo Buddhist Book Store.
- Bongard-Levin, G. M., Daniel Boucher, Takamichi Fukita and Klaus Wille
- 1996 "The Nagaropamasūtra: an Apotropaic Text from the Saṃyuktāgama, A Transliteration, Reconstruction, and Translation of the Central Asian Sankrit Manuscripts," in: *Sanskrit-Texte aus dem buddhistischen Kanon : Neuentdeckungen und Neueditionen III*, bearbeitet von Gregory Bongard-Levin et. al., Göttingen : Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1996 (Sanskrit-Wörterbuch der buddhistischen Texte aus den Turfan-Funden, Beiheft 6)
- Boucher, Daniel
- 1998 "Gāndhārī and the Early Chinese Buddhist Translations Reconsidered: the Case of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra*," in: *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 118.4 (1998), pp. 471-506.
- Caillat, Colette
- 1960 "Deux Etudes de Moyen-Indien," in: *Journal Asiatique* 248, pp.41-64.
- 1961 "Nouvelles remarques sur les adjectifs moyen-indiens," in *Journal Asiatique* 249, pp. 497-502.
- CDIAL = R. L. Turner, *A Comparative Dictionary of the Indo-Aryan Languages*, London 1973 (1st ed. 1966); Indexes compiled by D. R. Turner, London 1969; Phonetic Analysis, R. L. and D. R. Turner, London 1971; Addenda and Corrigenda, J. C. Wright, London 1985 (Oxford University Press).
- DP = *A Dictionary of Pāli*, by Margaret Cone, Oxford 2001- (PTS).
- HD = *Hànyǔ Dàcídiǎn* 漢語大詞典, 13 vols. Shanghai 1986-1994 (漢語大詞典出版社).
- IF = Indogermanische Forschungen, Berlin.
- Jā = Heinrich August Jäschke, *A Tibetan-English Dictionary*, London, 1881; Reprint: London ²1972: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Kabutogi, Shōkō 兜木正亨
- 1978 *Tōshōdaiji zō Kasugaban Teibon Hokekyō* 唐招提寺藏 春日版 定本法華經, Tokyo (The Reiyūkai).
- 1983 *Hokke Shakyō no Kenkyū* 法華写經の研究 (A Study of Hand-copied Manuscripts of the Lotus Sutra), Tokyo (大東出版社) (*Kabutogi Shōkō Chosakushū* 兜木正亨著作集 [Collected Papers of Kabutogi Shōkō] II).
- KEWA = M. Mayrhofer, *Kurzgefaßtes etymologisches Wörterbuch des Altindischen. A Concise Etymological Sanskrit Dictionary*, 4 Bde., Heidelberg 1956-1980 (Carl Winter).
- KS = the Kasuga Edition of the *Miāofāliánbūājīng*, printed in 1263, and now kept in *Tōshōdai-ji* in Nara. Facsimile edition: Kabutogi 1978.
- Kuiji = *Miāofāliánbūājīng Xuánzàn* 妙法蓮華經玄贊 of Kuiji 窺基, in: *Taishō*, vol. 34, No. 1723.
- MI = Middle Indic
- Nob(Wö) = *Suvarṇabhāṣottamasūtra, Das Goldglanz-Sūtra, Ein Sanskrittext des Mahāyāna-Buddhismus. Die tibetischen Übersetzungen mit einem Wörterbuch II. Wörterbuch Tibetisch-Deutsch-Sanskrit*, hrsg. von Johannes Nobel, Leiden / Stuttgart 1950: Brill.
- RkP = *Ratnaketuparivarta : Sanskrit Text*, ed. and annotated by Y. Kurumiya, Kyoto 1978 : Heirakuji-Shoten.
- RY = *The Rangjung Yeshe Tibetan-English Dictionary of Buddhist Culture*, CD ROM Version 3, 2003, Rangjung Yeshe Institute.

- Sadd = *Saddanīti. La Grammaire Palie d'Aggavamsa*. Texte établi par Helmer Smith, I (1928), II (1929), III (1930), IV (1949) Tables, V 1 (1954), V 2 (1966) Vocabulaire. Lund : (Skrifter utgivna av Kungl. Humanistiska Vetenskapssamfundet i Lund, XII 1-5); Reprint: 3 vols., Oxford 2001 (The Pali Text Society).
- SHT = *Sanskrithandschriften aus den Turfanfunden*, unter Mitarbeit von Walter Clawiter und Lore Holzmann; herausgegeben und mit einer Einleitung versehen von Ernst Waldschmidt, Wiesbaden : F. Steiner, 1965- (Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland ; Bd. 10), T. 1 - T. 7.
- SJW = Unrai Wogihara 荻原雲来 (ed.), *Kanyaku Taishō Bonwa Daijiten* 漢訳対照梵和大辞典 (Sanskrit- Japanese-Chinese Dictionary), Tokyo 1940-74 : Suzuki Research Foundation ; the revised and enlarged edition, Tokyo 1978: Kodansha.
- Sn = *Suttanipāta*, ed. D. Andersen, H. Smith, London 1913 (PTS).
- TCD = *Bod rgya tshig mdzod chen mo*, 藏漢大辭典 (A Comprehensive Tibetan-Chinese dictionary.), ed. Zhang Yisun 張怡蓀 Beijing 1985, ²1993, 民族出版社 (Nationalities Publishing House).

Index of Noteworthy Words

Buddhist Sanskrit

| | |
|--|---------------------------|
| <i>adyāśena</i> (F; ∈ <i>adhyāśayena</i>) | § 16, n. 94 |
| <i>ananyasūcanayā</i> (v.l. for <i>anabhyasūcanatayā</i>) | § 13, n. 23 |
| <i>ananyasūyantu</i> / <i>anabhyasūyantu</i> | § 14, n. 42 |
| <i>ananyasūyikayā</i> (F) | § 13, n. 23, n. 49 |
| <i>anabhyasūyantu</i> / <i>ananyasūyantu</i> | § 14, n. 42 |
| <i>anabhyasūcanatayā</i> | § 13, n. 23 |
| * <i>anabhyasūyanatayā</i> | § 13, n. 23 |
| <i>anabhyasūyikayā</i> (O) | § 13, n. 23, n. 39 |
| <i>aniṣkuha~</i> (O, F; w.r. for <i>anīrṣuka</i> or <i>niṣkuba</i>) | § 15, n. 95, 120 |
| <i>an-īrṣyaka~</i> (O; “not jealous”) | § 16, n. 57 |
| <i>an-īrṣyuka~</i> (F; “not jealous”) | § 16, n. 78 |
| <i>anuparigrāhikatā~</i> (O [MS. <i>a<nu>parigr°</i>], F; “benevolence, helpfulness”) | § 13, O. 269b6~7; F. 18b7 |
| <i>ava(s)ādhanaṃ</i> (F; ∈ <i>avasādanaṃ</i>) | § 18, n. 80 |
| <i>avocāti</i> (F; <i>avocat</i> × <i>avacāti</i> ?) | § 18, n. 72 |
| <i>asya</i> (O, F; opt. 3 sg. of √ <i>as</i>) | § 15, n. 100, 126 |
| <i>asyā</i> (F; opt. 3 sg. of √ <i>as</i>) | § 15, n. 124 |
| <i>āyasake</i> (F; “some kind of garment”?; O, G/N. <i>āsevakā~</i>) | § 14, n. 61 |
| <i>āsevakā~</i> (“some kind of upper garment”?) | § 14, n. 15 |
| <i>-upadānaṃ</i> (F; s.e. for <i>-upadhānaṃ</i>) | § 15, n. 118 |

| | |
|---|--------------------------|
| <i>upārambha-jātika~</i> (O, F) | § 13, n. 9 |
| <i>upārambha-jātīya~</i> | § 13, n. 9 |
| <i>upālammbha-jātīya~</i> (v.l. of <i>upārambha-j°</i>) | § 13, n. 9 |
| <i>karauti</i> (O; ∈ <i>karoti</i>) | § 16, n. 65 |
| <i>kuttand~</i> (G/N; “trickery”?; ∈ <i>*kūṭand~</i> cf. Skt. <i>kūṭa</i>) | § 18, n. 7 |
| <i>kelāsitam</i> (F; s.e. for <i>kilāsitām</i>) | § 15, n. 108 |
| <i>kokutya~</i> (F; cf. BHS. <i>kaukṛtya</i> , Pa. <i>kukkucca</i>) | § 18, n. 81 |
| <i>kokṛtya~</i> (Khā; cf. BHS. <i>kaukṛtya</i> , Pa. <i>kukkucca</i>) | § 18, n. 70 |
| <i>koṭikatva~</i> (O, F; “trickery”; cf. Skt. <i>kūṭa</i>) | § 18, n. 7 |
| <i>kaukutya~</i> (F; cf. BHS. <i>kaukṛtya</i> , Pa. <i>kukkucca</i>) | § 16, n. 82 |
| <i>kauṭi~</i> (O; ∈ <i>koṭi</i>) | § 15, n. 102 |
| <i>gorava~</i> (O; “respect”; < <i>gaurava</i>) | § 16, n. 68 |
| <i>goravyatā~</i> (F; “respect”) | § 18, F. 21a5 (vs. 42) |
| <i>gauravyatā~</i> (O; “respect”) | § 18, O. 273b2 (vs. 42) |
| <i>cā / co</i> | § 14, n. 33 |
| <i>co / cā</i> | see <i>cā / co</i> |
| <i>tasyā</i> (< <i>tasyām</i> < Skt. <i>tasyām</i>) | § 16, n. 27 |
| <i>tāṭana~</i> (O, F; ∈ Skt. <i>tāḍana</i>) | § 15, n. 99, n. 125 |
| <i>tritīya</i> (O; ∈ Skt. <i>trītiya</i>) | § 18, O. 273b4 (vs. 44) |
| <i>dūre</i> , construed with the locative (F) | § 16, n. 83 |
| <i>nāma-grābhikāyā</i> (O), <i>nāma-grābhikayā</i> (F) (“while mentioning by name”) | § 13, n. 35 |
| <i>niyuta~</i> (D2, D3) / <i>nayuta~</i> (Nep.) | § 15, n. 28 |
| (<i>n</i>) <i>īḍa~</i> (F; = <i>nīla</i>) | § 14, F. 19a3 |
| <i>pariṣāya / parṣāya</i> | § 15, n. 22, 44 |
| <i>pūstagattam</i> (F; ∈ <i>pusta-gata~</i>) | § 17, n. 34 |
| <i>phāṣam</i> (F; < <i>sparsa~</i>) | § 17, n. 30 |
| <i>bhāvayati / bhāṣ</i> | § 15, n. 23, 24 |
| <i>bhikṣuṇikā~</i> | § 14, n. 34 |
| <i>bhaujyam</i> (O; ∈ Skt. <i>bhojya~</i>) | § 15, n. 91 |
| <i>manujñe</i> (F; ∈ Skt. <i>manojñā~</i>) | § 14, F. 19a2 |
| <i>metrā-bala~</i> (F; < <i>maitrā-bala~</i>) | § 16, n. 90 |
| <i>maitrā-bala~ / maitrī-bala~</i> | § 15, n. 20, § 16, n. 39 |
| <i>ye</i> (nom. sg. masc.) | § 15, n. 56 |
| <i>-vivādha</i> (F; ∈ <i>-vivāda</i>) | § 16, n. 88, n. 89 |
| <i>visarjayati / vivarjayati</i> | § 13, n. 26, 29 |
| <i>viheṭṭita~</i> (O, F; ∈ <i>viheṭṭita</i>) | § 17, n. 26, 31 |
| <i>śaryāsana~</i> (F; ∈ Skt. <i>śaryāsana</i>) | § 15, n. 114 |
| <i>śāstāra-saṃjñā~</i> (F; <i>śāstr-saṃjñā~</i>) | § 16, n. 91 |
| <i>śraddhadhati</i> (F; ∈ <i>śraddadhati</i>) | § 17, n. 33 |
| <i>saṃskṛta~</i> (F. <i>su-s°</i>) / <i>satkṛta~</i> (O. <i>su-s°</i>) | § 18, n. 69 |
| <i>sukhasparṣam / sukham sparṣam / sukhasaṃsparṣam / sukham phāṣam</i> (F) | § 17, n. 7 |

Tibetan

- 'jam ba (Kho. kha 54b4: "gentle") | T.136b3. *mnyen pa* | G/N. D3.117a9-10. *mārdava-*
| § 18 (vs. 41)
- 'du sha 'i gos (Kho. kha 52b7) | T.135a2. *bco bu'i ras* | G/N. D2.77a5. *-duṣya-* | § 14 (vs.
28), cf. n. 125
- nams kyang* (T.135b2; v.l. *nam kyang*, *nam yang* [the regular form]; Bth. *nam ma yang* [s.e.])
| Kho. kha 53b1. *slos pa'i* (meaning?) | G/N. D2.77b2. *kadācit* | § 15 (vs. 36)
- nas su* (Kho. kha 52b8. 'dug *nas su*) | T.135a3. *rab 'dug nas* | G/N. D2.77a5. *niṣīdīyāna* | §
14 (vs. 29), cf. n. 126
- nas su* (Kho. kha 54b6. *dran nasu* (i.e. *nas su*) | T.136b5. *dran byas la* | D3.117b1.
smaritva | § 18 (vs. 43)
- bar cad* (Kho. kha 53b1, 54b7) | T.135b2, 136b6. *bar chad* | § 15 G/N. D2.77b2, § 18
G/N. D3.117b2. *antarāya-* | § 15 (vs. 36), § 18 (vs. 43)
- blan myed* (Kho. kha 54b3-4: "unexcelled") | T.136b2. *bla med* | G/N. D3.117a9. *anuttara-*
| § 18 (vs. 40, n. 137)
- mal ca* (Kho. kha 53a6) | T.135a8. *mal cha* (Bth. *mal ca*) | G/N. D2.77a9. *śayyāsana-* | §
15 (vs. 34)
- smad gyogs rab bgos nas* (Kho. kha 52b7) | T.135a1. *sham thabs ... rab bgos nas* | G/N.
D2.77a4. *nivāsayitvā* | § 14 (vs. 27)
- yong* (Kho. kha 53b1. *slos pa'i ... 'khrug pa yong myed*) | T.135b2. (*nams kyang* [v.l. *nam*
yang] ... 'khrug pa) 'ang (med) | G/N. D2.77b2. *na ... kadācit* | § 15 (vs. 36)
- su see nas su*
- slos pa'i* (Kho. kha 53b1; meaning?) | T.135b2. *nams kyang* (v.l. *nam kyang*, *nam yang* [the
regular form]; Bth. *nam mayang* [s.e.]) | G/N. D2.77b2. *kadācit* | § 15 (vs. 36)

Index of Grammatical Points Discussed in the Notes

Buddhist Sanskrit

- a / jā* § 15, n. 59 (G/N. *anīrṣuko* / v.l. *jātīrṣuko*)
- absolute construction : genitive § 15, n. 58 (*mama nirvṛtasya*)
- absolutive in *-i* § 14, n. 51 (O, F. *niṣīdi* / G/N. *niṣadya*)
- absolutives in *-iyāna*, *-iyānaṃ* § 14, n. 27 (*niṣīdīyāna*, *°iyānaṃ*)
- accusative plural of *-u* stems in *-u* § 13, n. 42 (F. *bhikṣu*)
- ai*, instrumental plural of *-a* stems in § 14, n. 50 (O. *suprasastaraṅgai*)
- bh-* / *-t-* § 15, n. 32 (*toṣaye* / v.l. *bhāṣayet*)
- bby / ny* § 13, n. 23 (*anabhyasūcanatayā* / v.l. *ananyasūcanayā* / O. *anabhyasūyikayā* /
F. *ananyasūyikayā*); § 14, n. 42 (*ananyasūyantu* / *anabhyasūyantu*)
- confusion between a punctuation mark and a *visarga* § 13, n. 40 (O. *prṣṭa* • / *prṣṭab*)
- d-* / *-dh-* § 15, n. 118 (F. *-upadānaṃ*, s.e. for *-upadhānaṃ*); § 16, n. 88, n. 89
(F. *-vivādhā* ∈ *-vivāda*); § 18, n. 80 (F. *ava(s)ādhanam* ∈ *avasādanam*)

| | |
|---|---|
| -dd- / -ddh- | § 17, n. 33 (F. <i>śraddhabhāti</i> , w.r. for <i>śraddadhāti</i>) |
| -dh- / -d- | see -d- / -dh- |
| -dhy- / -dy- | § 16, n. 94 (F. <i>adyāśena</i> ∈ <i>adhyāśayena</i>) |
| -dy- / -dhy- | see -dhy- / -dy- |
| -e, nominative singular masculine in | § 15, n. 56 (ye) |
| -eya, optative 3. pl. in | § 15, n. 11 (D2, D3. <i>bhaveya</i> / Nep.MSS. °veta / O, F. °veyu) |
| genitive absolute construction | § 15, n. 58 (<i>mama nirvṛtasya</i>);
§ 16, n. 2 (<i>tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya</i>) |
| genitive singular of -u stems in -o | § 13, n. 37 (O. <i>beto</i>) |
| gerunds | see absolutes |
| gr / śr | § 14, n. 28 (D2. <i>ekāśra-</i> s.e. for <i>ekāgra-</i>) |
| -ika / -īya | § 13, n. 9 (G/N. - <i>jātīya-</i> / O, F. - <i>jātika-</i>);
§ 13, n. 15 (G/N. - <i>yānīya-</i> / O. - <i>yānika-</i>) |
| instrumental plural of -a stems in -ai | § 14, n. 50 (O. <i>suprasastaraṅgai</i>) |
| -iya, optative 3. sg. in | § 18, n. 8 (G/N. <i>ujjhiya</i>) |
| -īya / -ika | see -ika / -īya |
| -iyāna, -iyānaṃ | § 14, n. 27 <i>niṣīdiyāna</i> , °iyānaṃ |
| jā / a | see a / jā |
| locative singular feminine <i>tasyā</i> (< <i>tasyāṃ</i> < Skt. <i>tasyām</i>) | § 16, n. 27 |
| -ṇ- / -n- | § 14, n. 32 (D2, D3. <i>bhikṣūna</i> / Nep. MSS. °ūṇa) |
| n / t | § 15, n. 59 (G/N. <i>anīṣuko</i> / v.l. <i>jātīṣuko</i>) |
| nominative singular masculine <i>ye</i> | § 15, n. 56 |
| nominative singular of -u stems in -ū | § 15, n. 57 (Nep.MSS. <i>bhikṣū</i>) |
| -ny- / -bhy- | see -bhy- / -ny- |
| -o, genitive singular of -u stems in | § 13, n. 37 (O. <i>beto</i>) |
| optative 3. pl. in -eya | § 15, n. 11 (D2, D3. <i>bhaveya</i> / Nep.MSS. °veta / O, F. °veyu) |
| optative 3. sg. in -iya | § 18, n. 8 (G/N. <i>ujjhiya</i>) |
| optative 3. sg. in -yā | § 18, n. 78 (F. <i>kuryā</i>) |
| r, hyperform with an unetymological, | § 15, n. 114 (F. <i>śaryāsana-</i> < Skt. <i>śaryāsana</i>) |
| r / ri | § 18, n. 68 (O. <i>tritīya</i> / F. <i>ṛtīya</i>) |
| ś / v | § 15, n. 23, 24 (<i>bhāvayati</i> / √ <i>bhāṣ</i>) |
| sandhi : -a + u- > -u- | § 15, n. 65. (<i>śokupāyāsa</i> < <i>soka</i> + <i>upāyāsa</i>) |
| śr / gr | see gr / śr |
| t / bb | see bb / t |
| t / n | see n / t |
| -u, accusative plural of -u stems in | § 13, n. 42 (F. <i>bhikṣu</i>) |
| -u, nominative singular of -a stems in (m.c.) | § 15, n. 66 (D2, D3. <i>saṃtrāsana</i>) |
| -ū, nominative singular of -u stems in | § 15, n. 57 (G/N. <i>bhikṣū</i>) |
| v / ś | see ś / v |
| visarga | see: confusion between a punctuation mark and a visarga |
| visarga-daṇḍa | § 14, n. 14 |
| -yā, optative 3. sg. in | § 18, n. 78 (F. <i>kuryā</i>) |

Tibetan

| | |
|---------------|--|
| <i>nas su</i> | § 14, n. 126 (Kho. 'dug <i>nas su</i> ; <i>dran nasu</i>) |
| <i>su</i> | see <i>nas su</i> |

**COMPARATIVE TABLE OF TIBETAN WORDS
FOUND IN THE TIB. KANJUR VERSION AND TIB. KHO.**

kun (T.136b4. *de kun*) | Kho. kha 54b6. (*de dag*) *thams cad* | G/N. D3.117a11. (*te*) *sarvi* | §18(vs. 42)

kun chub par byed pa (T.136a7) | Kho. kha 54a8. *khong du chud pa* | G/N. D3.117a5. *paryavāpsyanti* | §17

kyang (T.134b6. *dris kyang*; 134b8. *chos kyang*) | Kho. kha 52b3. (*dris*) *gyang*; 52b5. (*chos*) *gyang* | §13 G/N. D2.77a2. -(*prṣṭab*); §14 (vs. 26) G/N. D2. 77a3. -(*dharmu*)

kyi (T.134b4, b6. *nyan thos kyi*; 134b7. *sangs rgyas kyi*; T.135a3. *chos kyi*) | Kho. kha 52b1, b3. (*nyan thos*) *gyi*; 52b4. (*sangs rgyas*) *gyi*; 52b8. (*chos*) *gyi* | §13 G/N. D2.77a1, a2. (*śrāvaka*-); §13 G/N. D2.77a3. (*buddha*-); §14 (vs. 29) G/N. D2. 77a5. (*dharmā*-) *et passim*

klaṅ ka tshol ba ('i rang bzhin can) (T.134b4) | Kho. kha 52a8. *dmigs pa can* (*gyi rigs*) | G/N. D2. 76b8. *upārambha-(jāti)-* | §13

bka'stsal to (T.134b7) | Kho. kha 52b4. *gsungs so* | G/N. D2. 77a3. *abhāṣata* | §14

skur ba (v.l. *pa*) *mi byed* (T.134b4) | Bth. 117b9. *bskur pa mi byed* | Kho. kha 52b1. *skurd pa myi byed* | G/N. D2. 76b8. *na... parivadati* | §13

skur pa (T.135b6. *skur pa* ... 'debs) | Kho. kha 53b6. *bskur pa* (... 'debs) | G/N. D2.77b5. *avavade* | §16

skyed do (T.136a2) | Bth. 119a5. *bskyed do* | Kho. kha 54a2. *bskyed* | G/N. D2.77b8. *utpādayati* | §16

skyed par (T.135b7. *skyed par* ... *byed de*; 136a1. *skyed par* [v.l. *skye bar*] ... *byed do*) | Bth. 119a2. *bskyed par* (... *byed de*); 119a4. *bskyed par* (... *byed do*) | Kho. kha 53b7. *skye bar* (... *byed de*); 54a1. *skye bar* (... *byed do*) | G/N. D2.77b6. *upasaṃharati*; D2.77b7. *upasaṃharate* | §16

kbri (T.135a2) | Kho. kha 52b7. *kbri'u dang stan* | G/N. D2. 77a5. -(*pīṭha*-) | §14 (vs. 28)
gang (T.136b4. *byang chub sems dpa' gang dag*) | Kho. kha 54b5. (*byang cub sems dpa'*) *gag* (*rnams*) | G/N. D3.117a10-11. *ye* (*bodhisatvā*) | §18(vs. 42)

gus pa skyed (T.136b5. *bla mar gus pa skyed*) | Kho. kha 54b6. (*bla ma 'i*) *ri mo byed* | G/N. D3.117a11-b1. (*guru*-)*gauravaṃ* ... *janenti* | §18(vs. 42)

dga' (T.135a6. *mi dga'*) | Kho. kha 53a4. (*myi*) *mos pa* : G/N. D2. 77a8. (*a*-)*rati*- | §15 (vs. 32)

dge bsnyen (T.135a4. *dge bsnyen rnams*) | Kho. kha 53a1. *dge' bsnyen pa* | G/N. D2. 77a6. *upāsaka*- | §14 (vs. 30) *et passim*

dge bsnyen ma (T.135a4 *et passim*) | Kho. kha 53a1. *dge' bsnyen ma* | G/N. D2. 77a6. *upāsikā*- | §14 (vs. 30) *et passim*

dge slong (T.134b4, 135a3 *et passim*) | Kho. kha 52a8, 53a1. *dge' slong pa* | G/N. D2.76b8, D2.77a6. *bbikṣu*- | §13, §14 (vs. 29) *et passim*

dge slong ma (T.135a4 *et passim*) | Kho. kha 53a1. *dge' slong ma* | G/N. D2. 77a6. *bbikṣuṇikā*- | §14 (vs. 29) *et passim*

bgos nas (T.135a1. *rab bgos nas*) | Kho. kha 52b6. (*rab*) *gyond te* | G/N. D2.77a4. *prāvaritvā*

- | §14 (vs. 27)
mgu (T.135a7) | Kho. kha 53a5. *mgu*' | G/N. D2.77a9. *samharṣayet* | §15 (vs. 33)
'ga' tsam la (T.136a4) | Bth. 119a7. *'ga' ba tsam* | Kho. kha 54a4. *su la* | G/N. D2.77b9.
kasyacid | §16
'gyur ba (T. 135a5. *byang chub thob 'gyur ba*) | Kho. kha 53a3. (*byang cub thob*) *par ro* |
G/N. D2.77a7. (*bodhāya*) *bhaveya (lābbhinā)*
'gro ba (T.136a6. *yang dag par 'gro ba'i grogs*) | Kho. kha 54a7. (*yang dag par*) *bshad pa('i*
grogs) | G/N. D3.117a4. *saṃgīti*~ | §17
rgyu (T.136b4. *snying brtses [v.l. rtses] rgyu*) | Kho. kha 54b5. (*rtse*) *phyir* | G/N. D3.117a11.
(*anukampāya*) | §18 (vs. 42)
brgya (T.135b4) | Kho. kha 53b3. *brgya*' | G/N. D2.77b3. *-sata*~ | §15 (vs. 38)
mngon par rdzogs par 'tshang rgya ba (T.134b7) | Kho. kha 52b4. *mngon bar 'tshang rgya*
ba | G/N. D2.77a3. *abhisambuddhyate* | §13
rngul gzan (T.135a1; v.l. *rngul zan, dngul zan*) | Kho. kha 52b6. *dngul zan* | G/N.
D2.77a4. *āsevakā*~ | §14 (vs. 27)
- cing* (T.134b6. *mi rtsod cing*) | Kho. kha 52b3. (*myi rtsod*) *par* | G/N. D2. 77a2.
anabhyasūcanatayā | §13
cing (T.135a2. *rab 'dug cing*) | Kho. kha 52b7. (*'dug ste*) | G/N. D2.77a5. *niṣadya* | §14
(vs. 28)
cung zad (T.136b4. *cung [v.l. chung] zad med*) | Kho. kha 54b5. *nam yang (myed)* | G/N.
D3.117a10. (*na...*) *kadācit* | §18 (vs. 41)
bcos bu'i ras (T.135a2) | Kho. kha 52b7. *'du sha 'i gos* | G/N. D2.77a5. *-dusya*~ | §14 (vs.
28)
che tshad (T.135a1) | Kho. kha 52b7. *shin tu che ba* | G/N. D2.77a4. *mahā-pramāṇa*~ | §
14 (vs. 27)
chos kyi nram grangs (T.134b3) | Kho. kha 52a7. *chos gyi gzhung* | G/N. D2. 76b7. *dharmā-*
paryāya~ | §13
mchog (T.136b5) | Kho. kha 54b6. *gtso bo* | G/N. D3.117b1. *uttama*~ | §18 (vs. 43)
'jug pa (T.136a7. *yi ger 'drir 'jug pa*) | Kho. kha 54a8. (*'drir*) *bcug pa* | G/N. D3.117a6.
likhāpayiṣyanti | §17
brjod (v.l. *rjod*) (T.134b4, b5) | Kho. kha 52b1, b2. *'byind* | G/N. D2.77a1. *cārayati* | §13
brjod (T.135b4. *brjod mi nus*) | Kho. kha 53b3. *smra(r myi nus)* | G/N. D2.77b3. (*na śakya*
...) *vaktum* | §15 (vs. 38)
gnyis (T.136b5. *rkang gnyis*) | Kho. kha 54b6. (*rkang*) *nyis* | G/N. D3.117b1. *dvi-(pada)*~
| §18 (vs. 43)
mnyen pa (T.136b3) | Kho. kha 54b4. *'jam ba* | G/N. D3.117a9-10. *mārdava*~ | §18 (vs.
41)
snyan (T.135b2, 135b5. *mi snyan*) | Kho. kha 53b1, 53b6. (*myi*) *bsngags* | G/N. D2.77b2,
D2.77b5. (*a*-) *varṇa*~ | §15 (vs. 37), §16
snyan pa (T.134b4. *mi snyan pa* [= 134b5, 136b2]) | Kho. kha 52b1. (*myi*) *bsngags* (= 52b2,
54b3) | §13 G/N. D2.76b8. (*a*-) *varṇa*~ (= 77a1; § 18 D3.117a8) | §13; §18 (vs. 40)

- snyingbrtse* (T.136b4. *v.l. snying rtse*) | Kho. kha 54b5. *rtse* | G/N. D3.117a11. *anukampā~* | §18(vs. 42)
- snyoms parbyed de* (T.136a4) | Kho. kha 54a4. *snyom ste* | G/N. D2.77b9. *sama~* | §16
- tu* (T.134b2, 134b3, 134b8 *et passim*. *rab tu*; T.134b8. *rtag tu*; T.134b4. *shin tu*) | Kho. kha 52a7, 52a7, 52b5 *et passim*. (*rab*) *du*; Kho. kha 52b5. (*rtag*) *du*; Kho. kha 52a8. (*shin*) *du* | §13, §14 (vs. 26) *et passim*
- bting ste* (T.134b8. *rab tu bshams bting ste*) | Kho. kha 52b5. (*rab du bshams*) *byas pa'* | G/N. D2.77a4. (*prajñāpta*) *karitva* | §14 (vs. 26)
- ston* (T.134b8) | Kho. kha 52b5. '*chad* | G/N. D2.77a3. *bbāṣati* | §14 (vs. 26)
- ston* (T.135a3. *nye bar ston*) | Kho. kha 53a1. (*nye bar*) *bstan pa* | G/N. D2.77a6. *upasaṃbharet* | §14 (vs. 29)
- ston* (T.136b3. *rab ston*) | Kho. kha 54b5. (*rab du*) *bstand* | G/N. D3.117a10. (*pra*) *kāśentu* | §18(vs. 41)
- ston* (T.136b4) | Kho. kha 54b6. *mkhan po* | G/N. D3.117a11. *śāstr~* | §18(vs. 42)
- ston pa* (T.136a2) | Bth. 119a5. *ston ba* | Kho. kha 54a2. *mkhan po* | G/N. D2.77b8. *śāstr~* | §16
- bstan pa* (T.135b1) | Kho. kha 53a8. *bsgrags pa* | G/N. D2.77b1. *śrāvemi* | §15 (vs. 35)
- tha na* (T.136a4) | Kho. kha 54a4. *chung du* (s.e. for *ngu?*) *na* | G/N. D2.77b9. *antaśo* | §16
- the tson* (*v.l. the tshom*) (T.136a1, T.136b3) | Kho. kha 54a1, 54b3. '*gyod pa* | §16 G/N. D2.77b7. *kauṛṭya~*, §18 G/N. D3.117a9. *kauṛṭya~* | §16, §18(vs. 40)
- thun pa* (T.135a5, *v.l. thun pa*, '*thun pa*) | Kho. kha 53a2~3. '*dun ba* | G/N. D2.77a7. *anuloma~* | §15 (vs. 31)
- dag* (T.134b5. *dge slong dag*) | Kho. kha 52b1. (*dge' slong*) *rnams* | G/N. D2.77a1. *bhikṣūṇām* | §13
- dag* (T.135a5. *le lo dag*) | Kho. kha 53a3. (*skyo ba*) *rnams* | G/N. D2.77a7~8. (*kilāsitām*) | §15 (vs. 32)
- dag* (T.136b4. *byang chub sems dpa' gang dag*) | Kho. kha 54b5. (*byang cub sems dpa' gag*) *rnams* | G/N. D3.117a10-11. (*ye bodhisatvā*) | §18(vs. 42)
- de'i tsho* (T.136b6. *v.l. de tsho*) | Kho. kha 54b7. *de la* | G/N. D3.117b2. *tada* | §18 (vs. 43)
- dran byas la* (T.136b5) | Kho. kha 54b6. *dran nasu* | G/N. D3.117b1. *smāritva* | §18(vs. 43)
- bde bar gshegs* (T.136b3) | Kho. kha 54b4. *bder gshegs* | G/N. D3.117a10. *sugata~* | §18 (vs. 41)
- mdo* (T.136b1) | Kho. kha 54b2. *mdo sde* | G/N. D3.117a8. *sūtra~* | §18(vs. 39)
- ldan* (T.136b3. *bzod ldan 'gyur*) | Kho. kha 54b4. (*bzod pa*) *can du* ('*gyur*) | G/N. D3.117a10. (*kṣānta~*) | §18(vs. 41)
- na* (T.136b4. '*jig rten dag na*) | Kho. kha 54b5. ('*jig rten*) *du* | G/N. D3.117a11. (*loke*) | §18(vs. 42)
- na* (T.136b5. *rnām spangs na* [*v.l. nas*]) | Kho. kha 54b7. (*rnām spangs*) *te* | G/N. D3.117b1-2.

- (*vihāya*) | §18(vs. 43)
na ba'i gso sman (T.135a8; Bth. *na ba'i gso sman*) | Kho. kha 53a6. *na ba'i phyir gyang sman* | G/N.D2.77a9. *gilāna-bbaisajya*~ | §15 (vs. 34)
nam yang (T.135a7) | Kho. kha 53a5. *ni* | G/N.D2.77a9. *jātu* | §15 (vs. 33)
nam yang (T.136b3; v.ll. *nams yang, nams kyang*) | Kho. kha 54b3. *nams gyang* | G/N.D3.117a9. *jātu* | §18(vs. 40)
nas (T.134b3. *bde ba la gnas nas*) | J, P, B etc. *te* (*bde ba la gnas te*) (= Bth) | Kho. kha 52a7. *ste* (*bde ba la gnas ste*) | G/N.D2.76b8. (*sukhasthitaś ca*) | §13
nas (T.135a1. *rabbgos nas*) | Kho. kha 52b6. (*rab gyond*) *te* | G/N.D2.77a4. *prāvaritvā* | §14(vs. 27)
nas (T.135a3. *rab 'dug nas*) | Kho. kha 52b8. (*'dug*) *nas su* | G/N.D2.77a5. *niṣīdiyāna* | §14(vs. 29), cf. n. 126
ni (T.134b3. *rab tu ston par 'dod pa ni*) | Kho. kha 52a7. *ni'* (*rab du ston par 'dod pa ni'*) | G/N.D2.76b7. (*samprakāśayitukāmaḥ*) | §13
ni (T.135b2. *'di ni*) | Kho. kha 53a8. (*'di*) *bzhin* | G/N.D2.77b2. *eva* | §15 (vs. 36)
gnas pa (T.134b5~6. *bde ba'i gnas la gnas pa'i phyir te*) | Kho. kha 52b2. (*bde ba'i gnas de la*) *'dug pas* | G/N.D2.77a1. (*sukhasthāna*)-*sthitatvāt* | §13
gnas pa (T.135b8. *rab tu bag med par gnas pa*) | Kho. kha 53b8. (*rab tu bag myed par*) *spyod* | G/N.D2.77b6. (*atyanta-pramatta*)-*vihārin*~ | §16
rnam grangs (T.134b3, 136a5, 136a6, 136a7. *chos kyi rnam grangs*) | Kho. kha 52a7, 54a6, 54a7. (*chos gyi*) *gzhung* | §13. G/N.D2.76b7, §17. G/N.D3.117a3, 117a4. (*dharma*)-*paryāya*~ | §13, §17 et *passim*
rnam grangs (T.136a4. *chos kyi rnam grangs*) | Kho. kha 54a4. (*chos gyi*) *gzhung* | §16. G/N.D2.77b8. *dharma*~ | §16
rnam pa 'di 'dra'i (T.136b6) | Kho. kha 54b7. *'di 'dra ba'i* | G/N.D3.117b2. *evārūpa*~ | §18(vs. 44)

phan 'dogs pa (T.134b6) | Kho. kha 52b3. *rjesuyongs 'dzin pa'* | G/N.D2.77a2. *anuparigrāhikāyā* | §13
phan 'dogs par ... byed do (T.136a4) | Bth. 119a8. *phan 'dog par ... byed de* | Kho. kha 54a5. *rjesu gzung bar ... byed do* | G/N.D2.77b9. *anugrahaṃ karoti* | §16
phyir rgol bar 'du shes pa (T.134b5) | Kho. kha 52b2. *rgol bar 'du shes pa* | G/N.D2.77a1. *pratyarthikasamjñī* | §13
phragdogmed par (T.135a4) | Kho. kha 53a2. *myi'kbrugs par* | G/N.D2.77a7. *anabhyasūyantu* | §14 (vs. 30)
'phya ba (T.136b2) | Kho. kha 54b2. *'phya byed ba'* | G/N.D3.117a7. *kuṭṭana*~ | §18 (vs. 39)
bar chad (T.135b2, 136b6) | Kho. kha 53b1, 54b7. *bar cad* | §15 G/N.D2.77b2, §18 G/N.D3.117b2. *antarāya*~ | §15 (vs. 36), §18(vs. 43)
bya (T.135a6. *bsgom par bya*) | Kho. kha 53a4. (*sgom bar*) *byed* | G/N.D2.77a8. *bhāvayet* | §15 (vs. 32)
bla med (T.136b2) | Kho. kha 54b3-4. *blan myed* | G/N.D3.117a9. *anuttara*~ | §18(vs. 40)

mal cha (T.135a8; Bth. *mal ca*) | Kho. kha 53a6. *mal ca* | G/N. D2.77a9. *śaṃyāsana-* | § 15 (vs. 34)

smra (T.134b4, 134b5) | Kho. kha 52b1, 52b2. *smra'* | G/N. D2.76b8, 77a1(*v.l.*). *bhāṣate* | §13

smra (T.135b6) | Kho. kha 53b6. *brjod* | G/N. D2.77b5. *bhāṣate* | §16

gtsang ma (T.135a1) | Kho. kha 52b6. *bzang po* | G/N. D2.77a4. *caukṣa-* | §14 (vs. 27)

btsun par byed pa (T.136a8) | Kho. kha 54a8. *gtso bor byed pa* | G/N. D3.117a6. *gurukariṣyanti* | §17

zbing (T.135a3. *rab snum zbing*) | Kho. kha 52b8. (*shin du snum ba*) *ste* | G/N. D2.77a5. *snigdhenā* | §14 (vs. 28)

gzbar (T.136b2) | Kho. kha 54b2. *nam yang* | G/N. D3.117a7. *jātu* | §18 (vs. 39)

bzang po (T.135a1) | Kho. kha 52b6. *dge' ba* | G/N. D2.77a4. *supraṣasta-* | §14 (vs. 27)

'ang (T.135b2. *nams kyang* [*v.l. nam yang*] ... *'kbrug pa'ang med*) | Kho. kha 53b1. (*slos pa'i* ... *'kbrug pa*) *yong (myed)* | G/N. D2.77b2. *na ... kadācit* | §15 (vs. 36)

yang (T.135a6) | Kho. kha 53a4. *'ang* | G/N. D2.77a8.- | §15 (vs. 33)

yang (T.135b4. *bskal pa brgyar yang*) | Kho. kha 53b3. (*bskal pa brgyar*) *gyang* | G/N. D2.77b3. - (*kalpaṣatehi*) | §15 (vs. 38)

yang (T.135b4. *gzhan yang*) | Kho. kha 53b3. (*gzhan*) *gyang* | G/N. D2.77b3. *punar aparam* | §16

yang dag par 'gro ba'i grogs (T.136a6) | Kho. kha 54a7. *yang dag par bshad pa'i grogs* | G/N. D3.117a4. *saṃgīti-* | §17

yang dang yang du (T.136b3) | Kho. kha 54b4. *phyi phyir* | G/N. D3.117a10. *punaḥ punas* | §18 (vs. 41)

yangs pa (T.134b8) | Kho. kha 52b5. *rgyache* | G/N. D2.77a3. *udāra-* | §14 (vs. 26)

yi ger 'dri ba (T.136a7) | Kho. kha 54a8. *'dri ba* | G/N. D3.117a5-6. *likhiṣyanti* | §17

yi ger 'drir 'jug pa (T.136a7) | Kho. kha 54a8. *'drir bcug pa* | G/N. D3.117a6. *likhāpayiṣyanti* | §17

yongs su (T.136b2) | Kho. kha 54b2. *kund gyang* | G/N. D3.117a7. *aśeṣato* | §18 (vs. 39)

rang bzbin can (T.134b4. *klan ka tshol ba'i rang bzbin can*) | Kho. kha 52a8. (*dmigs pa can gyi*) *rigs* | G/N. D2.76b8. (*upāraṃbha*)-*jāti-* | §13

rab (T.135a3. *rab snum zbing*) | Kho. kha 52b8. *shin du (snum ba ste)* | G/N. D2.77a5. - (*snigdhenā*) | §14 (vs. 28)

la (T.136b5. *dran byas la*) | Kho. kha 54b6. (*dran*) *nasu (i.e. nas su)* | G/N. D3.117b1. (*smaritva*) | §18 (vs. 43)

le lo (T.135a5) | Kho. kha 53a3. *skyo ba* | G/N. D2.77a7-8. *kilāsitā-* | §15 (vs. 32)

legs (T.135a2. *legs bting ba*) | Kho. kha 52b7. *rab tu (bting)* | G/N. D2.77a5. *su-(samstyta~)*
| §14 (vs. 28)

legs par (T.135a1. *legs par kha bsgyur ba*) | Kho. kha 52b6. *shin du (zhen pa'o)* | G/N.
D2.77a4. *su-(raktaraṅga~)* | §14 (vs. 27)

legs par (T.135a2. *legs par bkrus te*) | Kho. kha 52b8. *shin du ... (bkrus te)* | G/N. D2.77a5.
su-(dhauta-) | §14 (vs. 28)

legs par (T.136b6. *legs par bsrung bya*) | Kho. kha 54b8. *yang dag (bsrung bar bya')* | G/N.
D3.117b2. *saṃ(rakṣitavya~)* | §18 (vs. 44)

sham thabs (T.135a1. *sham thabs ... rab bgos nas*) | Kho. kha 52b7. *smad gyogs (rab bgos nas)*
| G/N. D2.77a4. *nivāsayitvā* | §14 (vs. 27)

shing (T.136a6. *gnas shing*) | Kho. kha 54a7. *(gnas) te* | G/N. D3.117a3. *viḥaraty* | §17

sems (T.136b5. *phar sems skyed [v.l. bskyed]*) | Kho. kha 54b6-7. *(pha) snyam ... 'du shes*
(bskyed) | G/N. D3.117b1. *(pitṛ-)saṃjñā (kuryāt)* | §18 (vs. 43)

sras po (T.136b3) | Kho. kha 54b4. *bu* | G/N. D3.117a10. *putra~* | §18 (vs. 41)

bsam ste (T.135a8) | Kho. kha 53a6. *sems te* | G/N. D2.77a9. *cintayeta* | §15 (vs. 34)

創価大学
国際仏教学高等研究所
年報

平成16年度
(第8号)

Annual Report
of
The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhology
at Soka University
for the Academic Year 2004

創価大学・国際仏教学高等研究所
東京・2005・八王子

The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhology
Soka University
Tokyo・2005

A Trilingual Edition of the Lotus Sutra
— New editions of the Sanskrit, Tibetan and Chinese versions
(3)
(KN. 287.11~296.3)*

Seishi KARASHIMA

XIII § 19 (KN.287.11~288.6)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D3. 117b3~

punar aparaṃ Maṃjuśrīr yo¹ bodhisatvo² mahāsatvaḥ³ tathāgatasya
 pari_(D3.1.117b4) nirvṛtasya⁴ saddharmapratikṣepakāle vartamāne⁵ iman
 dharmaparyāyaṃ dhārayitukāmaḥ⁶ tena bhikṣuṇā gr̥hasthapravrajī_(D3.1.117b5) tānām
 antike⁷ dūreṇa dūraṃ vihartavyaṃ maitrāvihāreṇa⁸ ca vihartavyam* /⁹ ye ca satvā
 bodhāya¹⁰ na samprasthitā_(KN. 288) bhavanti /¹¹ teṣāṃ_(D3.1.117b6) sarveṣāṃ antike
 kṛpōtpādayitavyā¹² /¹³ evaṃ cānena cintayitavyam*¹⁴ mahāduṣprajñajātīyā¹⁵ vatēme
 satvā ye tathāga_(D3.1.117b7) tasyōpāyakaśalyaṃ sandhābhāṣitaṃ na śṛṇvanti na jānanti
 na budhyante¹⁶ na prechanti na śraddadhānti¹⁷ nādhimucyante¹⁸ / kiṃ cāpy
 e_(D3.1.117b8) te satvā¹⁹ iman dharmaparyāyaṃ nāvatarante²⁰ nāvabudhyante²¹ / api tu
 khalv aham etāṃ anuttarāṃ samyaksaṃbodhim abhisambbudhya²² yo_(D3.1.117b9)
 yasmim sthito bhaviṣyati²³ / taṃ²⁴ tasminn eva²⁵ rddhibalenāvarjayiṣyāmi²⁶
pattiyāpayiṣyāmy²⁷ avatārayiṣyāmi / paripācayīṣyāmi /

O (Khādaliq MS. = “Kashgar” MS.) 273b6~

punar aparaṃ maṃjuśrīr bodhisatvo mahāsatvas tathāgatasya
 pa_(273b7) rinirvṛtasya²⁸ paścime kāle paścime samaye saddharmapratikṣepakāle
 varta_(274a1) māne ya imaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ dhārayati • maitrāvihāra<ṃ> vihāriṇā []
 bhikṣuṇā²⁹ vihartā_(274a2) vyam gr̥hasthānām ca pravṛttatānām ca satvānām antike
³⁰ bodhisatvānām vā abodhisatvānām_(274a3) vā sarveṣāṃ sāntike [] maitrī bhāvayitavyā ye

nas / dam pa'i chos spong⁴⁷ ba'i dus kyi⁴⁸ tshe // byang chub sems dpa' (T.136b8)
 sems dpa' chen po⁴⁹ chos kyi⁵⁰ rnam grangs 'di 'dzin par 'dod pa'i dge slong des⁵¹
 / khyim na gnas pa dang / rab tu byung ba rnam las ring ba bas⁵² kyang ring du
 gnas par bya'o // byams (T.137a1) pa⁵³ la gnas pas gnas par bya'o // sems can gang
 5 dag byang chub tu yang dag par ma⁵⁴ zhugs pa de dag thams cad la snying rje
 bskyed par bya'o // des⁵⁵ 'di snyam du kye ma⁵⁶ gang dag (T.137a2) de bzhin gshegs
 pa'i thabs mkhas pa ldem por⁵⁷ dgongs⁵⁸ te bshad pa mi nyan pa dang / mi shes
 pa dang / mi rtogs⁵⁹ pa dang / mi 'dri ba dang⁶⁰ / ma dad pa dang / ma mos pa'i
 sems can de dag (T.137a3) ni shin tu⁶¹ shes rab 'chal⁶² ba'i⁶³ rang bzhin can dag go /
 10 gzhan yang sems can 'di dag ni / chos kyi rnam grangs 'di la mi 'jug cing khong
 du⁶⁴ mi chud⁶⁵ pa dag ste / 'di ltar bdag⁶⁶ bla na med pa (T.137a4) yang dag par
 rdzogs pa'i byang chub mngon par rdzogs par sangs rgyas nas / gang la gang⁶⁷
 gnas par 'gyur ba de la de⁶⁸ rdzu 'phrul gyi⁶⁹ stobs kyi⁷⁰ 'dun par bya'o // yid
 ches par bya'o // 'jug (T.137a5) par bya'o // yongs su smin par bya'o // '⁷¹ snyam du
 15 bsam par bya'o //

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 120a1~

(120a1) འོ འོ // 'Jam dpal གྲྀ yang de bzhin gshegs pa yongsu mya ngan las 'das
 nas : dam pa'i chos spong ba'i dus kyi tshe / byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa'
 20 chen po chos kyi rnam grangs གྲྀ (120a2) 'dzin par 'dod pa'i dge slong des khyim na
 gnas pa dang : rab tu byung bar གྲྀ la ring གྲྀ bas kyang གྲྀ ches གྲྀ ring bar gnas par
 bya'o // byams pa la གྲྀ gnas par bya'o // sems can gang dag (120a3) byang chub tu
 yang dag par གྲྀ ⁷² zhugs pa de dag thams cad la snying rje bskyed par bya'o // des
 'di snyam du kye གྲྀ gang གྲྀ de bzhin gshegs pa'i thabs mkhas pa ldem por dgongs
 25 (120a4) te : bshad pa གྲྀ [mi] nyan ba dang : གྲྀ mi rtog pa dang : mi 'dra⁷³ ba dang :
mi dad pa dang : mi mos pai {dang :} sems can de dag གྲྀ shin tu shes rab 'chal ba'i
 rang bzhin གྲྀ dag go / (120a5) gzhan yang sems can 'di dag ni chos kyi rnam grangs
 'di la mi 'jug cing khong du mi chud pa dag ste : 'di ltar གྲྀ bla na med pa yang
 dag par rdzogs pa'i byang chub mngon par (120a6) rdzogs par sangs rgyas nas :
 30 gang la gang {la} gnas bar 'gyur ba de la de rdzu 'phrul <gyi> stobs kyi 'dun bar
 bya'o // གྲྀ ⁷⁴ 'jug par bya'o : yongsu smin bar bya'o / (120a7) snyam du bsam par
 bya'o :

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 55a1~

35 (kha 55a1) འོ // གྲྀ གྲྀ yang གྲྀ 'jam dpal གྲྀ byang cub sems dpa' sems dpa'
 chen po གྲྀ de bzhin gshegs pa yongsu mya ngan las 'das nas / dam pa'i chos གྲྀ
smod par 'gyurd [ba] 'i tsh[e] / གྲྀ (kha 55a2) གྲྀ chos gyi gzhung 'di 'dzin par

- 'dod pa'i dge⁷⁵ slong *de dag gyis* / khyim pa dang rab tu byung ba las *shin tu ring por* gnas par bya'o // byams *pa'i spyod* pas gnas par (kha 55a3) bya'o // sems can gang byang *cub* tu yang dag par zhugs *pa'* de dag thams cad la snying rje bskyed *de* // 'di *ltar* kye ma sems can 'di dag shin tu shes rab *bcal* (kha 55a4) ba
- 5 'i rang bzhin can *te* / de bzhin gshegs pa'i O thabs mkhas pa'i ldem *po ngag tu* bshad pa la O myi nyan *cing* myi shes *khong du myi chud* / (kha 55a5) myi 'dri myi dad myi mos *pas* / sems can 'di O dag chos *gyi gzhung* 'di la' // myi 'jug cing khong O *tu* myi chud *gyis*⁷⁶ / 'di ltar bdag bla na (kha 55a6) myed pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i byang *cub* mngon *bar* rdzogs par sangs rgyas nas /
- 10 'di dag gang *ci* «la» gnas «par» 'gyur ba de dag la rdzu 'phrul gyi stobs *gyis* (kha 55a7) 'dun par bya'o // yid ches par bya'o // *gzud* par bya'o // yongsu smyin par bya'o «snyam» du bsam so //

Chin. Dr. 109b9~15

- 15 又語："溥首！如來滅度後，若菩薩、大士奉行斯典，常以時節。其是比丘當行慈愍向諸白衣、出家、寂志、一切群生。行菩薩道者⁷⁷常念：'過去世行大乘者⁷⁸善權方便演真諦誼(v.l. 義)。若聽聞者，不知、不了、不悅、不信、不省、不綜。反自歎說：'我當逮得無上正真道，成最正覺，威神足力而欲得飛⁷⁹。' "80

20 Chin. Kj. 38c4~11

- "又文殊師利！菩薩、摩訶薩於後末世⁸¹法欲滅時⁸²，有持是《法華經》者，於在家、出家人中，生大慈心，⁸³於非菩薩人中，生大悲心。應作是念：'如是之人則為大失⁸⁴。如來方便隨宜說法，不聞、不知、不覺、不問、⁸⁵不信、不解。其人雖不問、不信、不解是經，我得阿耨多羅三藐三菩提時，隨在何地，以神通力、
- 25 智慧力，引之，令得住是法中⁸⁶。' "87

XIII § 20 (KN.288.7~289.2)

30 G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D3. 117b9~

- anena¹ Maṃjuśrī_(D3.117b10)ś caturthena dharmeṇa samanvāgato² bodhisatvo mahāsatvas tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasyēmaṃ³ dharmaparyāyaṃ⁴saṃprakā_(D3.118a1)śayamāno⁵ (')vyāvadhyo⁶ bhavati⁷ satkṛto gurukṛto mānitaḥ pūjitaḥ⁸ bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakōpāsikābhi⁹
- 35 rājarājaputrarājāmātya_(D3.118a2)rājamahāmātranaigamajānapadabrāhmaṇagrhapatibhir¹⁰ antarikṣacarā¹¹ cāsyā devatā¹² śrāddhāḥ¹³ prsthato¹⁴ (')nubaddhā bhaviṣyanti

dharma_(D3.1.18a3)śravaṇāya / devaputrāś cāsya sadā (')nubaddhā bhaviṣyanti
 ārakṣāya¹⁵ / grāmagatasya vā vihāragatasya vā upasaṃkramiṣya_(D3.1.18a4)nti
 rātriṃdivaṃ¹⁶ dharmapariṣcchakāḥ¹⁷ tasya ca vyākaraṇena tuṣṭā udagrā¹⁸
 āttamanaskā bhaviṣyanti / tat kasya hetoḥ? sarvabuddhādhi_(D3.1.18a5)sthito (')yaṃ
 5 Maṃjuśrīr dharmaparyāyaḥ atītānāgatapratyutpannair Maṃjuśrīs tathāgatair
 arhadbhiḥ samyaksaṃbuddhair a_(D3.1.18a6)yaṃ¹⁹ dharmaparyāyo nityādhiṣṭhito
 durlabho (')sya Maṃjuśrīr dharmaparyāyasya bahuṣu lokadhātuṣu śabdo vā ghoṣo
 vā nāmaśra_(D3.1.18a7)vo vā • //

10 O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 274b3~

anena Maṃjuśrīḥ_(274b4) caturthena dharmena ○ samanvāgato bodhisatvo
 mahāsatvas tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasyēmaṃ_(274b5) dharmaparyāyaṃ
 saṃprakāśa<ya>māna avyāvadyo²⁰ bhavati • satkṛtaś ca bhavati • gurukṛtaś ca
 bhava_(274b6)ti • mānitaś ca bhavati • pūjitaś ca bhavati
 15 bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakōpāsikānāṃ rājñāṃ rāja_(274b7)putrāṇāṃ rājāmātyānāṃ
 rājamahāmātrāṇāṃ naigamajānapadānāṃ brāhmaṇagrha_(275a1)patināṃ
 antarikṣāvacārā cāsya devatā • ²¹ śraddhā abhiprasannā prṣṭataḥ prṣṭata_(275a2) { • }
 sadā sam_(275a3)anubaddhā bhaviṣya<ṃ>ti dharmasravaṇāya devaputrā (')sya sa{n}dā
 samanubandhā bhaviṣyanti} • cakṣānugu_(275a4)ptyā²² grāmagata○sya vā
 20 vihāragatasya vā upasaṃkramiṣya<ṃ>ti rātri<ṃ>divaṃ ca_(275a5)
 dharmapariṣcchanāya paripraśnanāya • tasya ca praśna vyākaraṇena te deva_(275a6)putrās
 tuṣṭā hy udagrā hy āptamanasau bhaviṣyanti • tat kasya hetauḥ
 sarvabuddhādhiṣṭhitau {hi Maṃ_(275a7)juśrīḥ ayaṃ dharmaparyāya •
 25 atītānāgatapratyutpannair Maṃjuśrīs tathāgatai[h] ra dharmas_(275b1)paryāyo
 nityādhiṣṭhito} hi Maṃjuśrī • ayaṃ dharmaparyāyaḥ
 atītānāgatapratyutpa_(275b2)nnair Maṃjuśrīs tathāgatair [i] ayaṃ dharmaparyāyo
 nityādhiṣṭhito hi durlabho hi Maṃjuśrī asya dha_(275b3)rmaparyāyasya śravaḥ bahuṣu
 lokadhātuṣu • kadācit kathamcid asya dharmaparyāyasya_(275b4) śabdo vā ghoṣo ○ vā
 30 gautrau vā nāmaśravo vā śrūyate •

F (Farhād-Bēg) 21b8~

anena many[u]śrīs caturthena dharmena samanvāgato bodhi_(22a1)satva
 mahāsatvas tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasyāimam²³ dharmaparyāyaṃ
 35 saṃprakāśayamāno avyāvaddhyo²⁴ bhavati satkṛta_(22a2)ś (ca) bhavati gurukṛtaś ca
 [bha]vati mānitaś ca bhavati pūjitaś ca [bha]vati bhikṣubhikṣuṇi(u)pāsakō{u}pāsikānāṃ
 rājñāṃ rāja_(22a3)putrāṇāṃ (r)[ā]ja(mā)[ty]ānā (rā)ja[mah]āmātrāṇāṃ

- naigamajānapadānā : brāhmaṇagrhapat[ī]nā[m] • a(ṇṭa)rīkṣāvaca_(22a4)rā cāsyā
 de[vatā][m]h śraddhā ○ [a]bhi(pra)sa<n>nām prṣṭataḥ prṣṭata sadā sam_{(sam)a}anubaddhā
 bhaviṣyamnti dharmaśravaṇāya : de_(22a5)vaputrā[ś c]āsyā [sa]dā (sam)a○
 (nu)baddh(ā) bhaviṣyantu²⁵ rakṣānuguptyā • grāmagatasya vā : vihāragatasya vā
 5 [ū]pasamṅkra_(22a6)mi[śya](nt)i • rā(tr)i(m)divaṃ [dharma]paripṛcchanāya •
 paripraśnanāya : tasya ca praśna vyākaraṇena devaputrā tuṣṭā udā_(22a7)grā²⁶āttamanasau
 bhaviṣyanti tat kasya hetoḥ sarvabuddhādhiṣṭhito hi manyuśrīr ayaṃ
 dharmaparyāyo atī[tā]nāgata_(22a8)pratyutpannaiḥ manyuśrīs tathāgatair || ayaṃ
 dharmaparyāyaḥ nityādhiṣ(ṭh)ito .. durrlabho hi manyuśrīḥ asya
 10 dharmaparyā_(22b1)yasya śravaṇa bahuṣu lokadhātuṣu kadāci[t] kathamcid asya
 dharmaparyāyasya śabdo vā[m] ghoṣo vā • gotro vā : nāmaśravo vā _(22b2)śrūyate •

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 137a5~²⁷

- 'Jam dpal chos bzhi po²⁸ 'di dag dang ldan pa'i byang chub sems dpa' sems
 15 dpa' chen po de bzhin gshegs pa yongs su mya ngan las _(T.137a6) 'das nas / chos
 kyi²⁹ rnam³⁰ grangs 'di yang³¹ dag par ³²rab tu ston pa na / gnod pa med par 'gyur
 ro // dge slong³³ dang / dge slong ma dang / dge bsnyen³⁴ dang³⁵ / dge bsnyen
 ma dag³⁶ dang / rgyal po dang / rgyal _(T.137a7) bu dang / rgyal po'i blon po chen
 po dang / rgyal po'i³⁷ sna chen po la gtogs³⁸ pa dang / grong rdal gyi mi dang /
 20 yul gyi mi³⁹ dang / bram ze dang / khyim bdag rnambs bsti⁴⁰ stang du byed //
 btsun⁴¹ par byed / ri mor⁴² _(T.137a8) byed / mchod pa byed par 'gyur ro // bar
 snang la gnas pa'i lha dad pa dag⁴³ kyang chos mnyan⁴⁴ pa'i phyir de'i phyi bzhin
 'brang bar 'gyur ro // lha'i bu rnambs kyang de bsrung⁴⁵ ba'i phyir rtag tu phyi
 bzhin du⁴⁶ 'brang _(T.137b1) bar 'gyur ro // grong na 'dug kyang rung // gtsug lag⁴⁷
 25 khang na 'dug kyang rung / chos yongs su 'dri ba dag⁴⁸ nyin mtshan du de'i
 drung du 'dong⁴⁹ bar⁵⁰ 'gyur // des lan⁵¹ btab pas dga' mgu⁵² rangs par _(T.137b2)
 'gyur ro // de ci'i phyir zhe⁵³ na / 'Jam dpal chos kyi rnam⁵⁴ grangs 'di ni / sangs
 rgyas thams cad kyis⁵⁵ byin gyis brlabs pa'i⁵⁶ phyir ro // 'Jam dpal chos kyi
 rnam⁵⁷ grangs 'di ni 'das pa dang / _(T.137b3) ma byon pa dang / da ltar byung ba'i
 30 de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas rnambs
 kyis⁵⁸ rtag tu byin gyis brlabs pa'i phyir ro // 'Jam dpal chos kyi rnam⁵⁹ grangs
_(T.137b4) 'di ni 'jig rten gyi khambs mang por yang sgra 'am / dbyangs sam / ming
 thos pa⁶⁰ yang rnyed par dka'o //

35 Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 120a7~

'Jam dpal chos bzhi po 'di dag dang ldan pa'i byang chub sems dpa' sems
 dpa' chen po de bzhin gshegs pa yongsu mya ngan _(120a8) las 'das nas : chos kyi

rnam grangs 'di yang dag par _□ ston pa na⁶¹ : gnod pa med par 'gyur ro // dge
 slong dang : {dge slong dang :} dge slong ma dang : _(120b1) dge bsnyen dang : dge
 bsnyan⁶² ma _□ dang : rgyal po dang rgyal bu dang : rgyal po'i blon po chen <po
 dang : rgyal> po'i sna {tshogs} chen po la gtogs pa dang : grong rdal {dang;} gyi
 5 mi dang : yul gyi mi dang : bram ze dang : _(120b2) khyim bdag rnam _[kyi]⁶³ sti⁶⁴
 [stang] du byed : btsun bar byed : ri mor byed : mchod par byed {;} par 'gyur ro
 // bar snang la gnas pa'i lha dad pa dag kyang chos nyan ba'i phyir _(120b3) de'i
 phyi bzhin 'brang bar 'gyur ro [lha]'i bu rnam kyang de bsrung ba'i phyir rtag
 tu phyi bzhin _□⁶⁵ 'brang bar 'gyuro // grong na 'dug kyang rung : gtsug lag
 10 khang na 'dug kyang rung : / chos [yong] _(120b4) su 'dri ba dag nyin mtshan du :
 de'i mdun du {;} 'ongs bar 'gyur _[ro] // des len⁶⁶ btab pas : dga' mgu rang bar bya'o
 // de ci'i phyir zhe na / 'Jam dpal chos kyi rnam grangs _(120b5) 'di ni : sangs rgyas
 thams cad kyi byin gyis brlab ba'i phyir ro // {de ci'i phyir zhe na /} 'Jam dpal
 chos kyi rnam grangs 'di< ni 'da>s pa dang : <ma> byon ba dang : da ltar byung
 15 ba'i de bzhin gshegs _(120b6) pa dgra bcom pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas
 rnam kyi rtag tu byin gyis brlab par 'gyuro // 'Jam dpal chos kyi rnam grangs 'di
_□ 'jig rten gyi kham mang por _(120b7) yang sgra 'am : dbyangs sam : ming thos
 par _□ rnyed par dka'o //

20 **Tib. Kho.** (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 55a7~

'Jam dpal chos bzhi po 'di _□ dang ldan ba'i byang cub sems _(55a8) dpa' sems
 dpa' chen po de bzhin gshegs pa yongsu mye⁶⁷ ngan las 'das nas / chos gyi
gzhung 'di yang dag par ston _[pa] na / gnod pa myed par _(55b1) 'gyur ro // dge⁶⁸
 slong _[pa] dang dge' slong ma dang / dge⁶⁹ «b» snyen _[pa] dang dge⁷⁰ bsnyen ma _□
 25 dang / rgyal po dang _□ rgyal bu dang / rgyal po 'i blon po chen po dang / rgyal
 po'i blon po dang / _(55b2) _□ ljongs gyi 'gro ba dang / bra mdze' dang / khyim bdag _□
gis sti stang du byas / bla mar byas / ri mor byas _[te] / mchod _□ par 'gyur ro // bar
 snang la gnas pa'i lha _[→] rnam gyang _[→dad] _(55b3) _[de] _[→] phyi bzhin 'brang
 bar 'gyur ro // _[→chos nyan pa'i phyir] _[→di la→] lha 'i bu rnam gyang / _[→] _[→]
 30 rjesu 'brang bar 'gyur ro // _[→bsrung ba'i phyir] grong du song yang rung / gtsug
 lag _(55b4) khang du song yang rung / _[→1→] _[→2→] _□ drung du nye bar 'gro'o / ○ / _[2→]
 nyin mtshan du, _[→chos yongsu]⁷¹ 'dri na yang, / de'i ○ lung bstan pas dga' mgu'
_(55b5) rangs par 'gyur ro // de ci 'i phyir zhe na' / ○ 'Jam dpal chos gyi gzhung 'di
_□ sangs rgyas ○ thams cad gyi byin gyis brlabs te _□ // _(55b6) 'Jam dpal _[→] _□ 'das pa
 35 dang / ma 'ongs pa dang / da ltar _□ gyi de bzhin gshegs pa / dgra' bcom ba yang
 dag par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas rnam gyis _[→chos] _(55b7) gyi gzhung 'di, rtag tu
 byin gyis brlabs _□ so // 'Jam dpal chos gyi gzhung 'di ni 'jig rten gyi kham mang
 por _□ sgra 'am dbyangs sam / mying thos pa _(55b8) _[→] rnyed pa _[→yang] _[shin tu]

dka'o //

Chin. Dr. 109b15~25

- "溥首！當知。吾見斯等。佛滅度後，菩薩有四事⁷²，說法而不諍怒。何等爲四？
- 5 爲諸比丘、比丘尼、清信士、清信女所見奉敬。帝王、太子、大臣、群僚、郡國人民所見供養。長者、梵志皆共承順。7空神明、無數天子聽所說經。天、龍、鬼神侍衛其後，皆營護之。是爲四。若入縣邑，還歸室宇⁷³，晝夜悉來，諮問經法。若爲解說分別所歸，莫不歡喜。所以者何？74溥首！欲知，皆佛所建立，加此經恩。去來今佛盡從斯生⁷⁵，亦護是典。若於忍界聞《正法華》品、⁷⁶服名、聽聲者，甚
- 10 難值遇。"⁷⁷

Chin. Kj. 38c11~21

- "文殊師利！是菩薩、摩訶薩，於如來滅後，有成就此第四法者，說是法時，無有過失。常爲比丘、比丘尼、優婆塞、優婆夷、國王、王子、大臣、人民、婆
- 15 羅門、居士等供養、恭敬、尊重、讚歎。虛空諸天爲聽法故，亦常隨侍。若在聚落、城邑、空閑林中，有人來欲難問者，諸天晝夜常爲法故而衛護之。能令聽者皆得歡喜。所以者何？此經是一切過去、未來、現在諸佛神力所護故。文殊師利！是《法華經》於無量國中，乃至名字不可得聞。何況得見受持讀誦？"⁷⁸

20

XIII § 21 (KN.289.3~290.4)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D3. 118a7~

- tadyathâpi nāma Maṃjuśrī rājā bhavati balacakravartī balena tam svarājyaṃ¹
- 25 nirjināti² / tato (')sya pratyarthikāḥ³ pra^(D3.1.18a8) tirājānaḥ⁴ tena sārddham vigrahaṃ⁵
- āpannā bhavanti /⁶ atha⁷ tasya rājño balacakravartino vividhā yodhā⁸ bhavanti /⁹
- te¹⁰ taiḥ śatru^(D3.1.18a9) bhiḥ sārddham yudhyante¹¹ (')tha¹² sa rājā tām yodhān¹³
- yudhyamānān dṛṣṭvā teṣāṃ yodhānām¹⁴ prīto bhavaty āttamanaskāḥ /¹⁵ 16sa prīta
- āttamanāḥ sa^(D3.1.18a10) mānas teṣāṃ yodhānām¹⁷ vividhāni dānāni¹⁸ dadāti / tadyathā
- 30 grāmaṃ vā¹⁹ grāmakṣetrāṇi vā²⁰ dadāti / 21nagaraṃ²² nagarakṣetrāṇi²³ dadāti /
- (D3.1.18a11) vastrāṇi²⁴ veṣṭanāni hastābharaṇāni²⁵ kaṇṭhābharaṇāni²⁶ suvarṇasūtrāṇi
- 27karṇābharaṇāni hārārdhahārāṇi hira^(D3.1.18b1) nyasuvarṇamaṇimuktā²⁸
- vaidūryaśaṃkhaśilāpravāḍāny api dadāti hastyaśvarathapattidāsīdāsāny²⁹ 30api
- dadāti yānāni^(D3.1.18b2) śivikāṃś³¹ ca dadāti /³² na punaḥ kasyacic cūḍāmaṇim³³
- 35 dadāti / tat kasya hetoḥ? eka eva hi sa³⁴ cūḍāmaṇi³⁵ rājño mūrdhasthā^(D3.1.18b3) yī³⁶ /
- yadā punar Maṃjuśrī³⁷ rājā³⁸ tam api cūḍāmaṇim dadāti • // 39tadā khalu⁴⁰ tasya

rājñas sarvas⁴¹ caturamgo balakāya ā_(D3.1 18b4) ścaryaprāpto bhavaty⁴² adbhutaprāptaḥ
 43 evam eva Maṃjuśrīś⁴⁴ tathāgato (')rhan samyaksaṃbuddhaḥ⁴⁵
 svabāhubalapuṇyanirjāte⁴⁶ traidhātu_(D3.1 18b5) ke dharmarājyaṃ⁴⁷ kārayati / tasya
 Māraḥ pāpīyāms traidhātukaṃ ākramate⁴⁸ / _(KN.2 90) atha khalu⁴⁹ tathāgatasyāpy
 5 50 ārya yodhā⁵¹ Māreṇa _(D3.1 18b6) sārdham yudhyante⁵² / atha khalu⁵³ Maṃjuśrīś⁵⁴
 tathāgato (')rhan samyaksaṃbuddho⁵⁵ dharmarājā dharmasvāmī teṣāṃ āryānāṃ⁵⁶
 yodhānāṃ⁵⁷ yudhyatāṃ⁵⁸ vivi_(D3.1 18b7) dhāni⁵⁹ sūtraśatasahasrāṇi bhāṣate⁶⁰ sma /
 catasṛṇāṃ parśadāṃ saṃharṣaṇārthaṃ⁶¹ nirvāṇanagaraṃ cāiśāṃ
 62 mahādharmana_(D3.1 18b8) garadāyaṃ dadāti / nirvṛtyā cāinān pralobhayati⁶³ sma⁶⁴ /
 10 na punar imam evaṃrūpaṃ⁶⁵ dharmaparyāyaṃ bhāṣate sma⁶⁶ /

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 275b4~

upamā te Maṃjuśrī kariṣyā_(275b5) mi . tadyathāpi nāma Maṃjuśrī rājā bhavati
 balacakravartī balena taṃ sarvaṃ rājyaṃ ni_(275b6) rjitāni⁶⁷ . tato (')sya pratyarthikāḥ
 15 pratirājānas tena sārdham vigrahaṃ āpannā bhava<m>ti . a_(275b7) tha tasya rājño
 balacakravartino rājye vividhā yoddhā⁶⁸ bhavanti . te tebhi .⁶⁹
 pratiśatru_{rā(276a1)} jāne bhi .⁷⁰ sārdham yudhyanti . atha sa rājā taṃ yauddhāṃ⁷¹
 yudhyamānāṃ drṣtvā teṣāṃ yoddhānāṃ⁷² prī_(276a2) tau⁷³ bhavaty āptamanāḥ
 somanasyajātaḥ sa prītaḥ samāna āptamanāḥ {saumana_(276a3) syajāta . } teṣāṃ
 20 yoddhānāṃ vividhāṃ dāyaṃ dadāti . tadyathā grāmaṇy⁷⁴ api dadāti . _(276a4)
 grāmakṣetrāṇy a○pi dadāti . nagarāṇy api dadāti . nagarakṣetrāṇy api dadāti <
 . vastrāṇy api dadāti . >⁷⁵ _(276a5) veṣṭanāṇy api dadāti . vastrābharaṇāṇy api dadāti .
 hastābharaṇāṇy api da_(276a6) dāti . kaṇṭhābharaṇāṇy api dadāti . suvarṇasūtrāṇy api
 dadāti . karṇā_(276a7) bharaṇāṇy api dadāti . hārārdhahāra mukti_(276a8) hāraṇy api dadāti .
 25 dhānaṃ hi_(276b1) raṇyaṃ suvarṇamaṇimuktivaiḍūryaśaṃkhaṣilapravāḍaṃ api dadāti
 . hasti_{rathā<m>} _(276b2) aśvarathā<m> patti_{rathāny} api dadāti . {da}dāsīdāsāṇy api
 dadāti . śivikayā_(276b3) nāny⁷⁶ api dadāti . na punaḥ kasyacid ātmano mūrddhasthāyini
 cūḍāmaṇi dadāti . _(276b4) tat kasya heto○r eka eva hi sā bhavati cūḍāmaṇi rājño
 balacakravartī_(276b5) no mūrddhasthāyini⁷⁷ || yadā punar Maṃjuśrī rājā balacakravartī
 30 kadācit karhaci_(276b6) tad api cūḍāmaṇi mukt<v>ā⁷⁸ dadyāt* atha [] tasya rājño
 balacakravartināḥ sa sarvas ca_(276b7) turamgo balakāya .⁷⁹ āścaryaprāpto [bha]vaty
 adbhutaprāptaḥ⁸⁰ evam eva Maṃjuśrīḥ ta_(277a1) thāgato (')rhā⁸¹ samyaksaṃbuddhaḥ
 svakena [b]āhu_{nirjitena} . sva_{punya} _{nirjitena} . sva_(277a2) balanirjitena ⁸² prajñānirjitena .
 dharmanirjitena . dharmarājatvena . traidhātuke dha_(277a3) rmarājatvaṃ kārapayati⁸³
 35 dharmarājēśvaryaṃ ca tasya Māra pāpīmāms traidhātuka_(277a4) m ākramati vihe○
 ḥayārpihbānaḥ atha khalu tathāgatasya (')py ārya yoddhā⁸⁴ _(277a5) bhavanti catasraḥ
 pariśado bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakōpāsikās te Māreṇa pā_(277a6) pimatā sārdham yuddhyanti⁸⁵
 . tatra Maṃjuśrīḥ tathāgato (')py arhān⁸⁶ samyaksaṃbuddho dharmarā_(277a7) jā

- dharmasvāmī • teṣāṃ āryāṇāṃ yoddhānā<ṃ>⁸⁷ bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakôpāsikā{ • }nāṃ
 (277b1) Māreṇa sārddham yuddhyamānānāṃ vividhāni sūtrāntaśatasahasrāṇi
 dharmaparyāyā<ṇi> (277b2) bhāṣati sma • catasrṇām pariṣadām saṃharṣaṇārthaṃ
 nirvāṇanagaram ca tathāgato (277b3) mahādharmanagaram catasrṇām pariṣadām dāyaṃ
 5 dadāti nirvṛtyā<ṃ> caīṣāṃ saṃlobhayati ⁸⁸ [] • (277b4) na punaḥ kasyaci⁸⁹ idam
 evarūpaṃ mūrdhaprāptam dharmaparyāyaṃ bhāṣati ⁸⁹ [] •

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 88) 65a1~2

- (65a1) /// [bh]āṣati sma • catasr /// (65a2) /// + + + +
 10 [n]irvṛtyā caīṣāṃ saṃlo ///

F (Farhād-Bēg) 22b2~

- opamān⁹⁰ te Manyuśrīḥ kariṣyāmi • tadyathāpi nāma Manyuśrī rājā bhavati
 balacakkravartti(r) (ba)lena taṃ ⁹¹ [] rājyaṃ nirji^(22b3) tāni⁹² tato (')sya
 15 (pratyaṛth)i[kāḥ pra]tirājā(nas t)[e]na sārddham vighrahaṃ āpannā<ṃ> bhava<ṃ>ti
 a[tha] tasya (r)[ā]jño balacakkravarttina⁹³ rā^(22b4)jye{h} vividhā yodhā bhava⁹⁴onti •
 te tebhīḥ pratiśatru⁹⁴ rājāne bhiḥ⁹⁴ sārddha yuddhyanti atha sa rājā tā yodhā
 yuddhyamā^(22b5) nāṃ dṛṣṭvā teṣā<ṃ> yodhānāṃ [] pr[i]to (bha)[va]ty āptamanā
 somanasyajātaḥ sa{ṃ} prītaḥ samānaḥ āptamanas{as} teṣā<ṃ> ^(22b6) yodhānāṃ
 20 vivi[dh]ān dāyā [da](dā)ti • [ta]dyathā grāmāny api dadāti • grāmakṣetrāny api
 dadāti • nagarāny a[pi] • nagara^(22b7) kṣetrāny api dadāti vastrāny api dad[ā]ti
 vaiṣṭanāṃny api dadāti : vastrā[bhara]nāṃny a[pi] dadāt[i] hastā<ṃ> bharaṇāṃ^(22b8)ny api
 dadāti • kaṇṭhābharaṇāny api dadāti • suvarṇasūtrāny api dadāti • karṇābharaṇāny⁹⁵
 api dadāti • hārā^(23a1) rdhahāramuktihārā[ny] a[pi] dad[āt]i dhanam hiraṇyaṃ
 25 suvarṇamaṇimuktivaiḍūryaśaṃkha[ś]i[la] pravādam api dadāti • hasti^(23a2) rathā
 aśvarathā patti⁹⁶ rathāny api dadāti dāsīdāsāny api [dadā]ti śivikāyānāny api dadāti na
~~mu~~ «pu» na kasya^(23a3) cid ātmano m[ū]rdhnasthāyini [c](ūḍāma)ni (da)dāti tat kasya
 hetor eka eva hi sā bhavati cūḍāmaṇi rājño [ba]la[ca]kkravarttinaḥ ^(23a4)
 mūrdhnasthāyini yadā p(u)○(nar Manyu)śrī rājā balacakkravartti kadācit karhacit
 30 tad api cūḍāmaṇi muktva⁹⁷ daddhyāt⁹⁶ a^(23a5) tha [] tasya rājño [ba]lacakkra⁹⁸ (va)rttina[h]
 sa sarva caturaṅgo balakāyaḥ āścaryaprāpto bhavaty adbhutaprāptāḥ evam eva
 (23a6) Manyuśrī ta(thā)[ga]to (')r[h](ā) [sa]myaksambu(ddhaḥ sva)kena
 bāhu⁹⁹ nirjitenā : sva⁹⁹ punyanirjitenā <sva⁹⁹ balanirjitenā>⁹⁷ p[r]a[jñ]ānirjitenā⁹⁸
 dharma[n]irjite^(23a7)na • dharmarājatvena tr(ai)[dh]ātuke dharmarājatva<ṃ>⁹⁹
 35 kārāpayati¹⁰⁰ • dharmarājeśvaryaṃ ca : tasya Māraḥ pāpīm(āṃs tr)ai(dhāt)[u]kam
 ākkrama^(23a8) (t)i viheṭanābhiprāya • ¹⁰¹ atha khalu tathāgatasyāpy āryā yodhā bhavanti
 catasraḥ pariṣadaḥ bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsa^(23b1){sa}kôpāsikā{h}s te Māreṇa pāpimatā sārddham

yuddhyanti{s} tatra Manyuśrīṣ tathāgato (')py arhā sa[myak]saṃbuddha[h]
 dharṃarājā dharṃasvā_(23b2)mī teṣāṃ āryānām yodhānām
 bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakōpāsikānām [M]āreṇa sārḍhaṃ yuddhyamānānām vividhāni
 sūtrāntaśa_(23b3)tasahasrāṇi [dharmaparyā]yāni bhāṣa{n}ti sma catasrṇām pariśadām
 5 saṃharṣaṇārthaṃ • nirvāṇanagaraṃ ca tathāgato mahā_(23b4)dharmānagaraṃ
 ca(ta)srṇām [pari]○[śa]dām dāyaṃ dadāti nirvṛtyā cāiṣā saṃlobhayati ¹⁰² na puna
 kasyacid idam evarūpaṃ mū_(23b5)rddhap[r]āptam dharmaparyāyaṃ bhā○(śa)ti ¹⁰³

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 137b4~¹⁰⁴

- 10 'Jam dpal 'di lta ste / dper na / stobs kyi¹⁰⁵ 'khor los¹⁰⁶ sgyur ba'i rgyal po¹⁰⁷
 ni // stobs kyis _(T.137b5) bdag gi¹⁰⁸ rgyal srid thub ste / de la phyir rgol ba rgyal¹⁰⁹
 po zla¹¹⁰ dag dang de 'thab¹¹¹ mo byed par gyur na¹¹² / stobs kyi¹¹³ 'khor los¹¹⁴
 sgyur ba'i rgyal po¹¹⁵ de la dmag mi mang po yod de / de dag¹¹⁶ dang dgra de dag
_(T.137b6) 'thab bo // rgyal po¹¹⁷ des dmag mi 'thab¹¹⁸ pa de¹¹⁹ mthong nas / dmag¹²⁰
 15 mi de dag la dga' zhing mgu rangs par¹²¹ 'gyur ro¹²² // de dga'¹²³ zhing mgu¹²⁴
 rangs nas dmag mi de dag la sbyin pa¹²⁵ rnam pa du ma sbyin par¹²⁶ _(T.137b7) byed
 de / 'di lta ste / grong dang grong gi zhing rnam sbyin no¹²⁷ // grong khyer
 dang / grong khyer gyi¹²⁸ zhing dang / gos dang / thod¹²⁹ dang / lag¹³⁰ pa'i
 rgyan¹³¹ dang / mgul rgyan¹³² dang / gser gyi tsong tsong¹³³ dang / rna rgyan¹³⁴
 20 dang / se _(T.137b8) mo do dang / do shal¹³⁵ dang / mgron¹³⁶ bu dang / gser dang /
 dngul dang / nor bu dang / mu tig dang / bai dūrya¹³⁷ dang / dung dang / man
 shel¹³⁸ dang / byi ru yang¹³⁹ sbyin par byed / glang po che dang / rta dang /
 shing rta dang / _(T.138a1) rkang thang dang / bran po¹⁴⁰ dang / bran mo yang¹⁴¹
 sbyin par byed // bzhon pa dang / khyogs kyang sbyin par byed¹⁴² de¹⁴³ / gtsug
 25 gi¹⁴⁴ nor bu ni su la yang¹⁴⁵ sbyin par mi¹⁴⁶ byed do // de ci'i phyir zhe na / rgyal
_(T.138a2) po'i gtsug tu gdags¹⁴⁷ pa'i nor bu de ni gcig pu¹⁴⁸ kho na yin pa¹⁴⁹ phyir
 ro // 'Jam dpal gang gi¹⁵⁰ tshe rgyal pos¹⁵¹ gtsug gi nor bu de yang¹⁵² sbyin par
 byed pa na / rgyal po'i dpung gi tshogs yan _(T.138a3) lag bzhi pa¹⁵³ de dag¹⁵⁴ thams
 cad ngo mtshar¹⁵⁵ du 'gyur // rmad du¹⁵⁶ 'gyur ro // 'Jam dpal de bzhin du¹⁵⁷ de
 30 bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas nyid kyi¹⁵⁸
 lag stobs _(T.138a4) kyi bsod nams las byung ba'i kham gsum na¹⁵⁹ chos kyi rgyal po
 mdzad pa'i kham gsum de¹⁶⁰ la / bDud sdig can¹⁶¹ ¹⁶²gnon te / de nas de bzhin
 gshegs pa'i 'phags pa'i dmag _(T.138a5) mi rnam dang bDud du¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴thab mo byed
 do // 'Jam dpal de nas¹⁶⁵ de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom pa yang dag par rdzogs
 35 pa'i¹⁶⁶ sangs rgyas chos kyi¹⁶⁷ rgyal po¹⁶⁸ chos kyi bdag po // 'phags _(T.138a6) pa'i¹⁶⁹
 dmag mi¹⁷⁰ thab¹⁷¹ mo byed pa de¹⁷² dag la mdo sde brgya stong rnam pa du ma
 'chad do // 'khor bzhi yang dag par dga' bar bya ba'i¹⁷³ phyir // de dag la mya
 ngan las¹⁷⁴ 'das pa'i grong khyer dang¹⁷⁵ / _(T.138a7) chos kyi grong khyer chen po'i

sbyin pa sbyin¹⁷⁶ te / mya ngan las 'das pas de dag la rjod¹⁷⁷ cing / chos kyi rnam¹⁷⁸ grangs 'di lta bu 'di ni mi 'chad do //

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 120b7~

- 5 'Jam dpal 'di lta ste : dper na stobs kyi 'khor los bsgyur ba'i rgyal po ni stobs kyi bdag gis (120b8) rgyal srid thob ste : de ci phyir : rgol ba rgyal po [] dag dang de 'thab mo byed par gyur na / stobs kyi 'khor los bsgyur ba'i rgyal po de la dmags mi mang po yod de / (120b9) de dag dang dgra de [] 'thab bo // rgyal po : des dmags mi 'thab pa [] mthong nas / dmags mi de dag la dga' zhing mgu [] bar 'gyur
- 10 ro // de dga' zhing [] rangs nas dmags (121a1) ཨྱྱ // mi de dag la sbyin ba [] du mar sbyin bar byed de // 'di lta ste grong dang <grong> gi zhing rnams sbyin bar byed do // grongs khyer dang grong khyer gyi zhing dang : gos dang thod dang : lag pa'i rgyan dang / (121a2) mgul [pa'i] rgyan dang : gser gyis tsong tsong dang : rna rgyan dang : so¹⁷⁹ mo do dang do shal dang mgron bu dang : gser dang ngul
- 15 dang : nor bu dang mu tig dang : be du rya dang : dung dang mel she¹⁸⁰ dang byi ru [dang] (121a3) yang sbyin par byed [:] glang po che dang : rta dang shing rta dang : rkang thang dang bran pho dang : bran mo yang sbyin bar byed : bzhon pa dang khyogs kyang sbyin bar byed de / gtsug gi nor bu ni su la (121a4) yang sbyin [par] mi bye<d> do : de ci'i phyir zhe na / rgyal po'i gtsug tu btag pa'i nor bu de
- 20 ni cig bu kho na yin ba'i phyir ro // 'Jam dpal gang gi tshe : rgyal po'i gtsug gi nor bu de yang sbyin par (121a5) byed [] na / rgyal po'i dpung gi tshog<s> yan lag bzhi pa de dag tham¹⁸¹ ngo mtshar du gyur rmad du gyur te : 'Jam <dpal> de bzhin du : de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i (121a6) sangs rgyas nyid kyi lags stobs kyi bsod nams las byung ba'i khams gsum na chos kyi
- 25 rgyal po mdzad pa'i khams gsum de [dag] na ¹⁸²bDud sdig [to] can gnon te / de nas (121a7) de bzhin gshegs pa 'phags pa'i dmags mi rnams dang : bdud [] thab {bo} mo byed do // 'Jam dpal de nas de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i saryas¹⁸³ (121a8) [kyis] chos kyi rgyal po chos kyis bdag po 'phags pa'i dmag mi thab mo [] de dag la mdo sde brgya stong [pa] rnam pa du ma 'chad do
- 30 // 'khor bzhi yang dag par dga' bar bya ba'i phyir / (121a9) de dag la : mya ngan las 'das pa 'i grong khyer dang : chos kyi grong khyer chen po [] sbyin ba sbyin te / mya ngan las 'das pa de dag la brjod cing : chos kyi rnam grangs 'di lta bu [] mi 'chad do //

35 Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 55b8~

['di lta ste...] 'Jam dpal [...] dper na / stobs gyis 'khor lo skor ba'i rgyal po ni stobs gyis bdag [] srid thub ste / de la [] rgol ba [dang /] (56a1) ཨྱྱ // rgyal po zla

dag dang [] lhan cig tu₁ thab mo byed par gyurd na / stobs gyis 'khor lo skor ba'i
 rgyal po de la dmag myi mang po yod de / de [] dgra de dag [] lhan
 cig tu₁ thab bo // rgyal po_(56a2) des dmag myi 'thab pa [] mthong nas / dmag myi
 de dag la dga' zhing mgu' [] bar 'gyur ro // de dga' zhing [] rangs nas / dmag myi
 5 de dag la [] rnam pa du ma'i₁ [] sbyin pa₁ byin no // _(56a3) [] de₁ 'di lta ste / grong
ngam grong gi zhing [] sbyin no // grong khyer dang grong khyer gyi zhing dang
 gos dang / dkri ba dang lag pa'i rgyan dang / mgul rgyan dang / gser gyi tshong
tshong dang // _(56a4) rna cha dang / se mo do dang / do shal dang / [] gser dang /
 dngul dang ○ / nor bu dang / mu tig dang / be du rya dang / dung dang shi la
 10 dang / ○ byi ru yang byin / bal glang dang rta dang shing rta dang / _(56a5) rkang
 thang pa₁ dang / bran po dang bran mo yang byin // ○ bzhon pa dang khyogs
gyang byin / gtsug gi nor bu ni su ○ la yang ma byin no // de ci 'i phyir zhe na /
_(56a6) [] gtsug gi nor bu [] gcig pu [] ste / [] rgyal po'i spyi bor gzbag pa'o // 'Jam
 dpal de ste rgyal pos gtsug gi nor bu de [] byin na / rgyal po 'i stobs 'dus pa rnam
 15 bzhi po _(56a7) de dag thams cad ngo mtshar du 'gyur rmad du 'gyur ba / [] de
 bzhin du [] 'Jam dpal₁ de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom ba yang dag par rdzogs
 pa'i sangs rgyas nyid gyi lag _(56a8) stobs gyi bsod nams las byung ste / khams-sum
 na / chos gyi rgyal po mdzad do // khams-sum de la¹⁸⁴ bDud sdig [] can gnong te
 // de nas de bzhin gshegs pa 'i _(56b1) 'phags pa rgol ba [] dang bDud dang thab mo
 20 byed do // [] de nas [] 'Jam dpal₁ de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom ba yang dag
 par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas chos gyi rgyal p[o] _(56b2) chos gyi bdag po 'phags pa
rgol zhing thab [] pa de dag la / mdo sde [] rnam pa du ma [] brgya stong₁
 'chad do // 'khor [b]zhi [] dga' bar bya ba 'i phyir de dag las¹⁸⁵ mya ngan las 'da
ba _(56b3) 'i grong khyer dang / chos gyi grong khyer chen po 'i sbyin ba byin te /
 25 [] de dag [] mya ngan las 'das [] so zhes brid nas / [] 'di lta bo'i¹⁸⁶ [] chos gyi
gzhung [] 'di ni myi 'chad do //

Chin. Dr. 109b25~c7

"溥首！譬有大力轉輪聖王，威德弘茂，順化所領。諸餘敵國未率伏者不敢
 30 闕闕。若轉輪王興舉軍¹⁸⁷兵，當有所討，不賓之臣欲距¹⁸⁸大邦。雄猛將士奮武剋
 捷，莫不稽顙。王用歡悅¹⁸⁹，斷功定賞。封城(109c)食邑，賜之土田、七寶、珍
 奇¹⁹⁰、象、馬、車乘、男、女、奴婢。元首効績勳殊特者¹⁹¹，王解髻中明珠賜之¹⁹²
 。所以者何？臣當國強¹⁹³，華裔乃康。如來、正覺亦復如是。爲大法王，無極
 道帝(←諦)¹⁹⁴，自伏其心，以法教化，以德消害，以慧戰鬪¹⁹⁵，降諸法王無數¹⁹⁶之
 35 衆，¹⁹⁷無量經典百千要誼咸施群生，無所祕弊，詔平等城。"¹⁹⁸

Chin. Kj. 38c22~39a7

"文殊師利。譬如強力轉輪聖王欲以威勢降伏諸國，而諸小王不順其命。時轉輪王起種種兵，而往討罰(v.伐)。王見兵衆戰有功者，即大歡喜，隨功賞賜。或與田宅、聚落、城邑；或與衣服、嚴身之具；或與種種珍寶、金、銀、琉璃、車渠、馬腦、珊瑚、虎珀、象、馬、車乘、奴婢、人民。唯髻中明珠不以與之。

- 5 所以者何？獨王頂上有此一珠。若以與之，王諸眷屬必大驚怪。(39a)文殊師利。如來亦復如是，¹⁹以禪定智慧力得法國土，王於三界。而諸魔王不肯順伏。如來賢聖諸將與之共戰。其有功者，心亦歡喜，於四衆中爲說諸經，令其心悅，²⁰⁰賜以禪定、解脫、無漏根力諸法之財。又復賜與涅槃之城，言：“得滅度”。引導其心，令皆歡喜，而不爲說是《法華經》。”²⁰¹

10

XIII § 22 (KN.290.4~291.6)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D3. 118b8~

- 15 tatra¹ Mañjuśrī_(D3.1.18b9)r yathā sa rājā balacakravartī² teṣāṃ yodhānām³
yudhyamānānām⁴ mahatā puruṣakāreṇa vismāpitaḥ samānaḥ paścāt taṃ
sarva_(D3.1.18b10)svabhūtaṃ⁶ paścimaṃ cūḍāmaṇim⁷ dadāti / sarvalokāśraddheyaṃ
vismayaabhūtaṃ / yathā⁸ Mañjuśrīḥ tasya rājñāḥ sa cūḍāmaṇi_(D3.1.18b11)⁵
cirakālaparirakṣito⁹ mūrdhasthāyī¹⁰ / evam eva Mañjuśrīḥ tathāgato¹¹(')py arhan
20 samyaksaṃbuddhas traidhātuke mahā_(D3.1.19a1)dharmarājā¹² dharmeṇa rājyaṃ
kārayamāṇo¹³ yasmin¹⁴ samaye paśyati śrāvakāṃ¹⁵ bodhisattvāṃ¹⁶ ca
skandhamāreṇa vā¹⁷kleśamāreṇa vā_(D3.1.19a2) sārddhaṃ yudhyamānāṃ taiś ca sārddhaṃ
yudhyamānair yadā rāga dveṣa mohakṣayaḥ¹⁸ sarvatraidhātukāṃ niḥsaraṇaḥ
sarvamāranirghātano¹⁹ mahā_(D3.1.19a3)puruṣakāraḥ kṛto bhavati²⁰ tadā²¹ tathāgato
25 (')rhan samyaksaṃbuddho ('')py²³ ārādhitā²⁴ samānas teṣāṃ āryānāṃ yodhānām²⁵
ima_(D3.1.19a4)m evaṃrūpaṃ sarvalokavipratyayanīyaṃ²⁶ sarvalokāśraddheyaṃ
abhāṣitapūrvam anirdiṣṭapūrvam dharmaparyāyaṃ bhā_(KN.291)ṣati²⁷ sma²⁸ /
sarve_(D3.1.19a5)sāṃ²⁹ sarvajñatā-m-āhāraḥ³⁰ mahācūḍāmaṇiprakhyāṃ³¹ tathāgataḥ³²
śrāvakebhyo³³ ('')nuprayacchati³⁴ / eṣā³⁵ hi³⁶ Mañjuśrīḥ tathāgatā_(D3.1.19a6)nām
30 paramā³⁷ dharmadeśanā /³⁸ ayaṃ paścimas tathāgatānām³⁹ dharmaparyāyaḥ
sarveṣāṃ⁴⁰ dharmaparyāyānām ayaṃ⁴¹ dha_(D3.1.19a7)rmaparyāyaḥ sarvagambhīraḥ⁴²
sarvalokavipratyayanīyaḥ⁴³ so⁴⁴ ('')yaṃ Mañjuśrīḥ tathāgatenādyā tenāiva rājñā⁴⁵
balacakravartinā_(D3.1.19a8) ciraparirakṣitaś⁴⁶ cūḍāmaṇir avamucya⁴⁷ yodhebhya⁴⁸
dattaḥ /⁴⁹ evam eva⁵⁰ tathāgato ('')pīmaṃ⁵¹ dharmaguhyāṃ⁵² cirānurakṣitam
35 sarvadharmā_(D3.1.19a9)paryāyānām⁵³ mūrdhasthāyī⁵⁴ tathāgatavijñeyaṃ tad idaṃ
tathāgatenādyā samprakāśitam iti • // ⁵⁵

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 277b4~

tatra Maṃju_(277b5)śrī • yadā⁵⁶ sa rājā balacakrravartī • teṣāṃ yoddhānāṃ
yuddhyamānānāṃ mahāpuru_(277b6)śakāreṇa kṛtena vismito bhavati • saṃvismitaḥ
samānā • paścāt taṃ sarva_(277b7)paści_(277b7)makam⁵⁷ ātmano mūrdhasthāyini cūḍā_(ma)ṇi
5 mukt(v)ā yoddhānāṃ dadāti • sarvalo_(278a1)kāśraddadhanīyaṃ⁵⁸ vismayan(i)ya(m)
āścaryādbhutam ca sarva_(loka)sya caturamgasya ba_(278a2)lakāyasya bhavati • tad_{yathā}
Maṃjuśrīḥ tasya rājño balacakrravartina •⁵⁹ sā cūḍāma_(278a3)ṇi cirārakṣitā
mūrdhasthāyini • evam eva Maṃjuśrī • tathāgato (')py arhān⁶⁰
samyaksambuddhas trai_(278a4)dhātuke mahādharma_○rājā dharmeṇa rāj<y>aṃ
10 kārāpayamāno⁶¹ yasmin samaye tathā_(278a5)gata<h> paśyati śrāvakān bodhisatvā<m>ś
ca skandhamāreṇa vā kleśamāreṇa vā mṛtyumāreṇa⁶² _(278a6) vā devaputramāreṇa vā
aribhi<h>⁶³ sārddham yuddhyamānān āryaṃ yoddhāṃs taiś ca tai •⁶⁴ sārddham
yu_(278a7)ddhyamānebhīr yadā rāga_{dvē}samo_{hā}śat_{ra}kṣayaḥ⁶⁵ kṛto bhavati kleśā jita
bhavaṃti sarva_(278b1)traidhātukā niḥsaraṇaṃ sarvamāranirghātaṇaṃ
15 mahāpuruṣadāraḥ⁶⁷ kṛto bhavati • ta_(278b2)tas tathāgato (')rhan⁶⁸
samyaksambuddho (')py ārādhitō bhavati • ārādhitāḥ samānas teṣāṃ āryā_(278b3)ṇāṃ
yoddhānāṃ tathāgata idam evarūpaṃ sarvalokavipratya<yanī>yam
sarvalokā_(278b4)śraddadhanīyaṃ a_○bhāṣitapūrvam anirdiṣṭapūrvam
dharmaparyāyaṃ bhāṣati sma • sa_(278b5)rveṣāṃ āryāṇā<m> yoddhānāṃ
20 sarvajñatā_{dharmāṇāṃ} āhāraṃ mahācūḍāmaṇim iva tathā_(278b6)gata imaṃ
dharmaparyāyaṃ śrāvakānāṃ anuprayacchati sma : eṣā hi Maṃjuśrīḥ
tathāga_(278b7)tānāṃ paramā dharmadeśanā imaṃ [pa]ścimakaṃ tathāgato
dharmaparyāyaṃ bhāṣati • _(279a1) sarveṣu Maṃjuśrī_(r) dharmaparyāy(e)ṣu
sa_(mpa)śyamānaḥ_(m) ayam eva dharmaparyāyaḥ sarvaga_(m)_(279a2) bhīraḥ
25 sarvalokavipratyayanīyaḥ so (')yam Maṃjuśrī adya tathāgatena śrāvakānāṃ
pra_(279a3)kāśita • tadyathā tena⁶⁹ rājñā balacakrravartinā sā su_(279a4) cirārakṣitā cūḍāmaṇi
rā_(279a4)jā iva mukt_{vā} _○yoddhānāṃ datta-m-evam eva_(m) Maṃjuśrī⁷⁰ tathāgatenāpi
imaṃ dha_(279a5)rmaṇiṣkūṭaṃ⁷¹ dharmaguhyas_{thānaṃ} cir_{arātr}ārakṣitaṃ⁷²
sarvadharmaparyāyāṇāṃ mūrdhasthāyi_(279a6)[na]⁷³ tathāgatābhijñas tathāgatavijñeya
30 so (')yam adya tathāgatena śrāvakānāṃ prakā_(279a7)śitaḥ⁷⁴

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 88) 65b5~6

(65b5) /// + + + + + [ya](m) sarvva[lo]_(k)[āśraddh]_(a) + .. /// _(65b6) /// nā_(m)
[sa]_(r)[v]_(v)[a]_(j)ñā_(t)ā_{dharmāṇāṃ} ā_(h)āra_(k)am ma_(h)[ācūḍā] .. ///

35

F (Farhād-Bēg) 23b5~

tattra Maṃjuśrī yathā sa rājā balacakkravarttis teṣā<m> yoddhānāṃ

- yuddhyamānā^(23b6)nām mahāpuru[ṣa]kāreṇām⁷⁵ vismito bhavati : sa<m> vismitaḥ
 samānaḥ paścāt taṃ sarvva^(23b7)paścimakam [ā]tmano mū(23b7)rdhasthāyini cūḍāmaṇi
 muktā yodhānām [da]dāti sarvalokāśraddhadhanīya[m]⁷⁶ vismayanīyam
 [ā]ścaryabhūtaṃ ca sarvva^(23b8)syā caturaṅgasya balakāyasya bhavati : tad⁷⁷yathā Manyuśrī
 5 tasya rājñāḥ balacakkravartināḥ sā cūḍāmaṇi { • } ^(24a1) cirārakṣita[m]⁷⁷
 mūrdhasthāyini • evam eva Manyuśrī[s] tathāgato (')py arhā samyaksambuddhaḥ
 traidhātukai⁷⁸ mahādharmaṛājā dharmeṇa rājyaṃ kāraya^(24a2)māno yasmi<m>
 samaye tathāgato paśyati śrāvakā<m> bodhisatvāś ca skandha[mār]eṇa vā
 k[l]e[śamā]reṇa vā ^{(mṛtyu)[m]āreṇa} ⁷⁹ vā • devaputra^(24a3)māreṇa vā[m] aribhiḥ (s)ā(rddham
 10 yuddhyam)ā[nā]m [ā]ryā yodhā taiś ca ^{tebhiḥ} sārddha<m> yud<dh>yamāne bhi⁸⁰ yadā
 rāga(dve)śamoha^{(śa)[tru]}kṣayaḥ ^{kr}(^{24a4}tt(o) bhavati : ⁸¹kleśā (j)it(ā) (bha)○(vant)i
 sa(rva)traidhātukaḥ⁸² nihsaraṇam sarvvaṃmāranirghātanam mahāpuruṣakāra<m>
 kṛtaṃ bhavati tata^(24a5)s [ta]thā[ga]to (')r(h)ā [sa]myaksam○[b](u)ddho (')py
 āradhito bhavati āradhitaḥ samānaḥ teṣāṃ āryānām yodhānām tathāgato ida^(24a6)m
 15 evarū[pa]m sar(va)lo(kavipratya)nīya<m> sar[va]lokāśraddha<dha>nīyam
 abhāṣitapūrvam anirdiṣṭapūrvā dharmaparyāyam bhāṣati sma ^(24a7) sarveṣāmm
 āryā[nā]m<m> yo[dh]ānām sar[v]ajñatām dharmānām āhāraṃ mahācūḍāmaṇim iva
 ta[thā]ga[ta] ida(m) dharm(pa)ryāyam śrā^(24a8)vakānām anuprayacchati • eṣā hi
 Manyuśrī tathāgatānām paramā dharmade(śan)ām imam paścimakam tathāgato
 20 dharmaparyā^(24b1)yam bhāṣati sarveṣu Manyuśrī dharmaparyāyeṣu sampaśyamāna-m-
 ayam ^{eva} dharmaparyāyaḥ sarvagambhīraḥ sarvalokavipratyanīyaḥ so ^(24b2) (')yam
 Manyuśrī adya{s} tathāgatena śrāvakānām prakāśitaḥ tadyathā tena ⁸³ rājñā
 balacakkravartināḥ⁸⁴ sā su cirārakṣitaṃ cūḍāmaṇi ^{rā} ^(24b3) rā « jā »-m-iva m(u)ktvā
 yo(dhānām da)ttaḥ evam e[va] Ma[nyuśrī]⁸⁵ tathāgatenāpi imam dharmanīṣkuṭe⁸⁶
 25 dharmaguhyā^{sthāna<m>} cir^{arātr}ārakṣitaṃ⁸⁷ sa[rva]^(24b4)dharmaparyāyā(n)ā(m)
 mū[r]ddha[s]th[ā]○yī tathāgatā[m]bhijñā : tathāgataviññeyam so (')yam adya
 tathāgatena śrāvakānām prakā(ś)itaḥ ⁸⁸

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 138a7~⁸⁹

- 30 'Jam dpal de la ji ltar stobs kyi⁹⁰ 'khor ^(T.138a8) los⁹¹ sgyur ba'i rgyal po dmag
 mi de dag 'thab pa na / skyes bu'i rtsal chen pos ngo mtshar du gyur nas / phyis
 bdog pa thams cad kyi mchog gi⁹² gtsug gi nor bu 'jig rten thams cad yid mi⁹³
 ches ^(T.138b1) shing ngo mtshar du 'gyur ba⁹⁴ de sbyin par byed do // 'Jam dpal ji
 ltar rgyal ⁹⁵po de'i gtsug gi nor bu gtsug na 'dug pa de yun ring du bsrungs pa⁹⁶
 35 ⁹⁷de bzhin du / 'Jam dpal de bzhin ^(T.138b2) gshegs pa dgra bcom pa yang dag par
 rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas kham gsum na chos kyi rgyal po chen po⁹⁸ / chos⁹⁹ kyi
 rgyal po mdzad pa¹⁰⁰ gang gi¹⁰¹ tshe nyan thos dag dang / byang chub sems dpa'
 dag ^(T.138b3) phung po'i bdud dam / nyon mongs pa'i bdud dang 'thab par¹⁰² gzigs

te / de dag dang lhan cig¹⁰³ tu 'thab pa na / gang gi¹⁰⁴ tshe¹⁰⁵ 'dod chags dang /
 zhe¹⁰⁶ sdang dang / gti mug zad de / khams gsum pa thams cad (T.138b4) nas byung
 zhing / bdud thams cad 'joms pa / ¹⁰⁷skyes bu chen po'i rtsal chen po byas par
 gyur pa de'i tshe / de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i
 5 sangs rgyas mnyes nas / 'phags pa'i¹⁰⁸ (T.138b5) dmag mi de dag la / 'jig rten thams
 cad dang mi mthun¹⁰⁹ pa / 'jig rten thams cad¹¹⁰ yid mi ches pa / sngon ma bshad
 sngon ma bstan pa'i chos kyi rnam¹¹¹ grangs ^{112b}di lta bu 'di bshad de / kun gyis¹¹³
 thams cad (T.138b6) mkhyen pa nyid thob par byed pa / gtsug¹¹⁴ gi¹¹⁵ nor bu chen
 po dang 'dra bar¹¹⁶ / de bzhin gshegs pas nyan thos rnam la rab tu sbyin no //
 10 'Jam dpal 'di ni de bzhin gshegs pa rnam (T.138b7) kyi¹¹⁷ chos bstan pa'i mchog¹¹⁸
 ste / 'di ni de bzhin gshegs pa rnam kyi¹¹⁹ chos kyi rnam grangs kyi¹²⁰ mtha'o¹²¹
 // chos kyi rnam¹²² grangs thams cad kyi nang na chos kyi¹²³ rnam grangs 'di zab
 ste / 'jig rten thams cad dang mi mthun¹²⁴ pa'o // 'Jam (T.138b8) dpal stobs kyi¹²⁵
 'khor los¹²⁶ sgyur ba'i rgyal po de nyid kyi¹²⁷ / ring du ¹²⁸bsrungs pa'i gtsug gi
 15 nor bu bkrol te / dmag mi mchog rnam la ¹²⁹sbyin pa de bzhin du / de bzhin
 gshegs pa'i (T.139a1) chos kyi rnam grangs gsang ba yun ring por bsrungs pa¹³⁰ /
 chos kyi rnam¹³¹ grangs thams cad kyi spyi bo la 'dug pa¹³² / de bzhin gshegs pas
 mkhyen pa¹³³ de¹³⁴ / de bzhin gshegs pas de (T.139a2) ring¹³⁵ yang dag par rab tu
 bstan¹³⁶ to //

20

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 121b1~

(121b1) 'Jam dpal de la ji ltar stobs kyi 'khor los bsgyur ba'i rgyal po'i dmags
 [ni] mi de dag [dang] 'thab pa na : skyes bu'i rtsal chen pos ngo mtshar du gyur
 nas phyis bdag po¹³⁷ thamd kyi mchog [] gtsug gi nor bu (121b2) 'jig rten thams cad
 25 yid <mi> ches shing ngo mtshar du gyur pa de sbyin bar byed do : 'Jam dpal de
 ltar rgyal po de'i gtsugs gi nor bu gtsugs na 'dug ba de : yun ring du bsrungs ba
 de bzhin du : 'Jam (121b3) dpal de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom pa yang dag par
 rdzogs pa'i saryas¹³⁸ khams gsum <na> chos kyi bdag po chen po : <chos kyi rgyal
 po> mdzad pa gang gi tshe / nyan thos dag dang byang chub sems dpa' gang
 30 phung po[i] bdud] (121b4) dang¹³⁹ nyon mongs pa'i b[dud] dang : 'thab pa gzigs te :
 de dag dang lhan gcig dang 'thab pa na : gang gis tshe : 'dod chags dang zhe
 <sdang> dang gti mug zad de : khams gsum na thamd las byun[g zhing] (121b5)
 bdud thams cad 'jom pa : skyes bu chen po'i rtsal chen po byas par 'gyur ba de'i
 tshe / de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom ba yang dag par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas
 35 mnyes nas (121b6) 'phags pa'i dmags mi de dag la 'jig rten thams cad dang mi
 mthun ba 'jig rten thams cad yid mi ches pa sngon ma bshad [pa ;] sngon ma
 bstan pa'i chos kyi rnam grangs 'di lta bu 'di (121b7) bshad de : kun gyi thamd
 mkhyen pa nyid thob par byed pa : [] gtsu<g> gi nor bu chen po [de dag] dang { : }

'dra ba <=> de bzhin gshegs pas nyan thos rnams la rab tu sbyin no // 'Jam dpal
 ['d]i^(121b8) ni de bzhin gshegs pa rnams kyi chos bstan pa'i mchog ste / 'di ni de
 bzhin gshegs pa rnams kyi rnams¹⁴⁰ kyi rnam grangs kyi mtha'o // chos kyi rnam
 grangs thamd kyi nang nas chos [kyi]^(121b9) rnam grangs 'di zab ste / 'jig rten
 5 thamd dang mi mthun ba'o // 'Jam dpal stobs kyi 'khor los bsgyur ba'i rgyal po
 de nyid gyis ring du bsrung ba'i gtsug gi [n]o[r b]u^(122a1) ཨྱྱ bkrol te : dmags mi
 mchog rnams la byin ba de bzhin du : de bzhin gshegs pa'i chos kyi rnam<
 grang>s gsang ba yun ring por bsrung ba : chos kyi rnam grangs thams cad kyi
 spyi bo na 'dug pa : de <bzhin>^(122a2) gshegs pas mkhyen pa de de bzhin gshegs
 10 pas de ring yang dag par ག ston to //

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 56b4~

(kha 56b4) {de la-} 'Jam dpal {--} ji ltar stobs gyis 'khor lo skor འ ba'i rgyal po
 dmag myi ག rgal ba na / ¹⁴¹skyes bu chen po'i འ mthus / ngo mtshar du gyur nas /
 15 (kha 56b5) phyis ག {de} ¹⁴²thams cad gyi mchog gtsug gi nor bu ག {de byin te} / 'jig
 rten thams cad [ni] ma dad cing འ ngo mtshar du gyurd to {--} // 'Jam (kha 56b6) dpal
 «ji ltar» rgyal po ག 'i gtsug gi nor bu {--} de yun ring du bsrung zhing / {--} spyi bo
la gzbag pa, de bzhin du 'Jam dpal de bzhin gshegs pa dgra bcom ba / yang dag
 (kha 56b7) par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas khams gsum na chos gyi rgyal po chen po /
 20 chos gyis rgyal po mdzad pa / gang gyi dus la nyan thos ག dang / byang cub sems
 (kha 56b8) dpa' ག / phung po 'i bdud dam / nyon mongs pa 'i bdud dang / 'thab pa
 gzigs te / de dag dang lhan cig ག 'thab pa na / nam 'dod 'chags dang / zhe sdang
 dang / gti (kha 57a1) ཨ // mug zad de / khams gsum ག thams cad las byung zhing
 bdud thams cad jom ba skyes bu {chen po} 'i mthu ག byas par gyurd pa // de na de
 25 bzhin gshe[gs] (kha 57a2) pa dgra bcom ba yang dag par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas
bnyes¹⁴³ nas / 'phags pa ག rgol ba de dag la {di lta bu-} 'jig rten thams cad yid myi
ches pa / 'jig rten (kha 57a3) thams cad myi dad pa 'sngun ma bshad / sngun ma bstand
 pa'i chos gyi gzhung {--} ག bshad do / kun gyis thams cad mkhyen pa ག / thob par
 byed pa / gtsug gi nor (kha 57a4) bu chen po dang {/} 'dra ba </>¹⁴⁴ de bzhin gshegs
 30 pas nyan འ thos rnams ག rab tu byin no // 'Jam dpal 'di ni / འ de bzhin gshegs
 pa ག 'i {mchog-} gi (kha 57a5) chos bshad pa {--} ste // 'di ni de bzhin gshegs འ pa
 rnams gyi chos gyi gzhung gyi mtha'o // chos འ gyi gzhung thams cad gyi nang
 na // (kha 57a6) chos gyi gzhung 'di [ni] 'jig rten thams cad «na» zab cing / 'jig rten
 thams cad yid myi ches pa ste / gang 'di 'Jam dpal {de bzhin gshegs pa' de ring,
 35 (kha 57a7) stobs gyi 'khor lo skor bas / ring du bsrungs pa'i gtsug gyi nor bu bkrol te
 / rgol ba ག la byin ba / de [b]zhin du de bzhin gshegs pas {gsang ba'i-} chos ག {--}
 / (kha 57a8) yun ring por bsrungs pa / chos ག thams cad gyi spyi bo la 'dug pa de
 bzhin gshegs pas mkhyen pa de / de bzhin gshegs pas de ring yang dag par (kha

57b1) rab tu bstan to ///

Chin. Dr. 109c7~18

"¹⁴⁵ 其見身魔，能與魔戰。以賢聖法攻姪、怒、癡，降魔官屬。盡三界患¹⁴⁶
 5 , 至於滅度。所作剋捷，則大勇猛。¹⁴⁷ 於後無壞，亦無有實。因由諸⁷，致斯世間
 如處色像一切因緣¹⁴⁸。普諸世界古今以來，無有信此《正法華經》，未曾暢說。
 所以說者，由諸通慧大慈所致。如大聖帝髻中明珠，以爲世尊第一法要。緣是趣
 行，如來使聞深妙之典。往古、來、今諸行班宣斯經爲最，消除一切緣起之患¹⁴⁹
 。猶如聖帝珍重愛護髻中明珠，久乃解出，以賜元功。如來如是，夙夜寶護最妙
 10 無瑕¹⁵⁰，從是來久(v.l. 從來甚久)立諸法頂，今日加哀，乃演散耳。"¹⁵¹

Chin. Kj. 39a7~20

"文殊師利！如轉輪王見諸兵衆有大功者，心甚歡喜。以此難信之珠久在髻
 中，不妄與人，而今與之。如來亦復如是。於三界中爲大法王，以法教化一切衆
 15 生，見賢聖軍與五陰魔、煩惱魔、死魔¹⁵共戰，有大功勳，滅三毒，出三界，破
 魔網。爾時，如來亦大歡喜。此《法華經》能令衆生至一切智，一切世間多怨難
 信，先所未說，而今說之。文殊師利！此《法華經》是諸如來第一之說，於諸說
 中最爲甚深，末後賜與。如彼強力之王久護明珠，今乃與之。文殊師利！此《法
 華經》諸佛如來祕密之藏，於諸經中最在其上，長夜守護，不妄宣說，始於今日，
 20 乃與汝等而敷演之。"¹⁵³

XIII § 23 (KN.291.7~292.14)25 **G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D3. 119a9~**

atha khalu bhagavān eta_(D3.119a10)^{d1} evārthaṃ bhūyasyā mātrayā
 sandarśayamānas tasyāṃ velāyāṃ imā gāthā abhāṣata : //

²maitrībalaṃ ca ³sada da_(D3.119a11)^rśayantaḥ kṛpāyamāṇo⁴ sada sarvasatvān
 prakāśayan⁵ dharmam im(′) evarūpaṃ ⁶sūtraṃ viśiṣṭaṃ sugatehi varṇi_(D3.119b1)taṃ
 30 // (= 45)

gr̥hastha⁷ ye pravrajitāś ca ye syuḥ⁸ ⁹atha (′)bodhisatvās tada kāli paścime /
¹⁰sarveṣu¹¹ maitrābalu¹² so hi darśayī ^{13, 14}mā hāiva_(D3.119b2) kṣepsyanti śruṇitva
 dharmam* // (= 46)

ahaṃ pi¹⁵ bodhim anuprāpuṇitvā yadā sthito bheṣyi¹⁶ tathāgatatve /
 35 ¹⁷tato (′)na¹⁸ upaneṣyam¹⁹ ²⁰upāyi sthi_(D3.119b3)tvā saṃśrāvayiṣye²¹ imam
 agrabodhim* // (= 47)

- (KN.2 92) yathā (')pi rājā balacakravartī yodhāna²² dadyād vividham²³ hiraṇyam /
 hastīmś ca a_(D3.1 19b4)śvāmś ca rathā²⁴ padātām²⁵ nagarāṇi²⁶ grāmāmś ca dadāti
 tuṣṭaḥ // (= 48)
- keṣāmci²⁷ hastābharaṇāni²⁸ prīto dadāti rūpyam ca suvarṇasūtram /
- 5 (D3.1 19b5) muktāmaṇim²⁹ 30 śaṃkhaśīlām pravāḍān vividhāmś ca dāyām³¹ sa dadāti
 prīto³² • // (= 49)
- yadā tu so uttamasāhasena vismāpito kena_(D3.1 19b6) ci tatra bhoti /
 vijñāya āścaryam idam kṛtam³³ ti mukuṭāt³⁴ sa muṃcitva maṇim³⁵ dadāti • //
 (= 50)
- 10 tathāiva³⁶ buddho ahu dharmarājā kṣāntībalaḥ³⁷ 38 prajñā_(D3.1 19b7) prabhūtakōṣaḥ
 dharmeṇa śāsāmi (')mu³⁹ sarvalokam hitānukampī karuṇāyamānaḥ // (= 51)
 satvāmś ca dṛṣṭvā (')tha vihanyamānām _(D3.1 19b8) bhāṣāmi sūtrāntasahasrakotyaḥ⁴⁰
 parākramam jāniya teṣa prāṇinām ye śuddha⁴¹ satvā iha⁴² kleśaghātināḥ // (= 52)
- 15 (D3.1 19b9) atha dharmarājo (')pi⁴³ mahābhiṣakto⁴⁴ paryāyakoṭīśata bhāṣamāṇo⁴⁵ /
 jñātvā tu⁴⁶ satvā⁴⁷ balavanta⁴⁸ jñānī cūḍāmaṇim vā⁴⁹ imu⁵⁰ _(D3.1 19b10) sūtru⁵¹
 deśayī • // (= 53)
- imu⁵² paścimam⁵³ loki vadāmi⁵⁴ sūtram⁵⁵ 56 sūtrāṇa sarveṣ (') imam agrabhūtam /
 saṃrakṣitam me⁵⁷ na ca jātu pro_(D3.1 19b11) ktaṃ⁵⁸ taṃ śrāvayāmy⁵⁹ 60 adya śṛnotha
 20 sarve • // (= 54)

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 279a7~

- atha khalu bhagavāṃn idam evārtham bhūyasau mātrayā saṃdarśayitukāmas
 tasyām ve_(279b1) lāyām imā gāthā abhāṣata //
- 25 maitrābalaṃ [c]a saṃdarśayantaḥ⁶¹ kṛpāyamānaḥ _(279b2) sada satvadhātu⁶² :
 prakāśayed dharmam im (') evarūpaṃ sūtram viśiṣṭam sugatebhi varṇita_(279b3) m*
 (1) (= 45)
- grāstha ye pravrajitās ca ye syur abo «dhi» satvās tada kāli paścime •
 sarvatra _(279b4) maitrābala ○ darśayeyam ⁶³ mohāntajirṇā aśruṇanta dharmam*
 30 2 (= 46)
- ahaṃ tu bo_(279b5) dhim anuprāpunitvā yadā sthito bheṣyu tathāgatatve •
 tato (')na upaneṣyī upāya_(279b6) koṭibhiḥ⁶⁴ saṃśrāvayiṣye imam agrabodhim* 3
 (= 47) yathā (')pi rājā balacakravartī yoddhā_(279b7) na dadyād vividham
 [h]i[ra]ṇyam*
- 35 hasti<m>ś ca a[śv]ān rratha pattipīṭhakā⁶⁵ nagaram ca grrāmam ca _(280a1) 66 dadāti
 rāṣṭram* 4 (= 48)
- keṣāmca vastrābhara[ṇā]ni⁶⁷ prīto ratnāni rūpyam ca suvarṇasūtrān*
 mu_(280a2) ktiṃ maṇim śaṃkhaśīlapravāḍa<m> vividhā<m>ś ca dāyām sa dadāti
 prīta 5 (= 49)
- 40 yadā ca so uttamasā_(280a3) hasena vismāpito bhavati sa tatra kenacit*

vijñāya āścaryam idam <kṛtam> ti mukuṭātu muṃ_(280a4)citva maṇim dadā[○]ti 6
(= 50)

emeva buddho (')py aha dharmarājā kṣāntibalī jñānaprabhūta_(280a5)kauśa • ⁶⁸
dharmaṇa śās{t}āmy aha sarvalokaṃ hitānukampī karuṇāyamānaḥ (7) (= 51)

5 dṛṣṭvāna ca _(280a6)(sa)tva viha{ha}nyamānā bhāṣāmi sūtrāntasahasrakotayaḥ
parākṛramam jāniya te_(280a7)(ṣa prā)ṇinām ye śuddha satvā iha kleśaghātakā •
(8) (= 52)

atha dharmarājā (')pi mahābhiṣatkaḥ paryā_(280b1)(ya)koṭīśata bhāṣamānaḥ
jñātvāna satvām balavanta jñānī cūḍāmaṇīva ima sū_(280b2)(tra) bhāṣati 9 (= 53)

10 ima paścima{ka}m loki vadāmi sūtram sūtrāṇa sarveṣv ima gr̥ṇgabhūtam*⁶⁹
_(280b3) samrakṣitam me na ca jātu bhāṣitam tam śrāvayāmy adya śṛṇotha sarve
10 (= 54)

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 89) 66a1~4

15 _(66a1) + + + + [k](a)[ruṇ](ā) + + + (= 51)
+ + + /// _(66a2) .. (d)[dh](a)[s](a)[tv](ā) iha [kl](e)[ś](a)[ghā] (= 52)
+ /// _(66a3) .. [ṇī]va iva⁷⁰ sūtra bhāṣati • (= 53)
○ /// _(66a4) tam tam śrāvayāmy adya śṛṇotha sa ○ /// (= 54)

20 **F (Farhād-Bēg)** 24b4~

_{a(24b5)}tha khalu bhagavān idam e○(vā)rtha(m bh)[ū]yaso mātrayā
saṃdarśayitukāmas tasyām velāyām imām gāthā (')ddh[y]abhāṣat* //

_(24b6) maitrābalaṃ ca sa[da da]rśayanta (kṛ)pāyamā[ṇa](h) sada satvadhātum*⁷¹
prakāṣitam dharmam imāivarūpaṃ sūtram viśiṣṭam sugatebhi (va)rṇitam* (1)
25 (= 45)

gr_(24b7)hastha ye prabrajitās ca ye syur abodhisatv[ā]s tada kālī [pa]ścime
sarvvattra maitrābala darśaye[yaṃ m]o(hāntajirṇā) aśruṇanta dharma (2) (= 46)

_(24b8) ahan tu bodhim anuprāpunitvā yadā sthito bheṣyi tathāgatatve •

30 tato tam upanaiṣyi upāyakotiḥ⁷² sa(m)śrāvayiṣye i_(25a1)mam agrabodhim* (3)
(= 47)

yathā pi rājā balacakkravartti • [yo](dhāna da)[d]yā vividham hiraṇyam*
hasṭimś ca aśvā ratha pattipetaḥ⁷³ nagaram _(25a2)ca grāma(m) ca ⁷⁴dadāti
rāṣṭram* 4 (= 48)

35 keṣā<m>ci vastrābharaṇāni⁷⁵ prīto ratnāni rū[pya]m ca s[u]varṇasūt[ra]m
m[u]ktiṃ maṇi(m) śa(m)khaṣilapravāṭam vividhā(m)ś ca dā_(25a3)yā(m) sa [da]dati
prī[ta] (5) (= 49)

(yadā ca s)[o u]tta[ma]sāhasena vismāpito bhavati sa tatra kenacit*

vijñāya ā[ś]caryam idam kṛtan ti mukuṭā_(25a4)tu muñcitva ma[ṇ](i)m [dadā](ti)

(6) (= 50)

○ e(me)[va] buddho py aha dharmaṛājā kṣāntibali jñānaprabhūtaakoṣaḥ
 dharmēṇa śā[s](ā)my aha sa_(25a5)rvvalokaṃ hitānukamp(i) ka[ruṇā]○[ya]māna
 māna 7 (= 51)

- 5 dṛṣṭbāna ca satva vihanyamānā bhāṣāmi sūtrāntasahasraakoṭayaḥ
 parā_(25a6)kramam jāniya t[e]ṣa (pr)ā(n)i(nām) ye śuddha satvā iha kleśayāghātakāḥ
 8 (= 52)

- atha dharmaṛājā pi mahābhiṣat[k]aḥ paryāyakoṭīśata_(25a7) bhāṣamānā{m}h
 jñā(t)v(āna) satv(ām) balavanta jñ(ānī) cūḍāmaṇīva (i)[m]a{m} sūtra bhāṣati
 10 (9) (= 53)

ima paścima(m) loka vad(ā)mi <sūtram> sūtrāṇa sa_(25a8)rveṣv ima śṛṅgabhūta :
 samrakṣitam me na <ca> jātu bhāṣita tam śrāvayāmy adya śṛṇotha sarve 10 (= 54)

- 15 **Tib. Kanjur version**, based upon T. 139a2~⁷⁶

de nas bcom ldan 'das⁷⁷ don 'di nyid rgyas par ston cing de'i thse⁷⁸ tshigs
 su bcad pa 'di dag bka' stsal⁷⁹ to //

byams pa'i stobs ni rab tu ston par byed⁸⁰ //

(T.139a3) rtag⁸¹ tu sems can kun la snying yang brtse⁸² //

- 20 bde bar gshegs pas⁸³ bsngags pa mdo sde'i⁸⁴ mchog /
 'di 'dra'i chos⁸⁵ 'di rab tu ston par byed // (= 45)

gang dag khyim na gnas dang rab byung dang⁸⁶ //

byang (T.139a4) chub sems dpa' ma yin phyi dus der //

chos 'di thos⁸⁷ nas smod⁸⁸ par 'gyur 'ong zhes⁸⁹ //

- 25 thams cad la yang⁹⁰ des ni byams stobs bstan // (= 46)

bdag gis byang chub rjes su⁹¹ thob 'gyur te //

de (T.139a5) bzhin gshegs pa 'dug⁹² par nam gyur pa //

de tshe thabs la gnas nas khyed la sbyin⁹³ //

byang chub mchog 'di kun tu⁹⁴ bsgrags par bya⁹⁵ // (= 47)

- 30 dper na stobs kyi⁹⁶ 'khor lo⁹⁷ sgyur rgyal gyis //

(T.139a6) mgu nas dmag mi rnams la mgron⁹⁸ mang byin⁹⁹ //

glang chen rta dang shing rta¹⁰⁰ rkang thang dang //

grong rnams dang ni grong khyer rnams kyang byin // (= 48)

dga' nas kha cig la ni lag pa'i rgyan¹⁰¹ //

- 35 dngul (T.139a7) dang gser gyi tsong tsong¹⁰² rnams kyang¹⁰³ byin //

mu tig nor bu byi ru¹⁰⁴ man shel¹⁰⁵ dang¹⁰⁶ //

sbyin par bya ba¹⁰⁷ rnam pa mang po byin // (= 49)

gang tshe¹⁰⁸ de ni de la¹⁰⁹ gang zhig gis //

tsham¹¹⁰ tshom¹¹¹ med pa'i¹¹² mchog gis ngo (T.139a8) mtshar gyur¹¹³ //

- de yis ngo mtshar byas pa¹¹⁴ shes nas su //
 cod pan las ni nor bu bkrol¹¹⁵ te byin // (= 50)
 bzod pa'i stobs dang shes rab mdzod mang po //
 sangs rgyas chos rgyal ngas kyang de bzhin ^(T.139b1) du //
 5 phan zhing snying rje'i rjes su thugs brtse'i¹¹⁶ phyir //
 chos kyis¹¹⁷ 'jig rten 'di dag thams cad bstan // (= 51)
 'tshe ba'i¹¹⁸ sems can dag kyang gzigs nas su //
 mdo sde bye ba phrag stong¹¹⁹ rnam ^(T.139b2) kyang bshad //
 sems can gang 'dir nyon mongs 'joms gtsang¹²⁰ ba //
 10 srog¹²¹ chags de dag rnam kyis mthu mkhyen nas // (= 52)
 de nas chos rgyal sman pa chen po yang //
 rnam grangs bye ba phrag brgya¹²² 'chad¹²³ ^(T.139b3) mdzad cing //
 sems can¹²⁴ stobs dang ye shes ldan mkhyen nas //
 gtsug gi nor bu lta bu'i¹²⁵ mdo 'di bshad // (= 53)
 15 mdo sde kun gyi mchog gyur 'di yin te¹²⁶ //
 'jig rten du ni mdo sde¹²⁷ mtha' 'di bshad //
^(T.139b4) ngas ni nams kyang¹²⁸ ma¹²⁹ bshad rab¹³⁰ ¹³¹bsrungs pa //
 de ni de ring bsgrags kyis¹³² thams cad nyon // (= 54)

20 **Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 122a2~**

- de nas bcom ldan 'das ^[kyi¹³³] <don> 'di nyid rgyas par ston cing : de'i tshe
 tshigs su bcad pa 'di dag bka' stsal to //
^(122a3) byams pa'i stob[s n]i rab tu ston par byed : //
 rtag tu sems can kun la snying ^[] brtse ^[ba] :
 25 bde bar gshegs pas bsngags pa mdo sde ^[] mchogs //
 'di 'dra'i chos 'di rab tu ston par byed // (= 45)
^(122a4) gang dag khyim na gna[s] dang rab byung dang :
 byang chub sems dpa' ma yin phyi dus der :
 chos 'di thos nas smod par ^[] 'ong ^[ngngo]¹³⁴ zhes : //
 30 thamd la yang des ni byams stobs ldan¹³⁵ // (= 46)
 bdag gis byang chub rjesu ^(122a5) thob 'gyur te //
 de bzhi[n g]shegs pa 'dug par nam gyur pa //
 de tshe thabs la gnas nas khyod la sbyin //
 byang chub mchog {la} 'di kun la bsgrag par bya // (= 47)
 35 dper na stobs kyis 'khor los bsgyur ^(122a6) rgyal gyis :
 mgu [nas] dmags mi rnam la mgron ^[bu] ^[] byin //
 glang chen rta dang shing rta rkang thang dang :
grongs rnam dang ni grongs khyer rnam kyang sbyin // (= 48)

- dga' nas kha cig la ni lag pa'i rgyan
 (122a7) dngul dang gser gyi tsong tsong rnams kyang sbyin //
 mu tig [byi ru_→] nor bu [mal_←] shal¹³⁶ dang¹³⁷ :
 sbyin bar bya ba rnam pa mang po byin : (= 49)
- 5 gang [gi] tshe de ni de la gang zhig gis :
 tsham tshom med pa'i mchog gi (122a8) ngo mtshar gyur :
 de 'i ngo mtshar byas pa shes nasu¹³⁸ //
 cod ban la<s> ni nor bu bkrol te byin : (= 50)
 bzod pa'i stobs dang {;} shes rab mdzod mang po : //
- 10 sangyas¹³⁹ chos rgyal ngas kyang de bzhin du :
 phan zhing (122b1) snying rje'i rjesu thugs brtsa'i¹⁴⁰ phyir :
 chos kyis 'jig rten 'di dag thams cad bstan : (= 51)
 'tsho ba'i sems can dag kyang {;} gzigs nas su :
 mdo sde bye ba phrag stong rnams kyang bshad //
- 15 sems can gang (122b2) 'dir nyon mongs 'jom gtsang ba :
 srog chags de dag rnams kyang¹⁴¹ mtbus¹⁴² mkhyen nas // (= 52)
 de nas chos rgyal sman pa chen po yang :
 rnam grangs bye ba [stong] phrag {} 'chad {{cing}} mdzad cing :
 sems can stobs dang (122b3) ye shes ldan mkhyen nas :
- 20 gtsug gi nor bu 'i mdo 'di [rab {/}] tu bshad // (= 53)
 mdo sde kun gyis¹⁴³ mchog gyur 'di yin te //
 'jig rten du ni mdo sde mtha' 'di bshad //
 ngas ni nam kyang ma bshad rab srungs [pa]
 (122b4) de ni de ring bsgrags cing {;} thamd nyon : (= 54)

25

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 57b1~

- de nas bcom ldan 'das [gyis] de 'i don {} bslas te / bstan pa'i phyir / de 'i dus
na tshigs su bcad pa 'di {} gsungs so //
 (kha 57b2) byams pa {} stobs ni rtag tu ston par byed //
- 30 rtag tu sems can kun la snying yang brtse' //
 {'di 'dra 'i chos rnams rab tu ston pa ni'_→} //
 bde bar gshegs (kha 57b3) pas bsngags pa mdo sde {} mchog [←] // (= 45)
 [←] khyim pa dang [ni] rab [tu] byung [ba] {} [←gang] {} //
 byang cub sems dpa' ma yin phyi dus na //
- 35 [thams cad la yang [←] {} byams stobs (kha 57b4) [←des.] bstan [pa'] [←] //
 chos 'di thos nas smod par ○ myi bya phyir // [←] (= 46)
nga 'is [←rjesu] byang [c]u[b] [←] thob nas [ni] // ○
 de bzhin gshegs [la] 'dug pa[r] (kha 57b5) nam gyurd te //

- de na thabs la 'dug nas nye ○ bar sbyin //
- byang cub mchog 'di rnams gyang thob ○ par bya' // (= 47)
- stobs gyi 'khor lo skor (kha 57b6) [ba'i] rgyal [po] 'is //
- [←] rgol ba rnams la mgron [bu] mang [po] byin //
- 5 [bal] glang [] rta dang shing rta rkang thang [ba'] [] //
- [←] mgu' nas [] grong [] dang [] grong khyer rnams gyang byind // (= 48)
- (kha 57b7) dga' nas la la la ni lag pa'i rgyan yang byin //
- dngul dang gser gyi tshong tshong rnams gyang byind //
- mu tig nor bu byi ru shi la dung //
- 10 [] rnam pa mang (kha 57b8) [] dang {/} des dga' bran [gyang] byind // (= 49)
- [←] de'i brtul pa'i mchog gyis nam zbig na //
- [←] la las de ni [] shin du ngo mtshar gyurd //
- de 'is ngo mtshar byas par shes (kha 58a1) ☉ // nas su //
- cod pan las ni nor bu bkrol nas byin // (= 50)
- 15 [de] bzhin [] sangs rgyas chos rgyal ngas gyang [ni] //→1[]
- bzod pa [] stobs dang shes rab [mang po→2] mdzod [2←] / / [1←]
- (kha 58a2) [←] chos gyis 'jig rten 'di dag thams cad bstand //→1[]
- phan zhing snying rje [] rjesu thugs brtse [] phyir // [←] (= 51)
- [←] sems can [←] nyams pa [] rnams gyang gzigs pas na' //
- 20 (kha 58a3) mdo sde bye ba phrag stong [] [rab du] bshad //
- [srog chags de dag [] gi mthu rig nas //→1[]
- sems can gag [] [gtsang→2] mya ngan 'jom [2←] ba [de] // [1←] (= 52)
- de na chos [gyi] rgyal [po] sman [] (kha 58a4) chen pos [] //
- [←] bye ba [] brgya [i] [←] gzhung [] [gyis] ston pa ni / ○ /
- 25 sems can stobs dang ye shes ldan mkhyen nas / ○ /
- gtsug gi nor bu lta bu [] mdo 'di (kha 58a5) bshad // (= 53)
- [jig rten du ni mdo sde mtha' 'di bshad / ○ /→1[]
- mdo sde thams cad gyi [ni] mchog [] 'di yin [] / ○ / [←]
- ngas ni nam yang ma bshad [] bsrungs (kha 58a6) pa [ste] //
- 30 [] de ring thos par bya 'is thams cad nyon // (= 54)

Chin. Dr. 109c18~110a17

世尊欲重顯現要誼(v.l. 義), 而歎頌曰:

"今如來現¹⁴⁴ 慈心之力 常愍衆生 群萌之界¹⁴⁵

- 35 安住諸嗟 最尊經卷 故分別說 如斯典誥 (= 45)

最後世時 志菩薩法¹⁴⁶ 若使出家(←學)¹⁴⁷ 及居家者

¹⁴⁸若聞此經 慈心戰慄 一切普現 不得誹謗 (= 46)

吾本初始 得佛道時 如今如來 現在之時

- 設能逮聞 於是尊經 則便建立 億權方便¹⁴⁹ (= 47)
 猶如勢強¹⁵⁰ 轉輪聖帝¹⁵¹ 戰鬪降伏 外異國王
 得賜象馬 車乘篋藏¹⁵² (110a) 又加封邑 城郭郡土 (= 48)
 或有得賜 手足寶釧¹⁵³ 微妙之色 紫磨金珍
 5 眞珠夜光 車渠碧玉 種種殊別 奇財¹⁵⁴妙異 (= 49)
 若干諸物 各用賜之 使一切衆 踊躍驚喜
 觀所立功 怪未曾有 最後解髻 明月寶施 (= 50)
 佛亦如是 今爲法王 忍辱之力 無極慧音¹⁵⁵
 常行慈愍 興發哀護 以法等化 一切世間 (= 51)
 10 觀諸衆庶 憂惱之患 講說經法 億千之數
 曉知衆生 所應方便¹⁵⁶ 今日衆生 以爲盡原 (= 52)
 於時法王 無極大聖 分別經卷 億百千姪
 以知黎庶 志力猛慧 便說此經 如髻明珠 (= 53)
 最後世時 正典所處 一切諸法 皆無及者
 15 欽仰是經 未曾輕講 識練幽微 慧明者聞 (= 54)"¹⁵⁷

Chin. Kj. 39a20~b12

爾時，世尊。欲重宣此義。而說偈言：

- "常行忍辱 哀愍一切 乃能演說 佛所讚經 (= 45)
 20 後末世時 持此經者 於家出家 及非菩薩
 應生慈悲 ¹⁵⁸斯等不聞 不信是經 則爲大失 (= 46)
 我得佛道 以諸方便 爲說此法¹⁵⁹ 令住其中 (= 47)
 譬如強力 轉輪之王 兵戰有功 賞賜諸物
 象馬車乘 嚴身之具¹⁶⁰ 及諸田宅 聚落城邑 (= 48)
 25 (39b) 或與衣服¹⁶¹ 種種珍寶 奴婢財物¹⁶² 歡喜賜與/ (= 49)
 如有勇健 能爲難事 王(←三)¹⁶³解髻中 明珠賜之 (= 50)
 如來亦爾 爲諸法王 忍辱大力 智慧寶藏 以大慈悲 如法化世 (= 51)
 見一切人 受諸苦惱 欲求解脫 與諸魔戰 爲是衆生 說種種法 (= 52)
 以大方便 說此諸經 既知衆生 得其力已 末後乃爲 說是《法華》 如王(←三)解髻
 30 明珠與之 (= 53)
 此經爲尊 衆經中上 我常守護 不妄開示 今正是時 爲汝等說" (= 54)¹⁶⁴

35 XIII § 24 (KN.292.15~294.14)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D3. 119b11~

catvāri¹ dharmā² ima-m-evarūpā³ mayi⁴ nirvṛte ye ca⁵ niṣevitavyāḥ

(D3.120a1) ⁶ye cārthikā uttama-m-agrabodhau ⁷vyāpāraṇaṃ ye ca karonti mahyam*

// (= 55)

^(KN.2 93)na ⁸tasya śoko na pi cāntarāyo daurvarṇikam⁹ nāpi ^(D3.1 20a2)gilānakatvam
/na ca cchavī kṛṣṇika tasya bhoti na cāpi¹⁰ hīne¹¹ nagarasmī¹² vāso¹³ • // (= 56)5 priyadarśano¹⁴ (')sau¹⁵ satataṃ maharṣī tathāga^(D3.1 20a3)to vā yatha pūjya¹⁶ bhoti
/upasthāyakā¹⁷ tasya bhavanti nityam¹⁸ ye devaputrā daharā bhavanti • // (= 57)na tasya śastram¹⁹ na viṣam kadācit kā^(D3.1 20a4)ye krame nāpi ca daṇḍaleṣṭum^{*20}10 saṃmilitam tasya mukham bhaveta²¹ yo²² tasya ākrośam²³ apīha dadyāt* // (= 58)so bandhubhūto ^(D3.1 20a5)bhavatīha prāṇinām āloka jāto vicaranti²⁴ medinīmtimiram hananto²⁵ bahuprāṇakoṭinām²⁶ yo²⁷ sūtru^{28 29}dhāre^(D3.1 20a6)y(')imu nirvṛte
mayi³⁰ • // (= 59)supināmś ca so paśyati śuddharūpān³¹ bhikṣūmś ca so paśyati bhikṣuṇīmś³² ca
15 /sinhāsanastham ca ^(D3.1 20a7)³³tathā (')tmabhāvam dharmam prakāśentu³⁴
bahuprakāram* // (= 60)^(KN.2 94)devāmś³⁵ ca yakṣān yatha gaṅgavālikā³⁶ asurāmś ca nāgāmś³⁷ ca
bahu^(D3.1 20a8)prakāram³⁸20 teṣām ca so bhāṣati agradharmam³⁹ supinasmī sarveṣu⁴⁰ kṛtāmjalīnām • // (= 61)tathāgataṃ⁴¹ so supinasmī paśyati⁴² de^(D3.1 20a9)śentu⁴³ dharmam
bahuprāṇakoṭinām⁴⁴25 raśmīsaḥsraṇi pramuṃcamānam valguṣvaram⁴⁵ kāmcanavarṇa nātham* // (= 62)so ca ttahiṃ⁴⁶ bhoti ^(D3.1 20a10)kṛtāmjalī sthito⁴⁷ abhistavanto⁴⁸ dvipadōttamam⁴⁹
munim⁵⁰ /so ca jjino⁵¹ bhāṣati agradharmam⁵² catarīṇa^{53, 54}parśāṇa mahābhīṣa^(D3.1 20a11)tkah⁵⁵
// (= 63)30 so ca ⁵⁶prahṛṣṭo bhavati⁵⁷ śruṇitvā prāmodyajātaś ca karoti⁵⁸ pūjām*⁵⁹supine ca⁶⁰ so dhāraṇi prāpuṇoti ⁶¹avi^(D3.1 20b1)vartiyam jñāna sprśitva kṣipram
• // (= 64)jñātvā ca so āśayu⁶² lokanāthah⁶³ tam⁶⁴ vyākaroti⁶⁵ puruṣarṣabhatve⁶⁶ //35 ⁶⁷kulaputra tvam pīha anuttaram⁶⁸ śi^(D3.1 20b2)vam sprśiṣyase⁶⁹ jñānu-m-anāgate⁷⁰
(')dhvani • // (= 65)tavāpi kṣetram vipulam bhaviṣyati⁷¹ parśās ca⁷² catvāri ⁷³yathāiva mahyam⁷⁴śroṣyanti dharmam ba^(D3.1 20b3)hu te⁷⁵ anāsravam⁷⁶ sagauravā⁷⁷ bhūtvā kṛtāmjalī
ca : // (= 66)punaś ca so paśyati svātmabhāvam⁷⁸ bhāventu⁷⁹ dharmam⁸⁰ girikandareṣu /40 bhāvitva⁸¹ dharmam ^(D3.1 20b4)ca sprśitva dharmatām⁸² samādhi so⁸³ labdha⁸⁴
jinam ca⁸⁵ paśyati • // (= 67)

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 280b3~

- catvāri dharmā imi_(280b4) evarūpā niṣevitavyā parinirvṛte mama
 ye arthikā uttamayāgrabodhaya_(280b5) ⁸⁶vyākaraṇam teṣa ahaṃ karomi 11 (= 55)
- na tasya śoko na ca antarāyau daurvarṇikam nā_(280b6)pi gilānakatvam*
 nāpi cchavī kṛṣṇika tasya bheṣyati nāpy asya hīne nagarasmi vāsa_(280b7)m* 13⁸⁷
 (= 56)
- priyadarśanau (')sau satataṃ maharṣi tathāgatau vā yatha pūjitau bhavet*
 10 upasthā_(281a1)yakās tasya bhavanti nityam y(e) [d](e)[v](a)[p]utrā daharā bhavanti
 13 (= 57)
- na tasya śastra(m) na [v](i)_(281a2)ṣaṃ kadācit kāye krrame daṇḍaprahāratarjanā
 .
- samlāyate⁸⁸ tasya mukhaṃ avidva_(281a3)sau⁸⁹ yas tasya ākrośa vadeta kaścit*
 15 1<4> (= 58)
- sa śṛṅgabhūto⁹⁰ bhavi prāṇakoṭinām ālokabhūtau⁹¹ vi_(281a4)caranti medinīm*
 timirā hananto bahuprāṇakoṭinām yaḥ sūtra dhāre ima_(281a5) nirvṛte mama
 <1>5 (= 59)
- supināṃś ca s<<au>>⁹² śuddha<<viśu<d>dha>>⁹³ paśyati bhikṣūṃś ca so paśyati
 20 bhikṣuṇī ca
- _(281a6) simhāsanasthaṃ ca ⁹⁴sa ātma{na} paśyati dharma prakāśe<m>ta
 bahuprakāram_(281a6) (16) (= 60)
- devās ca yakṣā yatha gaṃgavālikā asurās ca nāgās ca bahuprakārā .
- _(281b1) (te)ṣāṃ ca sau⁹⁵ bhāṣati agradharmam svapnasmi sarveṣa kṛtāmjalī{ji}nān*
 25 17 (= 61)
- tathāgataṃ_(281b2) [s](o) supinasmi paśyati deśenta dharmam bahuprāṇakoṭinām*
 raśmissahasrāṇi⁹⁶ pramuṃ_(281b3)camāno valguṣvaram kāmcanavarṇa nātho 18
 (= 62)
- sa ce⁹⁷ tahi<m> bho{n}ti kṛtāmjalī sthitaḥ_(281b4) abhistavanto dvipadānam
 30 uttamam*
- sa ca jino⁹⁸ bhāṣati agradharmam caturṇa pari_(281b5)ṣāṇa mahābhiśakya⁹⁹ 19 (= 63)
- sa ca prahrṣto bhavate¹⁰⁰ śruṇitvā prāmodyajātaś ca karoti pūjā_(281b6)m*
 svapne ca so dhāraṇi prāpunāti¹⁰¹ avaivartikaṃ jñāna sprṣitva kṣipram* 20 (= 64)
- 35 jñātvā_(281b7) ca so āśaya lokanāyaka[s] (ta)m (vy)ākaroti puruṣarṣabhatve .
- kulaputra tvaṃ pīha-m-a[n](u)_(282a1)(ttaram śivam) (sp)[rś](i)ṣyase jñā .. m
 anāga .. (')dhvani 21 (= 65)
- tavāpi kṣetraṃ vipulaṃ bhaviṣyati pare_(282a2)¹⁰² .. ś ca catvāri yathāiva mahyam*
 40 śroṣyanti dharma bruvatā hy anāsraṇa sagauravā bhūtvā_(282a3) kṛtāmjalīś ca
 22 (= 66)

punar api so paśyati ātma<bhāvaṃ> bhāventa dharmaṃ girikandarasmi
bhāvitva dharmam_(282a4) ca sprśitva bodhim¹⁰³ sa◌mādhī sau¹⁰⁴ labdh[v]a
jinās¹⁰⁵ ca paśyati (2)3 (= 67)

- 5 **Khā (frag. from Khādaliq)** (cf. Wille 2000: 89) 66a5~b6, 67a1~5
 (66a5) ya vyākara[ṇa]ṁ te .. + ṁ + .. /// (= 55)
 (66a6) [hī](n)e .. [ga] .. + + + + (= 56)
 (66b1) de[vap]u[tr]ā .. + + + + + (= 57)
 + + /// (66b2) ākrośa [va] + + (= 58)
 10 + + + /// (66b3) tra dhāre ima nirvṛte mama (= 59)
 ○ /// (66b4) tma [paś]yati dha[rma] prakā[śenta] ba ○ /// (= 60)
 (66b5) teṣāṁ [ca] s[o] bhāṣati agra[dharma]ṁ s[v](a) /// (= 61)
 (66b6) [ha]srā[ṇ](i) [ṁ] + + + /// (= 62)
 (67a1) (t)[t](a)[ma]m*

15 [sa ca jino] .. + + + + + + + + [riṣ]āṇa ma[h]ā ḥ [19] (= 63)
 [sa] ca [pra](h)ṛ .. [bh](a)vate [śruṇ]itvā [p]rāmo[d]y[ajā] + .. [ti] .. + +
 + (67a2) pne [ca s]o [dh](ā) .. [ṇ](i p)[r](āp)u .. + + + + + + + .. [śi]tva kṣipram*
 20 (= 64)
 jñātvā [ca] so .. śa[ya] lokanāyakas taṁ vyā[ka]roti puru[ṣarṣabha]tve ·
 ku .. [pu]_(67a3)[tra tvam pī] [nuttaram śiva](ṁ) spr ○ + + + [jñ]ā[nam
 an]āgate .. [n](i) [21] (= 65)
 [t](a)[v]āpi kṣetram [v]ipu[la]ṁ [bhavi]ṣyati pa[r]i[śāś ca ca](tv)ā[ri] + [th]āiva
 [ma] .. +
 (67a4) [ś]ro[ṣyam]ti [dharma](ṁ) [bru]va[tā] (h)y (a) ○ + .. gaura[vā bhū]t[v]a
 25 kṛtā[ṇ]alīś ca 22 (= 66)
 [punar a]pi [śyati ātmabh](ā)[vam bhā] .. + + + + + (67a5) ntarasmim [·]
 [bh]āvi[tva] dharmam ca [s]pṛ .. tva .. + + + + la[b](dh)[va] jin(ām) + + .. [ti
 · 2]3 (= 67)

30 **F (Farhād-Bēg) 25a8~**
 catvāri dharmā imi evarūpā ni«še»vita_(25b1){ta}vyā parinirvṛte mama
 ye arthikā ut<t>a[va]ma<yā>grabodhiyā vyākaraṇaṁ teṣa ahaṁ karomi 11 (= 55)
 na tasya śoko bhavi antarāyo _(25b2) dovarṇikaṁ nāpi gilānaka[t]vaṁ
 35 nāpi cchavi kṣṇika tasya bhaiṣyatti nāpy asya hīne nagarasmi vāsaṁ 12 (= 56)
 priyadarśana (")so¹⁰⁶ sa_(25b3)tataṁ ma[ha](r)ṣī[s] ta[th](ā)[ga]to vā yatha [p]ūjito
 bhavet*
 upasthāyakās tasya bhavanti nityaṁ ye devaputrā daharā bhavanti 13 (= 57)
 na _(25b4)tasya śastraṁ na viṣaṁ ka[d]āci○t kāye kkrame daṇḍaprahāra tarjanā[ṁ]

- :
 samlāyate¹⁰⁷ tasya mukham avidvaso¹⁰⁸ yas tasya ākkro_(25b5)śa vadeta kaścīt* 14
 (= 58)
 sa ○ śṛṅgabhūto¹⁰⁹ bhavi prāṇakoṭinām ālokabhūto vicarāti medinīm*
 5 timiraṃ hananto bahu_(25b6)prāṇakoṭin(ā) [ya](ḥ sū)tra dhā(r)e (i)ma [n]ir(vr)te
 mama (15) (= 59)
 supinās ca sa śuddha viśuddha paśyati bhikṣuś ca saḥ paśyati {bhikṣuś ca saḥ
 paśyati} _(25b7) bhikṣuṇīś ca
 si(m)hāsa{n}nasthaṃ ca tathā (')tma paśyati dharma pprakāśeti bahuprakāram*
 10 16 (= 60)
 devās ca yakṣā {ca} yatha gaṅgavālikā _(25b8) asurās ca nāgās ca bahuprakārā :
 teṣā ca so bhāṣati agradharmā svapnasmi sarveṣa kṛtā[m]jalīnām* (17) (= 61)
 tathāgataṃ so supī_(26a1)nasmi paśyati deśenta dharma(m) bahuprāṇakoṭinām*
 raśmisahasraṇī¹¹⁰ pramuñcamāno valguṣvaram kā(m)ca<na>varṇa nāthā 18 (= 62)
 15 sa taś ca _(26a2) sahi¹¹¹ bhoti kṛtā<m>jalī sthitā abhistavanto dbipadāna[m]
 u[ttā]ma<m>
 sa ca jino bhāṣati agradharmā[m] caturṇa pariṣāṇa _(26a3) mahābhiśakya¹¹² (19)
 (= 63)
 20 sa ca [p]rah[r](ṣṭ)o [bha](va)te [śru]ṇitvā prāmodyajātaś ca karoti pūj{y}ām*
 svapne ca so dhāraṇi prāpunāti aviva_(26a4)rttokam¹¹³ jñāna [s]prśitva kṣ[i]○
 (pram*) (20) (= 64)
 [j](ñ)[ātv]ā ca so āśaya lokanāyakas taṃ vyākaroti puruṣārṣabhatve
 kulaputtra tvam pī_(26a5)ha-m-anuttaram [śi]vam sprśi○(ś)yase (jñā)nam anāgate
 25 (')dhvani 21 (= 65)
 navāpī¹¹⁴ kṣetraṃ vipulaṃ bhaviṣyati pariśās ca catvāri yathā_(26a6)va mahyam*
 ś(r)o[ś](ya)m(t)i ... bruva(tā) hy a[n]āsravam sagoravā bhūtvā kṛtā(m)jalīś ca
 : 22 (= 66)
 puno pi so paśyati ātmabhā_(26a7)vam bhāventi¹¹⁵ dharmam girikānta[ra]smi :
 30 bhāvitva dharmam ca sprśit[va] [b](o)dhi¹¹⁶ .. [m]ādhi so la~~tha~~ « bdhva » jinām
 ca paśyati 23 (= 67)

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T. 139b4~¹¹⁷

- nga ni yongs su mya ngan 'das gyur¹¹⁸ nas //
 35 'di 'dra'i¹¹⁹ chos bzhi¹²⁰ 'di dag bsten par bya¹²¹ //
¹²²gang dag _(T.139b5) byang chub ¹²³dam pa mchog 'dod dang //
¹²⁴gang dag nga yi¹²⁵ bya ba rnam¹²⁶ byed pa // (= 55)
 de la mya ngan med cing bar chad med //
 mdog mi sdug dang¹²⁷ na bar mi 'gyur zhing¹²⁸ //
 40 de yi mdog kyang nag por mi 'gyur _(T.139b6) te //

- de ni grong khyer ngan par yongs¹²⁹ mi¹³⁰ gnas // (= 56)
 rtag tu mthong dga' drang srong chen po de¹³¹ //
 de bzhin gshegs pa bzhin du mchod¹³² par 'gyur //
¹³³lha yi bu pho gzhon nu de dag kyang //
- 5 rtag tu de yi¹³⁴ g-yog _(T.139b7) kyang byed¹³⁵ par 'gyur // (= 57)
 de la nam yang mtshon dang dug mi tshugs //
 lus la bong rdo dbyug pas mi phog go //
 de la gang dag kha ¹³⁶ngan zer ba ni¹³⁷ //
de dag kha yang lkugs shing¹³⁸ zums¹³⁹ par 'gyur // (= 58)
- 10 mya ngan nga¹⁴⁰ 'das mdo 'di _(T.139b7) gang 'dzin pa //
 de ni srog¹⁴¹ chags rnam ky¹⁴² gnyen¹⁴³ du 'gyur //
 snang ba thob cing sa 'di'i steng na rgyu //
 srog chags bye ba mang po'i¹⁴⁴ rab rib sel // (= 59)
 de yis¹⁴⁵ rmi lam ¹⁴⁶bzang po'i dngos¹⁴⁷ mthong _(T.140a1) nas¹⁴⁸ //
- 15 des¹⁴⁹ ni dge slong¹⁵⁰ dge slong ma¹⁵¹ yang mthong //
 de bzhin bdag lus seng ge'i¹⁵² khri la 'dug¹⁵³ /
 rnam pa mang po'i¹⁵⁴ chos¹⁵⁵ rnam¹⁵⁶ ston par byed // (= 60)
 de ni rmi lam na yang lha _(T.140a2) klu dang¹⁵⁷ //
 gnod sbyin lha min¹⁵⁸ gang ga'i¹⁵⁹ bye ma snyed //
- 20 thams cad thal mo sbyar ba de dag la //
 chos ky¹⁶⁰ dam pa rnam¹⁶⁰ pa mang po¹⁶¹ 'chad¹⁶² // (= 61)
 de ni rmi lam ¹⁶³de bzhin gshegs mthong ste //
 srog chags _(T.140a3) bye ba mang la chos ston cing //
 'od zer stong dag¹⁶⁴ rab tu 'gyed mdzad la //
- 25 mgon po dbyangs snyan gser gyi mdog 'dra mthong // (= 62)
 de yang de na thal mo sbyar 'dug nas //
 thub pa rkang gnyis _(T.140a4) mchog la mngon par bstod //
 rgyal ba sman pa chen po de yang ni //
 'khor bzhi¹⁶⁵ dag la chos mchog ston pa mdzad // (= 63)
- 30 de yis thos nas rab tu dga' bar 'gyur //
 rab tu mgu ba skyes¹⁶⁶ _(T.140a5) nas mchod pa byed¹⁶⁷ //
 phyir mi ldog pa'i ye shes myur reg nas //
 rmi lam du ni de yis gzungs thob bo // (= 64)
 'jig rten mgon pos¹⁶⁸ de yi¹⁶⁹ bsam mkhyen nas //
- 35 rigs ky¹⁷⁰ bu khyod ma 'ongs _(T.140a6) dus na¹⁷⁰ 'dir //
 ye shes bla med zhi ba reg 'gyur zhes //
 skyes bu khyu mchog nyid du¹⁷¹ de lung ston // (= 65)
 khyod ky¹⁷² zhing yang shin tu¹⁷² rgya cher 'gyur //
 'khor bzhi rnam kyang¹⁷³ ji ltar nga yi bzhin //

- (T.140a7) gus par gyur¹⁷⁴ cing¹⁷⁵ thal mo rab sbyar¹⁷⁶ te //
 de dag zag med chos mang nyan par 'gyur // (= 66)
 des¹⁷⁷ ni bdag gi¹⁷⁸ lus kyang yang mthong ba¹⁷⁹ //
 ri sul dag na chos ni¹⁸⁰ sgom¹⁸¹ byed cing //
 5 chos la (T.140a8) goms par byas nas¹⁸² chos nyid reg /
 des ni¹⁸³ ting nge 'dzin rnyed rgyal ba mthong // (= 67)

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 122b4~

- nga ni yongsu mya ngan 'das gyur nas //
 10 'di 'dra'i chos bzhi{n} 'di dag bstan¹⁸⁴ par bya :
 gang dag byang chub dam pa mchog 'dod dang //
de dag nga 'i bya ba rnam<s> byed pa // (= 55)
 (122b5) de la mya ngan med cing bar chad med :
 mdog mi sdug [ba] dang na bar mi 'gyur zhing :
 15 de ni mdogs kyang nag por mi 'gyur la //
 de ni grongs khyer ngan bar yongs mi gnas // (= 56)
 rtag tu mthong dga' drang srong (122b6) chen po de :
 de bzhin gshegs pa bzhin du mchod par 'gyur //
 lha yi bu pho gzhon nu de dag kyang //
 20 rtag tu de 'i g-yog kyang byed par 'gyur // (= 57)
 de la nam yang mtshon dang : dug mi tshugs :
 lus (122b7) la bong rdo dbyug pas mi phog go :
 de la gang dag kha ngan zer ba ni //
 de dag kha yang lkug cing zum bar 'gyur // (= 58)
 25 mya ngan nga 'das mdo 'di gang 'dzin ba //
 de ni srog chags rnam kyis gnyen du 'gyur //
 (122b8) snang ba thob cing sa 'di'i sting¹⁸⁵ na rgyu :
 srog chags bye ba mang po'i re rab¹⁸⁶ sel // (= 59)
 de ni rmi lam bzang po [] dngos mthong ste //
 30 de ni dge slong dge slong ma yang mthong //
 de bzhin bdag lus sing ge'i (122b9) khri la bzbug :
 rnam pa mang po'i <<chos>> mchog ston bar byed : (= 60)
 de ni rmi lam na yang lha dang { : } klu :
 gnod sbyin : lha min gang ga'i bye ma snyed //
 35 thams cad thal mo sbyar ba de dag la : /
 (123a1) chos kyis dam pa dam pa¹⁸⁷ mang po 'chad // (= 61)
 de ni rmi lam de bzhin gshegs [pa] mthong ste //
 srog chags bye ba mang la chos ston cing :

- 'od gzer¹⁸⁸ stong phrag¹⁸⁹ rab tu 'gyed mdzad [la] //
 mgon po dbyangs_(123a2) snyan gser gyis¹⁹⁰ mdog 'dra [pa] mthong // (= 62)
 de yang de na thal mo sbyar 'dug nas :
 thub pa rkang gnyis mchog la mgon par bstod //
 5 rgyal ba smon pa¹⁹¹ chen po de yang ni //
 'khor bzhi dag la chos mchog_(123a3) [ba] snyan pa mdzad // (= 63)
 de yi¹⁹² thos nas rab tu dga' bar 'gyur :
 rab tu mgu ba skyes nas mchod bar byed //
 phyir mi ldog pa'i ye shes myur reg nas :
 10 rmi lam du ni de yi¹⁹³ gzugs¹⁹⁴ thob bo // (= 64)
 'jig rten mgon_(123a4) pos de yi bsam mkhyen nas :
 rigs kyi bu khyod ma 'ongs <dus> na¹⁹⁵ 'dir <///>
 ye shes bla med zhi ba reg 'gyur zhes : //
 skyes bu khyu : mchog bzhin du de lung ston // (= 65)
 15 khyod kyis¹⁹⁶ zhing yang <shin tu> rgya cher 'gyur //
 'khor_(123a5) bzhi rnam kying¹⁹⁷ [ji lta]r nga'i bzhin :
 gus par gyur cing thal mo rab sbyar te //
 de dag zag med chos mang nyan par 'gyur : (= 66)
de¹⁹⁸ ni bdag gi lus kyang yang mthong ba //
 20 ri sul dag na chos kyang bsgom byed cing :
_(123a6) chos la goms par byas pas chos nyid reg :
de yi¹⁹⁹ ting [] 'dzin [di] rnyed rgyal ba mthong // (= 67)

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 58a6~

- 25 [di lta bu 'i chos bzhi 'di rnam [ni] //→,
 nga ni [] mya ngan 'das [] nas [sus] [[←]←[→]] bsnyend te ' //
_(kha 58a7) gang zhig byang cub dam pa mchog 'dod cing //
 [] nga 'i bya ba dag [ni] su²⁰⁰ byed pa ' // (= 55)
 de la mya ngan [] dang [ni] bar chad myed //
 30 mdog myi sdug dang na bar myi_(kha 58a8) 'gyur zhing //
 de 'i mdog gyang nag por myi 'gyur te //
 de ni grong khyer ngan par yong myi gnas // (= 56)
 rtag tu mthong dga' drang srong chen po de //
_(kha 58b1) / d[e] bzhin gshegs pa bzhin du mchod par 'gyur //
 35 [[←] [[←]de la →[→]] rtag tu [[←]←[→]] g-yog [] byed [] 'gyur [ba ni] //→,
lha'i sras po gzho nu de rnam te // (= 57)
 de la nam yang mtshon dang_(kha 58b2) dug myi tshugs //
 lus la bong rdo dbyig²⁰¹ pas myi zug go //
 [de 'i kha yang lkug [] par 'gyur [ba ni] //→,
 [de 'i kha yang lkug [] par 'gyur [ba ni] //→,

- de «la» gang *zhig* kha ngan zer ba'o // [₁←₁] (= 58)
 [₁←₁] de ni srog chags rnam *gyi* (kha 58b3) gnyen du 'gyur //
 snang *bar gyurd* cing sa 'di [] steng na *spyod* //
 srog{s} chags bye ba mang po 'i rab rib *seld* //
- 5 [₁←₁] mya ngan nga 'das mdo *sde* gang 'dzin pa'o // [₁] (= 59)
 (kha 58b4) de 'is rmyi lam *gisang ma gzugs* mthong *ste* / ○ /
 de 'is [] *dge*' slong *dge*' slong ma yang mthong / ○ /
 de bzhin bdag lus seng ge [] khri la (kha 58b5) 'dug //
 rnam pa mang po [] chos rnam ston [] byed [pa] / ○ / (= 60)
- 10 ²⁰²lha dang gnod sbyin *gang ga* bye ma *bzhind* / ○ /
lha ma yin dang klu [dang] rnam [] mang po' //
 (kha 58b6) de dag [rnam] de 'is chos [] *mchog bshad* //
 rmyi lam na yang thams cad thal mo *shyor* // (= 61)
 de'i rmyi lam de bzhin gshegs mthong pa //
- 15 srog chags (kha 58b7) bye [] mang la [ni] chos 'chad cing //
 'od *gzer* stong yang rab tu *gtong byed pa* //
 mgon po dbyangs snyan gser gyi *kha dog* [] [ste] // (= 62)
 de yang de na thal (kha 58b8) mo sbyar [te] 'dug [] //
 [bstod →₁] [pa] thub pa rkang gnyis mchog *la'o* [] [₁←₁] //
- 20 rgyal ba [₁←₁] *des gyang* [₁ chos mchog *bshad pa* →₂] ni //
 [₁←₁] *mngon drug shes pa* chen *pos*²⁰³ [₁] 'khor (kha 59a1) ☉ // bzhi [] *la'* [₁←₁] // (= 63)
 de 'is thos nas rab tu dga' bar 'gyur //
 rab tu mgu ba skyes nas mchod pa byed //
 [rmyi lam du ni de 'is gzungs thob *ste* // →₁]
- 25 (kha 59a2) [] myi ldog *de'i*²⁰⁴ ye shes myur [du] reg nas [so] // [₁←₁] (= 64)
 'jig rten mgon pos de 'i bsam mkhyen nas //
 [skyes bu khyu mchog [] du [ni] de lung *bstan* // →₁]
 rigs *gyi* bu khyod [bla] (kha 59a3) myed zhi ba 'i]
 ye shes →₂ ma 'ongs dus na [] [₁←₁] *rig*²⁰⁵ [par] *gyur* [] // [₁←₁] (= 65)
- 30 khyod *gyi* zhing yang shin tu rgya cher 'gyur //
 'khor bzhi rnam *gyang ci* ltar nga 'i bzhin //
 [₁←₁] [₁←₂] zag myed chos mang (kha 59a4) [₁←₂] de dag [₁] *nyand* par 'gyur //
 [₁←₁] gus par *gyurd nas* thal ○ mo [] sbyar *nas so* // [₁] (= 66)
 des ni bdag gi lus *rnam* yang ○ mthong *ba'* //
- 35 ri *dang sman shong nags* (kha 59a5) *nas* chos [] sgom [] *zhing* /
 chos la goms par byas ○ *pas* chos nyid reg //
de 'is ting nge 'dzin rnyed rgyal ○ ba mthong / (= 67)

Chin. Dr. 110a17~28

"吾以演現 如是像法 佛滅度後 當特怙之
 其有志求 斯尊道者 普當受決 如佛所言²⁰⁶ (= 55)
 彼人未曾 有疵瑕欲 無有疾病 衆患之難 (= 56ab)²⁰⁷
 5 則於末後 將來之世 便即逮成 無上眞慧 (= 65cd)
 殊勝差特 普當具足 諸四部衆 亦復順遇
 若有聞者 除身諸漏 怪其無爲 悉叉手歸 (= 66)
²⁰⁸己身景曜 所照光光 其奉行是 所獲若此
 得成正覺²⁰⁹ 而轉法輪 則覩弘摸 及見最勝 (= 67)"²¹⁰

10

Chin. Kj. 39b12~c5

"我滅度後 求佛道者 欲得安隱 演說斯經 應當親近 如是四法 (= 55)
 讀是經者 常無憂惱 又無病痛 顏色鮮白 不生貧窮 卑賤醜陋 (= 56)
 衆生樂見 如慕賢聖 天諸童子 以爲給使 (= 57)
 15 刀杖不加 毒不能害 若人惡罵 口則閉塞 (= 58)
 遊行無畏 如師子王²¹¹ 智慧光明 如日之照 (= 59)
 若於夢中 但見妙事 見諸如來 坐師子座 諸比丘衆 圍繞說法 (= 60)
 又見龍神 阿修羅等 數如恒沙 恭敬合掌 自見其身 而爲說法 (= 61)
 又見諸佛 身相金色 放無量光 照於一切 以梵音聲 演說諸法 (= 62)
 20 佛爲四衆 說無上法 見身處中 合掌讚佛 (= 63)
 聞法歡喜 而爲供養 得陀羅尼 證不退智 (= 64)
 佛知其心 深入佛道 即爲授記 (39c) 成最正覺
 汝善男子 當於來世 得無量智 佛之大道 (= 65)
 國土嚴淨 廣大無比 亦有四衆 合掌聽法 (= 66)
 25 又見自身 在山林中 修習善法 證諸實相²¹² 深入禪定 見十方佛 (= 67)"²¹³

XIII § 25 (KN.295.1~296.3)30 **G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D3. 120b4~**

(KN.295) suvarṇavarṇaṃ¹ śatapuṇyalakṣaṇaṃ supinasmi² dṛṣṭvā ca³ śruṇoti⁴
 dharmam*

śru_(D3.1 20b5)tvā ca taṃ parśadi saṃprakāśayi⁵ supino khu tasya⁶ ayam evarūpaḥ
 // (= 68)

35 svapne hi⁷ sarvaṃ⁸ prajahitva⁹ rājyam antaḥpuram¹⁰ jñātigaṇaṃ tathā_(D3.1 20b6)va
 /

abhinīṣkramī sarva jahitva kāmān¹¹ upasaṃkramī yena ca bodhimaṇḍam* //
 (= 69)

siṃhāsane tatra niṣīdiyāna¹² drumasya mūle tahi¹³_(D3.1 20b7) bodhi-arthikaḥ¹⁴

- divasāna saptāna tathā (')tyayena anuprāpnute¹⁵ jñānu¹⁶ tathāgatānām* // (= 70)
- bodhiṃ ca prāptas¹⁷ tatu¹⁸ vyutthihitvā¹⁹ pra_(D3.1 20b8)vartayī cakram anāsravaṃ hi²⁰ /
- 5 catasrīṇa²¹ parśāṇa sa dharmu²² deśayī²³ acintiyā kalpasahasrakotyaḥ²⁴ // (= 71)
- prakāśayitvā_(D3.1 20b9) tahi dharma (')nāsravaṃ²⁵ nirvāpayitvā bahuprāṇakotyaḥ²⁶ nirvāpaye²⁷ hetukṣaye va²⁸ dīpo²⁹ supino³⁰ ayam³¹ se³² bhavat(') evarūpaḥ³³ // (= 72)
- 10 (KN.2 96) bahu³⁴ _(D3.1 20b10) ānuśaṃsās ca³⁵ anantakās³⁶ ca ye maṃjughoṣā³⁷ sada³⁸ tasya³⁹ bhonti /
- yo paścime kālī⁴⁰ (')mam agradharmam⁴¹ sūtram prakāśeta⁴² 43 ma_(D3.1 20b11)yā sudeśitam (= 73) 44ti // ◎ //
- 45Sukhavihāraparivartas trayodaśamaḥ // ◎ //

15

O (Khādaliq MS. = "Kashgar" MS.) 282a4~

- suvarṇavarṇam śatapuṇyalakṣa_(282a5)nam svaptasmi⁴⁶ dṛṣṭvā ca śṛṇoti dharmam*
- (śrutv)ā ca ta<m> pariṣadi samprakāśayet sva_(282a6)p(n)am tu tasya idam
- 20 evar(ū)pa[m* •] (24) (= 68)
- [pun](o p)i⁴⁷ so rāj[y]a [ja]hitva sarvam antaḥpuram_(282a7) (jñā)t[r]igaṇa<m> ca sarvam*
- a(bhin)i(śkrāmīt sarva ja)h(i)tva (k)ā[m](ān upa)samkrāmī{mī}d yena ca bo_(282b1)(dhi)maṇḍam* (25) (= 69)
- 25 simhāsane va.i⁴⁸ + + + +⁴⁹ + + sya (mūle tahi bo)dhi-arthikah
- divasāna_(282b2) .. ptāna⁵⁰ ca atyayena anuprā[pu](ni)⁵¹ (jñā)na⁵² ta(thāga)tānām* (26) (= 70)
- (bodhiṃ ca) prāptas tada utthahi_(282b3)tvā pravartayec cakram anāsravaṃ tahi caturṇa pariśāṇa ca dharma deśayed acintikā_(282b4)ḥ kalpasahasra○koṭyaḥ 27
- 30 (= 71)
- prakāśayitvā tahi dharma (')nāsrava nirvāpayitvā_(282b5) bahuprāṇakotyaḥ nirvāyati⁵³ hetukṣayā va jyotiṃ supinā (')sya bho<m>ti imi e_(282b6)varūpā 28 (= 72)
- bahu ānuśaṃsā (')sya anantakāni ye manyughoṣaḥ sada tasya bhonti •
- 35 ya_(282b7)(h paścime kāl)i im[ā]grradhar(m)am sūtra pra[k]āśeta mayā sudeśita (29) (= 73) iti //

Saddharmapuṇḍarīke_(283a1) (mahā)vaitulyasūtra(a)ratne Sukhav(i)[h](āra)pa[r](i)[v](a)[rt](o nā)ma[ś] caturdaśamaḥ samāptaḥ //

(283a2) (de)yadharmau (')yam Suviprabasya saha duhitā jalotamasya ○

40

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 89) 67a5~b6

su[va] + + + + .. [p](u)ṇya[la] .. [naṃ] + .. + + + + + + + +

(67a6) śru ṃ .. (r)i[śad]i samprakā[śa](y)[e] .. + + .. [sya idam e] + + + +
2(4) (= 68)

5 + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + +

(67b1) abhini[ṣkra]mī [jah]i[tva k]ā(m)ā ṃ .. (m)[ī](d) y[ena] ca .. + + +
(2)[5] (= 69)

+ +

10 + (67b2) [va]sā[na sa]p[t]ā[na] ca [at]yaye[na anupr]ā + .. [jñ]ā[n](a) tathāgatā +
+ (2)[6] (= 70)

bo + ca prā[p](ta) + + + + [h](i)tvā [p]r(a) + + + + + + + + + + + +

+ (67b3) [rṇa pari]śāṇa rma (d)e[śay]e .. ○ + + [kā]h ka[lpas](a)[ha]srak[oṭaya]h
[2](7) (= 71)

.. kā[śa] .. (t)[v]ā tahi dha .. (n)ā[sra]vaṃ [n](i) .. + + + + + (67b4) [ṇak]o[ṭay](a)

15 ..

.. .. [y](at)i ○ + + .. [y]ā [va jyot]iṃ [su]pi(n)ā (')sya [bh]o(nt)i i[m](i)
evarūpāḥ 28 (= 72)

ba[hu ā]nuśamsā (')sya [a] + + + (67b5) [manyugh]o [bh]o ..

20 + + + + + i[m]āgradharmam [sūtram] pra[k]ā .. [ta] ma[yā] sudeśita iti 29 (= 73) //

Saddharmap[au]ṇḍa[rī]ke ma[hā] .. (67b6) .. [lyas]ū + + + + + + + + + + + + + + ..
[yo]daśamah [sa]mā[pta]h 13 //

F (Farhād-Bēg) 26a7~

25 suvarṇava_(26a8)rṇam śatapūṇyakṣalam⁵⁴ svapnasmi dṛṣṭbā ca śṛṇonti⁵⁵ dharmam*
śrutvā ca ta<m> pariśadi samprakā[śa]yet svapnam [tu] tasya i_(26b1)dam evarūpam*
2(4) (= 68)

puno pi so rājya jahitva sarvam antaḥpuram jñātigaṇam ca sarvam*

30 abhiniṣkkramīt sarva jahitva kāmām⁵⁶ upasaṃkkamed yena ca (26b2)
bodhimaṇḍam*(25) (= 69)

si[m]hāsane tasmi niṣīdiyāna drumasya mūle tahi bodhi-arthika

divasāna saptāna ca atyayena anuprāpuni⁵⁷ jñāna (26b3) tathāgatānām 25 (= 26)
(= 70)

bodhiṇ ca prāpta(s ta)da usthahitvā pravarttaye cakkramm anāsraṇam tahi

35 caturṇa pariśāṇa ca dharma deśayed acintikāḥ (26b4) kalpasahasrakōṭaya 27 ○
(= 71)

prakāśayitvā tahi dharma (')nāsraṇam nirvāpayātvā⁵⁸ bahuprāṇakōṭayaḥ

nirvāyati⁵⁹ hetukṣayā va (26b5) jyoti supinā (')sya bho<m>ti ○ imi evarūpā 28
(= 72)

40 bahu ānṛśamsā (')sya anantakāni ye manyughoṣa⁶⁰ sada tasya bhonti

(26b6) yaḥ paścime kālī imâgradhar[ma] sūtram prakāśeta mayā sudeśita : 29 (= 73) //

Saddharmapaunḍarīke mahāvetulyasūtraratne Sukhavihāraparī_(26b7)vartto nāma
trayodaśama samāpta ©

5

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T.140a8~⁶¹

- gser gyi kha dog bsod nams brgya⁶² mtshan ldan //
- rmi lam dag na mthong nas chos kyang nyan //
- thos _(T.140b1) nas de yang 'khor la rab tu ston //
- 10 de yi⁶³ rmi lam du ni de 'dra⁶⁴ rmi // (= 68)
- rmi lam na yang rgyal srid thams cad⁶⁵ dang //
- btsun mo'i 'khor dang de bzhin gnyen⁶⁶ tshogs spangs⁶⁷ //
- 'dod pa thams cad spangs _(T.140b2) nas⁶⁸ mngon par byung⁶⁹ //
- byang chub snying po ga la yod par song // (= 69)
- 15 byang chub 'dod pa'i phyir ni shing drung der⁷⁰ //
- de na⁷¹ seng ge'i⁷² khri la 'dug nas su //
- de bzhin du yang zhag bdun 'das nas ni //
- _(T.140b3) de bzhin gshegs kyi ye shes⁷³ rjes su thob // (= 70)
- byang chub thob ste⁷⁴ de nas⁷⁵ langs nas su //
- 20 zag pa med pa'i 'khor lo rab bskor te //
- bskal pa bsam gyis⁷⁶ mi khyab bye stong du //
- 'khor bzhi dag la _(T.140b4) de ni chos ston to⁷⁷ // (= 71)
- der ni zag pa med pa'i chos bstan nas //
- srog chags bye ba mang po mya ngan 'das⁷⁸ //
- 25 rgyu zad mar me bzhin du mya ngan 'da' //
- de ni rmi lam rnam pa de 'dra rmi // (= 72)
- nga yis legs _(T.140b5) bshad ⁷⁹nga yi chos mdo⁸⁰ mchog /
- gang zhig phyi ma'i dus na⁸¹ rab ston pa //
- de yi phan yon mang zhing⁸² mtha' yas te //
- 30 'jam dbyangs de dag 'dra bar de rtag⁸³ 'gyur // (= 73)
- bDe bar gnas pa'i⁸⁴ le'u zhes _(T.140b6) bya ba⁸⁵ ste bcu gsum pa'o //

Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 123a6~

- gser gyi kha dog bsod nams rgyal mtshan ldan //
- 35 rmi lam dag na mthong nas : chos kyang nyan //
- thos nas de _(123a7) yang 'khor la rab tu ston :
- de'i rmi lam du ni de yang rmis // (= 68)
- rmi lam na yang rgyal srid thams cad dang //

- btsun mo'i 'khor dang de bzhin gnyen tsbig⁸⁶ spangs //
- 'dod pa thams cad spangs te _(123a8) mngon par byung :
- byang chub snying po ga la yod par song // (= 69)
- byang chub 'dod pa'i phyir ni shing drung der :
- 5 de na sing ge'i khri la 'dug nas su //
- de bzhin du yang zhag bdun 'das nas ni //
- de bzhin _(123a9) gshegs kyi ye shes rjesu thob // (= 70)
- byang chub thob ste : de nas langs nas su //
- zag pa med pa'i 'khor lo rab bskor te //
- 10 bskal pa bsam gyis mi khyab bye stong du //
- 'khor bzhi dag la de ni _(123b1) chos ston to : (= 71)
- der ni zag pa med pa'i chos bstan to //
- srog chags bye ba mang po mya ngan bzlas :
- rgyu zad mar me bzhin du mya ngan 'da' :
- 15 de ni rmi lam rnam pa de 'dra rmis // (= 72)
- nga yi⁸⁷ legs bshad _(123b2) nga yi chos mdo mchog :
- gang zhig phyi ma'i dus na : rab ston pa //
- de yi phan yon mang <zhing> mtha' yas te //
- 'jam dbyangs de dang⁸⁸ 'dra bar de brtags⁸⁹ 'gyur // (= 73)
- 20 bDe ba gnas pa _[*→] zhes bya ba_[*←] 'i le'u_[*] ste _(123b3) bcu gsum pa'o 'ġ

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 59a5~

- gser gyi kha dog bsod _(kha 59a6) nams brgya_[*] 'i mtshan [] //
- rmyi lam [] du [ni] mthong nas chos gyang nyand //
- 25 thos nas de dag 'khor la rab tu ston //
- de'i rmyi lam [dag gyang] [] de ltar 'gyur // (= 68)
- rmyi lam na yang _(kha 59a7) rgyal srid thams cad [] [spangs→] //
- btsun mo_[] rnams dang de bzhin gnyen mang po' [←] //
- 'dod pa thams cad spangs te khyim nas byung //
- 30 [gang nas→] snying po byang cub [←] [] par _(kha 59a8) song [ste] // (= 69)
- [de nas seng ge'i khri la 'dug nas su //→_{1*}]
- [shing drung de na→_{2*}] byang cub 'dod pa⁹⁰ phyir [] [←→] //
- [*←] de bzhin du 'ang zhag bdun 'das nas ni_[*] //
- de bzhin gshegs gyi ye (shes) _(kha 59b1) rjesu thob // (= 70)
- 35 byang cub thob nas de nas [yang] langs te //
- zag pa myed pa'i 'khor lo rab [tu] skor [] //
- ['khor bzhi [] la [yang] dam pa chos⁹¹ 'chad de //→_{1*}]
- [*→_{2*}] bsam gyis myi khyab _(kha 59b2) [←→_{2*}] bskal pa_[*] bye stong du // [←→] (= 71)

de na [] *rtag* pa myed pa⁹² [] chos *bshad* nas // srog chags bye ba mang po mya
ngan *bzlas* //

[*mya* ngan '*da* [ba] →] rgyu zad mar mye bzhin [] [←] //

de '*i* rmyi lam *dag* (kha 59b 3) [ni] *de har* 'gyur [] // (= 72)

5 [*de* '*i yon tan* mang zhing mtha' yas *par* //

'jam dbyangs de dag [rtag {tu} → 2*] *de har* [← 2*] 'gyur // → 1*

[*gang gis* phyi ma '*i* dus *la* → 3*] [*chos* [] mchog 'di] → 4*] //

(kha 59b 4) nga '*is rab* bshad [mdo sde] [*stond pa'o* → 5*] // [*4 ←] [*3 ←] [*5 ←] [*1 ←] (= 73)

○ / bDe ba *la* gnas pa'i le'u zhes bya [] ste bcu gsum *mo* / ○ /

10

Chin. Dr. 110a28~b15

"夢中聞見 百福德相 紫磨金色 佛所說經

設得聞已 (110b) 爲衆會說 (= 68)

及諸親族 皆悉具足⁹³ ⁹⁴又復所護 一切除棄 若使臥寤⁹⁵ 所見如是⁹⁶

15 悉捨遠離 而行出家 皆得往至 於佛道場 (= 69)

便即⁹⁷處於 師子之座 是爲求道 所獲利誼⁹⁸

所謂七寶 悉歸於斯 修此則奉 最勝如來 (= 70)

已⁹⁹得佛道 存立惠施 即轉法輪 無有諸漏

爲諸四輩 而說經法 不可思議 億千劫數 (= 71)

20 分別講說 無漏之法 教化無數 億姪衆生

夢中所見 如斯色像 滅度因緣 悉無生死 (= 72)

溥首當知 常志道者¹⁰⁰ 多所教化¹⁰¹ 不可限量

最後末世 求斯尊法 分別廣說 安住所演 (= 73)"¹⁰²

25 Chin. Kj. 39c6~17

"諸佛身金色 百福相莊嚴 聞法爲人說 常有是好夢 (= 68)

又夢作國王 捨宮殿眷屬 及上妙五欲 行詣於道場 (= 69)

在菩提樹下 而處師子座 求道過七日 得諸佛之智 (= 70)

成無上道已 起而轉法輪 爲四衆說法 經千萬億劫 (= 71)

30 說無漏妙法 度無量衆生 後當入涅槃 如烟盡燈滅 (= 72)

若後惡世中 說是第一法 是人得大利 如上諸功德 (= 73)"¹⁰³

(to be continued)

35

Notes:

* The present work was made possible by grants from the Mishima Kaiun Memorial Foundation and the Mitsubishi Foundation, both in Japan. My heartfelt thanks are due to Ms. Naoko Sato, who took great trouble to look over my transliterations of the Tibetan versions. I should like to extend my sincere thanks also to my friend, Peter Lait, who checked my English.

XIII § 19 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *yo* : ≠ Nep. MSS. In Nep. MSS., the word *ya* is found between *vartamāne* and *iman* (= O); cf. n. 5.

² *bodhisatvo* : N1. °*satvā* (s.e.).

³ *mahāsativāḥ* : = Bj, C5; K, C6, T2, B, N2 etc. °*satvas* (= O); C4. °*satvos* (s.e.); N1. °*satvāḥ* (s.e.).

⁴ *saddharmapratikṣepakāle vartamāne* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5 (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj. *dam pa'i chos spong ba'i dus kyi tshe*; = Tib. Kho. *dam pa'i chos la smod par 'gyurd ba 'i tshe*); T2. *saddharmaparikṣayāntakāle varttamāne*; C6. *sa<d>dharmakṣayāntakāle var° sa<d>dharmapratikṣepa* (w.r.); StP, P3, P2. *saddharmakṣayāntakāle var° saddharmapratikṣepe* (w.r.); B, T6, T8. *saddharmakṣayāntakāle var° pratikṣepe var°* (w.r.); N2. *saddharmakṣayāntakāle var°*; KN. *saddharmapratikṣayāntakāle var°* (≠ MSS.). Cf. Chin. Kj. 38c4. 法欲滅時 (“when the Dharma is about to perish”) = *saddharma-kṣayāntakāle, s°-parikṣayā°*; Krsh. 170.

⁵ *iman* : most of the Nep. MSS. *ya imam* (= O, F); C6, B. <*ya*> *imam* (w.r.); cf. n. 1.

⁶ *dhārayitukāmaḥ* : = Bj, C4, N1, N2 etc.; K, C5, C6, B etc. °*kāmas*.

⁷ *antike* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; Bj, StP. °*ikāt*; K, C5. °*ikā*; C4, N1, C6, T2, T6, N2 etc. °*ikād*; B. *anti(nā)kād* (s.e.).

⁸ *maitrāvihāreṇa* : = C5; most of the other Nep. MSS. *maitrī°*; Bj. om. (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *maitrāvihāra<ṃ> vibhāriṇā*.

⁹ / : D3. MS. om.

¹⁰ *na samprasthitā* : The Nep. MSS. (°)*saṃprasthitā*. T6, N2. (°)*saṃprakāṣitā, °kāṣitā* (w.r.). Cf. O. *asaṃprasthitā*; F. *asaṃprasthitā*. Most of the Tib. Kanjurs read *yang dag par ma zbugs pa* (= *na samprasthitā* or *a-samprasthitā*), while T, S, P, Bth and Tib. Kho. omit the negative particle *ma*. Dharmarakṣa's Chinese translation also lacks a negative: Chin. Dr. 109b11. 行菩薩道者 : “Those who practise the Bodhisattva path”; cf. Krsh. 170–171.

¹¹ / : D3. MS. om.

¹² *krpōtpādayitavyā* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T2 (= O; = Tib. Kanj. *snying rje bskyed par bya'o*); C6, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. *sprbho°* (w.r.).

¹³ / : D3. .

¹⁴ *cintayitavyam* : = K, C5, C6, B, StP etc. (= O); T2. *cinta<yita>vyam**; Bj, C4, N1, P3. *cittam utpādayitavyam*; N2, T8. *bhavitavyam* (w.r.).

¹⁵ *mahāduṣprajñajātīyā* : K. °*prajñā°* (s.e.); N2. *babudus°* (w.r.). Cf. O. 274a4~5, Khā. 64b4. *mohajirñbbhūtā*, F. 21b4. *mo(ba)jirñnobbhūtā* ⊃ Chin. Dr. 109b11. 過去世行大乘者 (“Those, who practised the Great Vehicle in ages gone by”), Chin. Kj. 38c7. 則爲大失 (“[These persons] have suffered great loss”); Krsh. 171, 338 (note on 109b11).

¹⁶ *budhyante* : D3. MS. *buddhyante* (w.r.); C5, T6. *budhyante*; Bj, K, C4, N1, C6, B, T2, StP etc. °*nti*. Cf. O. *buddhyaṃti*.

¹⁷ *śraddadbhānti* : most of the Nep. MSS. °*dbanti*; C5. *śraddhadhiṣyanti* (s.e.). Cf. O. *śrandadhaṃti*.

¹⁸ *adhimucyante* : = T6, N2, T8 etc.; B. °*mucya<ṃ>te*; Bj, K, C4, C5, T2 etc. °*nti* (= O); C6. *cādbhimucyanti* (w.r.).

¹⁹ *satvā* : Bj. *satvāb*.

²⁰ *avatarante* : Nep. MSS. °*nti*. Cf. O. °*nti*.

²¹ *nāvabudhyante* : = T6, B, N2, T8; C6. *nāvabu[d]dhyanti*; StP, P2. *nāvabudhyanti*; C5. *na budhyante*; Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. *na budhyanti*.

²² *abhisambudhya* : D3.MS, C6. °*buddhya* (w.r.).

²³ *bhaviṣyati* : N2, T8. *bhavati* (w.r.).

²⁴ *taṃ* : Bj, N1, B, T8 etc. read thus (= O). D3.MS, T6. *tan*; K, C5, T2. *sa* (w.r.); C4. *tat*.

²⁵ *rddhibalena* : C5 etc. read thus. D3.MS. *r<d>dhi°* (s.e.; = O!); most of the Nep. MSS. *rddhi°*; Bj. *riddhi°* (s.e.).

²⁶ *āvarjayiṣyāmi* : C4. *āvarjayanti* (s.e.).

²⁷ *pattiyāpayiṣyāmi* : D3.MS, C5. om. (w.r.). Supplemented from the reading in C4, StP, P3, R etc. For this verbal form, cf. BHSD, s.v. *pattiyati*, caus. *pattiyāpayati*; Pā. *pattiyāyati*. Bj. *pratipālayiṣyāmi* (s.e.); N1. *patti<yā>payiṣyāmi*; C6. (*patti*)*yāpa*(*yi*)*ṣyāmi*; T2, T6, P2. *pratipāpayiṣyāmi*; K. *pattiyāpa*{*t*ti}*yiṣyāmi* (w.r.?) ; N2. *paryantāpayiṣyāmi* (w.r.); B. *saṃtāpayiṣyāmi* (w.r.); T8. *pratayācayīṣyāmi*. Cf. O. *pattiyāpayi<ṣyā>mi*; F. *pattiyāpayiṣyāmi*; Tib. Kanj. *yid ches par bya'o*.

Notes on O.

²⁸ *paścime kāle paścime samaye* : = F. 21a8. *paścime kāle*; = Chin. Kj. 38c4. 於後末世 (“in the last period”); cf. Krsh. 170.

²⁹ *bhikṣūṇā* : s.e. for °*uṇā*.

³⁰ *bodhisatvānāṃ vā abodhisatvānāṃ vā sarveṣāṃ sāntike* : = F. 21b2~3, Khā. 64b3. /// [a]bodhi[s](a) + + +; = Chi. Kj. 38c6. 於非菩薩人中 (“[He should cultivate a mind of great compassion] toward those who are not bodhisattvas.”); cf. Krsh. 170.

³¹ *mohajīrñbhūtā* : n. 15.

³² *śrandadhanti* : s.e. for *śradda°*.

³³ *tādhimucyanti* : s.e. for *nādbi°*.

³⁴ *na śrandadhanti nādhimucyanti* : = Khā. 64b6, F. 21b6, Chin. Kj. 38c9. 不信、不解 (“[They] neither believe nor understand [it].”); cf. Krsh. 171.

³⁵ *śrandadhanti* : s.e. for *śradda°*.

³⁶ *taṃ iha dharmaparyāye* : = F. 21b7. *i(ha ta)[n dha]rmaparyāye*; = Chin. Kj. 38c11. 是法中 (“in this Dharma”); cf. Krsh. 171.

Notes on Khā.

³⁷ [a]bodhi[s](a) : cf. n. 30.

³⁸ *na [ś]r[addha] .. [nt](i n)ā[dhi]mucya[nti]* : cf. n. 34.

Notes on F.

³⁹ *paścime kāle* : cf. n. 28.

⁴⁰ *bodhisatvānāṃ vā abodhisatvānāṃ vā[m] sarveṣāṃ sāntike* : cf. n. 30.

⁴¹ *mo(ha)jīrñbhūtā* : cf. O, Khā. *mohajīrñbhūtā*; Khā. .. [ha]jī[r]ñ[ibh](ū) +; n. 15.

⁴² *na śrandadhanti [n]ā[dbi]mucya[nti]* : cf. n. 34.

⁴³ *i(ha ta)[n dha]rmaparyāye* : cf. n. 36.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁴⁴ T. 136b7; J. 118a5; S. 159a4; P. 306a5; B. 145b2; Q. 123b1; N. 163b7; D. 107b5; C. 126a1; L. 169b1.

⁴⁵ *pa* : Q. *ba* (s.e.).

⁴⁶ *mya ngan* : P. *myang* (s.e.).

⁴⁷ *spong* : P. *spang* (s.e.).

⁴⁸ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).

⁴⁹ *chen po* : P. *chen pos* (s.e.).

⁵⁰ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).

⁵¹ *dge slong des* : = G/N. *tena bhikṣuṇā*. Tib. Kho. reads *dge slong de dag gyis*.

⁵² *ring ba bas* : = J, S, N, D, C, L; Q. *ring ba pas*; P. *ring pa bas*; B. *rim pas* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. *dūreṇa (dūram)*.

⁵³ *byams pa* : P. *byams pa {bya ba}* (s.e.).

⁵⁴ *ma* : T. MS., S, P om. (= Bth, Tib. Kho.; w.r.). Cf. G/N. *na samprasthitā* (Nep. MSS. (')*samprasthitā*); n. 10.

⁵⁵ *des* : P, B. om. (w.r.). Cf. G/N. *anena*.

⁵⁶ *kye ma* : P. *kyes ma* (s.e.).

⁵⁷ *ldem por* : T. MS. *ldem par* (s.e.).

⁵⁸ *dgongs* : P. *dgong* (s.e.).

⁵⁹ *rtogs* : B, Q. *rtog* (= Bth; w.r.).

⁶⁰ *dang* : P. om. (s.e.).

⁶¹ *shin tu* : = S, P, N, D, C, L (= Bth); J, B, Q. *shin du*.

⁶² *chal* : P, N. *'tshal* (w.r.).

⁶³ *ba'i* : B, Q. *pa'i*.

⁶⁴ *khong du* : P. *khong tu* (= Tib. Kho.).

⁶⁵ *mi chud* : P. *chub* (s.e.).

⁶⁶ *bdag* : B, Q. om. (= Bth; w.r.). Cf. G/N. *abam*.

⁶⁷ *gang* : B. om. (s.e.).

⁶⁸ *de* : J, B, Q. om. (w.r.).

⁶⁹ *gyi* : J. *kyi* (s.e.).

⁷⁰ *stobs kyis* : P. *stobs kyī stobs kyī* (s.e.).

⁷¹ // : T. MS., Q. om.

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

⁷² Cf. n. 10, 54.

⁷³ *'dra* : s.e. for *'dri*.

⁷⁴ Cf. Tib. Kanj. *yid ches par bya'o //* (= Tib. Kho.).

Notes on Tib. Kho.

⁷⁵ *dge* : In Tib. Kho., this is spelled usually as *dge'*.

⁷⁶ *gyis* : This particle is used here as an adversative conjunction; cf. Jā, p. 7, s.v. *kyi*, 4. *kyi(s)*; Beyer: 287-288 (on *kyi*). Cf. G/N. *kim cāpi ... api tu khalu*; Tib. Kanj. (*mi chud pa dag*) *ste*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

⁷⁷ 行菩薩道者 : "Those who practise the Bodhisattva path"; cf. n. 10.

⁷⁸ 過去世行大乘者 : "Those, who practised the Great Vehicle in ages gone by" ∈ O. 274a4~5, Khā. 64b4. *mohajīrñbhūtā*, F. 21b4. *mo(ha)jīrñnobbūtā*; ≠ G/N. D3.117b6. *mahāduṣprajñajātīyā*; cf. n. 15; Krsh. 171.

⁷⁹ 得飛 : "(I wish to) be able to fly." ∈ D3.117b9. *pattiyāpayiṣyāmi*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused *pattiyāpayati* ("makes [them] believe") with *√pat* ("to fly"); cf. Krsh. 171.

⁸⁰ "(The Buddha), further, said :

"O *Broad-Head*, after the Thus Come One's extinction, if there is a bodhisattva, who practises this scripture obediently, he (should do) constantly in a timely manner. This monk should practise compassion towards white-robed laymen, renunciants, men of tranquil minds (= *śramaṇa*), and all sentient beings. Those who practise the Bodhisattva path constantly think: "Those, who practised the Great Vehicle in ages gone by, explain the meaning of truth, using expedient means. One who hears it does not know, does not understand, does not become delighted, does not believe it, does not examine it, does not consider it comprehensively. However,

he praises himself (saying): 'I shall attain the unexcelled, right and true Path and achieve the supremely right enlightenment. I wish to be able to fly, using imposing, supernatural power.'¹¹⁷⁹

Notes on Chin. Kj.

⁸¹ 於後末世: "in the last period"; = O. 273b7. *paścime kāle paścime samaye*, F. 21a8. *paścime kāle*; ≠ G/N. -; cf. Krsh. 170.

⁸² 法欲滅時: "when the Dharma is about to perish"; see n. 4.

⁸³ 於非菩薩人中: "(He should cultivate a mind of great compassion) toward those who are not bodhisattvas."; = O. 274a2~3, F. 21b2~3. *bodhisatvānām vā abodhisatvānām vā sarveṣāṃ sāntike (maitrī bhāvayatavyā)*, Khā. 64b3. */// [a]bodhi[s](a) + + +*; ≠ G/N. D3.117b5. -; cf. Krsh. 170.

⁸⁴ 則爲大失: "(These persons) have suffered great loss" = O. 274a4~5, Khā. 64b4. *mohajīrñbhūtā*, F. 21b4. *mo(ha)jīrñnobbhūtā*; ≠ G/N. D3.117b6. *mahāduṣprajñajātīyā*; cf. n. 15; Krsh. 171.

⁸⁵ 不信、不解: "(They) neither believe nor understand (it)"; = O. 274a7, Khā. 64b6, F. 21b6. *na śrandadhanti* (Khā, F. *śraddha*) *nādhimucyanti*; ≠ G/N. D3.117b8. *nāvabudhyante*; cf. Krsh. 171.

⁸⁶ 是法中: "in this Dharma"; = O. 274b2~3. *tam iha dharmaparyāye*, F. 21b7. *i(ha ta)[n dha]rmaparyāye*; ≠ G/N. D3.117b9.-; cf. Krsh. 171.

⁸⁷ English translations of this part are found in Murano 220~221; Kato 230~231; Hurvitz 218; Yuyama/Kubo 214; Watson 205.

XIII § 20 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *anena*: = C6, B, T8, A1 (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T2, T6 etc. *anenaṇṇi* (= KN).

² *samanvāgato*: D3. MS. *sam(a)[n](v)ā(gat)o*.

³ *parinirvṛtasyēmaṃ*: D3. MS. *(parin)irvṛtasyemaṃ*; T6, N2, T8, A1, R etc. *°syēmaṃ* (or *°syēman*) (= KN; = O; ≠ F. *°syāimaṃ*); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T2 etc. *°sya imaṃ* (or *iman*).

⁴ *saṃprakāśayamāno ... pūjitaḥ*: D3. MS. *saṃpra(kāśaya)mān(o) ('vyāvady(o) bhavati (satk)ṛ(to guru)kṛt(o) mā(nitaḥ p)ū(ji)[ta]ḥ*.

⁵ *saṃprakāśayamāno*: = KN; ≠ Nep. MSS.; Bj, N1, R etc. *°śayamānaḥ*; K, C4, C5, T2 etc. *°śayamānaḥ* /; T6, N2, T8, StP etc. *saṃśrāvayāmānaḥ* (w.r.); C6. *<saṃ>srāvayāmānaḥ* / (s.e.). Cf. O. *saṃprakāśa<ya>māna*, F. *°kāśayamāno*.

⁶ *('vyāvadyo*: Bj, C5, T2, StP etc. *avyāvadyo* (≠ O. *avyāvadyo*, F. *avyāvaddhyo*; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *gnod pa med par*); C4. *avyāvādhyo* (s.e.); K, N1, T6, B, N2 etc. *avyāvādho* (= KN. *'vyāvādho*); C6. *avyādhir* (s.e.).

⁷ *bhavati*: = C6, B, N2, T8, StP, R etc. (= KN; = O, F); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T2, T6 etc. *bhaviṣyati*.

⁸ *pūjitaḥ*: = R; C5. *pūjitaḥ* /; Bj, K, C4, N1. *pūjito* (= KN); C6. *pūjitaḥ* / *arccito apacāyitaḥ* / (w.r.); T2. *pūjito 'rcita upacita* (w.r.); T6, N2. *pūjito arccito 'pacitaḥ* / (N2.-) (w.r.); StP. *pūjita arccito apacita* (w.r.); B. *pūjito arccito apacāyitaḥ* / (w.r.); T8. *pūjito 'rcito 'pacāyito* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *pūjitaś ca bhavati*; Tib. Kanj. *mchod pa byed par* ('gyur ro).

⁹ *bhikṣubhiḥkṣunyupāsakōpāsikābhi*: D3. MS. *bh(i)kṣubb(i)kṣunyu(pāsakōpā)[s]i[k]ābhi*; = K; T2, R, P3, P2, C2 etc. *°kābhiḥ*; A1. *°kābhī* (s.e.); Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6, T6, B, StP etc. *°kānām* (= KN; = O, F).

¹⁰ *rājarājaputra- -grhapatibhir*: most of the Nep. MSS. *rājñām rājaputrānām rājāmātyānām* (C5 etc. *rāja°*; Bj. *rājamatyānām*) *rājamahāmātrānām naigamajanapadānām* (KN. *°janapad°* [= O, F]) *brāhmaṇagrhapatinām* (≠ KN, O, F); P3, C2. *rājñā rājaputra* (P3. *°trā-*

rājāmātya-rājamahāmātra-naigamajanapada-brāhmaṇa-grhapatibhir; R. rājñā rājaputrā-rājāmātya-rājamāhāmātrānām naigamajanapada-brāhmaṇa-grhapatibhir.

¹¹ *antarikṣacarā* : = B, N2, P3 etc.; C6, StP, T8. °*carāś*; Bj, K, N1, C5, T2, T6. *antarikṣāvacarāś* (= KN; = O, F. °*āvacarā*); C4. *antarikṣāvacarā(ṇām)ś* (s.e.).

¹² *devatā* : = K, StP; Bj, C4, N1 etc. °*tāḥ*.

¹³ *śrāddhāḥ* : C4, B, T2 etc. *śrā*° (= O, F).

¹⁴ *prṣṭhato* : D3. MS, K, C5, T2 etc. *prṣṭato* (w.r.; = O, F. *prṣṭataḥ*).

¹⁵ *ārakṣāya* : = Bj, K, C4, C5 etc.; N1, C6, T2, T6, B, N2, StP etc. °*kṣāyai* (= KN).

¹⁶ *rātrīndivam* : D3. MS. *rātrīndivān*° (w.r.).

¹⁷ *dharmapariṣṭhāḥ* : = K, C4, T2, T6, StP etc.; Bj. *dharmam pari*°; C5. *dharmam pari*°; N1, C6, T8, B etc. *dharmapṛcchakāḥ*, °*ās*. For the usage of suffix *-aka* in this compound, cf. BHSG § 22.3 (*pādavandakāḥ* “[they came] for the purpose of saluting [the Lord’s feet]”). Cf. O, F. *dharmapariṣṭhāṇāya paripraśnanāya*.

¹⁸ *udagrā* : = C5, T8 (= KN; = O; = F. *udāgrā*); Bj, K, C4, N1, C6, T2, T6, B, StP etc. om.

¹⁹ *ayam* : D3. MS. *ayan*.

Notes on O.

²⁰ *avyāvadyo* : s.e. for *avyāvadyo*.

²¹ *devatā* : s.e. for *devatāḥ*.

²² *cakṣānuguptā* : s.e. for *rakṣā*° (= F).

Notes on F.

²³ *parinirvṛtasyātmam* : s.e. for °*syēmam* (= G/N, O).

²⁴ *avyāvaddyo* : s.e. for *avyāvadyo*.

²⁵ *bhaviṣyantu* : Cf. G/N. °*iṣyanty*; O. °*iṣyanti*.

²⁶ *udāgrā* : Cf. G/N, O. *udagrā*. The form *udāgra*~ is found also in O. 203a5, 435b4, Lü A-3b11, A-7a9, A-17a3, B-3b10, SHT III, Nr. 838, p. 70, l. 15.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

²⁷ T. 137a5; J. 118b2; S. 159b3; P. 306b3; B. 145b8; Q. 123b7; N. 164a6; D. 108a2; C. 126a7; L. 170a1.

²⁸ *po* : N. *pa* (s.e.).

²⁹ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).

³⁰ *rnam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).

³¹ *yang* : P. *yangs* (s.e.).

³² *rab tu ston pa na* : = S, D, L; P. *ston pa na* (w.r.; = Bth, Tib. Kho.); J, B, Q, N, C. *ston na* (w.r.). Cf. G/N. (*saṃ-*)*prakāśayamāno*.

³³ *slong* : P. *slongs* (s.e.).

³⁴ *bsnyen* : P. *snyen* (s.e.).

³⁵ *dge bsnyen dang* : S. om. (s.e.).

³⁶ *dag* : = S. The other Kanjur editions omit this word.

³⁷ *rgyal po'i* : P. *rgyal po* (s.e.).

³⁸ *gtogs* : P. *togs* (s.e.).

³⁹ *yul gyi mi* : P. *yul mi* (s.e.).

⁴⁰ *bsti* : = S, P, B, N, D, L; J, Q, C. *sti* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁴¹ *btsun* : P. *brtsun* (s.e.).

⁴² *ri mor* : = S, B, D (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); P. *rim bor* (s.e.); J, Q, N, C, L. *ri mo*.

⁴³ *dad pa dag* : = J, N, D, L (= Bth); S. <*dad pa*> *dag* (s.e.); P, B, Q. *dang pa bdag* (s.e.); C. *dang bdag* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. (*devatā*) *śrāddhāḥ*; Tib. Kho. (*lha*) *rnams gyang dad de*.

⁴⁴ *mnyan* : = S. The other Kanjur editions read *nyan* instead (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁴⁵ *bsrung* : = J, S, N, D, C, L (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); P. *la srung*; B, Q. *srung*.

⁴⁶ *du* : = S, D. The other Kanjur editions omit this word (= Bth).

⁴⁷ *lag* : P. *lags* (s.e.).

⁴⁸ *dag* : T. MS. *rag* (s.e.).

⁴⁹ *'dong* : T. MS., P. *'dod* (s.e.).

⁵⁰ *bar* : Q. *par* (s.e.).

⁵¹ *lan* : P. *len* (= Bth; s.e.).

⁵² *dga' mgu* : P. *'ga' mgur* (s.e.).

⁵³ *zbe* : P. *zbes* (s.e.).

⁵⁴ *rnam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).

⁵⁵ *kyis* : P. *kyi* (s.e.); cf. Tib. Kho. *gyi*.

⁵⁶ *pa'i* : P. om. (s.e.).

⁵⁷ *rnam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).

⁵⁸ *kyis* : J, P, N, C. *kyi* (w.r.?; = Bth).

⁵⁹ *rnam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).

⁶⁰ *pa* : = S, P, D (= Tib. Kho.). The other Kanjur editions read *par* instead (= Bth).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

⁶¹ *ston pa na* : cf. n. 32.

⁶² *bsnyan* : s.e. for *bsnyen*.

⁶³ *kyi* : s.e. for *kyis*; cf. Tib. Kho. *gis*; G/N. -.

⁶⁴ *sti* : cf. n. 40.

⁶⁵ Cf. n. 46.

⁶⁶ *len* : s.e. for *lan*; cf. n. 51.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

⁶⁷ *mye* : s.e. for *mya*.

⁶⁸ *dge* : In Tib. Kho., this is spelled usually as *dge'*.

⁶⁹ *dge* : In Tib. Kho., this is spelled usually as *dge'*.

⁷⁰ *dge* : In Tib. Kho., this is spelled usually as *dge'*.

⁷¹ *yongsu* : = *yongsu*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

⁷² 四事 : “four matters” Dharmarakṣa seems to have misunderstood the meaning of *caturtha~ dharma~* (“the fourth quality”) in the Sanskrit version. Cf. Chin. Kj. 第四法 (“the fourth quality”).

⁷³ 室字 : = J. The other editions read 室宅 instead.

⁷⁴ 漚首 ! 欲知, 皆佛所建立, 加此經恩 : “You know, o *Broad-Head*, the Buddha arranges all (these matters) and deigns to give (us) this scripture.” (?). Cf. G/N. *sarvabuddhādbhiṣṭhito* (') *yaṃ Mañjuśrīr dharmaparyāyaḥ* (“This discourse on the Dharma is, o *Mañjuśrī*, under the supernatural control of all Buddhas.”).

⁷⁵ 去來今佛盡從斯生 : “All Buddhas of the past, future and present arise from this (i.e., the scripture).”; ∈ G/N. D3.118a5. *atītānāgatapratyutpannair ... tathāgatair*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have understood *pratyutpanna~* (here “present”) as meaning also “produced”. Cf. Krsh. 171.

⁷⁶ 服名、聽聲 : = J. The other editions read 服聽聞名 instead.

⁷⁷ ““You know, o *Broad-Head*, I observe the following. After the Buddha’s extinction, a bodhisattva, who enjoys the four matters, will not get angry when he preaches the Dharma. What are the four? (1) He is revered by monks, nuns, men and women of pure faith; (2) He is worshipped by emperors, crown princes, ministers, officials and people of states. Householders and Brahmins obey him. (3) Celestial deities and innumerable gods listen to what he preaches. (4) Gods, dragons and demons all guard him, attending him from behind. These are the four

(matters). Whether he enters a town or returns to his dwelling, (they) come to him both day and night in order to enquire about the Dharma. When he explains and elucidates the meaning (of the Dharma) to them, there is nobody who does not rejoice. Why is that? You know, o *Broad-Head*, the Buddha arranges all (these matters) and deigns to give (us) this scripture.(?) All Buddhas of the past, future and present arise from this scripture and they guard it. It is extremely difficult in this *Sabhā* world to listen to the Lotus Sutra, place confidence in its name, or hear the sound (of this scripture).”

Note on Chin. Kj.

⁷⁸ English translations of this part are found in Murano 220-221; Kato 230-231; Hurvitz 218; Yuyama/Kubo 214; Watson 205-206.

XIII § 21 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *svarājyaṃ* : = Bj, K, N1, C5, T2 etc.; C4. *sva(m)rajyaṃ* (s.e.); C6, T6, B, N2, T8, StP etc. *svakaṃ rājyaṃ* (= KN). Cf. O. *sarvaṃ rājyaṃ*; F. *rājyaṃ*.

² *nirjīnāti* : = N1 (= KN); Bj. *°jinati* (s.e.); StP. *°jitati* (s.e.); T6, T8, A1. *°jīnoti* (w.r.); B. *°jī(t)jīnoti* (w.r.); K, C4, C5, C2. *°jītāni* (probl. metathesis from *°jīnāti*) (= O, F); C6. *°jīto bhavati* (l.c.); T2, P2. *°jītāny eti* (l.c.).

³ *pratyarthikāḥ* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5 etc. (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); C6, B, T2, T6, N2, T8, StP etc. *pra° pratyamitrāḥ* (= KN).

⁴ *prativājānaḥ* : = N1, T2 etc.; K, C5, T6, B etc. *°rājānas* (= KN; = O); Bj, C4. *°rājānaḥ* (s.e.).

⁵ *vigrahaṃ* : Bj, K, C4, N1, T2, (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); C5. *trisāhaṃ* (s.e.); C6, T6, B, N2, T8, StP, R etc. *vigrahavivādaṃ* (w.r.).

⁶ *bhavanti* / : D3. MS. *bhaviṣyanti* (w.r.).

⁷ *atha* : = K, C5, T2, T6 etc. (= KN; = O, F); Bj, C4, N1. om. (w.r.).

⁸ *yodbā* : D3. MS. *yaudbā* (a hyperform).

⁹ / : D3. MS. om.

¹⁰ *te* : T6, B, T8, StP, R etc. (= KN; = O, F); C5. *tai* (s.e.); Bj, K, C4, N1, T2 etc. *tais* (w.r.).

¹¹ *yudhyante* : = N2, T8, A1 etc. (= KN); Bj, K, C4, T2, StP, R etc. *°yanti* (= O, F); N1. *°ya(m)ti*.

¹² (°) *tha* : Nep. MSS. / *atha* (= KN).

¹³ *yodbān* : D3. MS. *yaudb°* (a hyperform).

¹⁴ *yodbānām* : D3. MS. *yaudb°* (a hyperform).

¹⁵ / : D3. MS. om.

¹⁶ *sa prīta* : D3. MS. *sa prīt.*

¹⁷ *yodbānām* : D3. MS. *yaudb°* (a hyperform).

¹⁸ *vividhāni dānāni* : = N1, T6, B, T8, R etc. (= KN); K, C4, C5, T2, StP etc. *vividhān dānān* (or *°ām °ām*); Bj. *vidhidhānām* (s.e.); C6. *vividhām deyaṃ* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *vividhām dāyām*.

¹⁹ *vā* : = K, C4, T2, P3, R etc. (= KN); Bj, N1, C5, C6, T6, B etc. om. Cf. O, F. *api*.

²⁰ *vā* : = K, P3, R etc. (= KN); Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6, T6, B etc. om. Cf. O, F. *api*.

²¹ *nagaraṃ nagarakṣetrāṇi dadāti* / : D3. MS. is broken off here.

²² *nagaraṃ* : K. *nagaraṃ vā*.

²³ *nagarakṣetrāṇi* : K, R. *nagarakṣetrāṇi vā* (= KN).

²⁴ *vastrāṇi* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5 etc. (= Tib. Kanj. etc.); T6, B, N2, T8, StP, R etc. *vastrāṇi dadāti* (= KN). Cf. F. *vastrāṇy api dadāti*; O. om. (s.e.).

²⁵ *bastābharaṇāni* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); R, T8, StP

etc. *bastābh*° *pādābharāṇāni* (= KN).

²⁶ *suvarṇasūtrāṇi karṇābharāṇāni* : = Bj, K, C4, C5, T6 etc.; R, P3, C2. *karṇābh*° *sauvarṇa*° (= KN; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); N1. *suva*<*rṇ*nasūtrāṇi *ka*>*rṇābharāṇāni* (s.e.); C6. *karṇābharāṇāni* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *suvarṇasūtrāṇy ... karṇābharāṇāny*.

²⁷ *karṇābharāṇāni hārārdhabāṇāni hira-* : The underlined part is broken off in D3. MS.

²⁸ *-muktā-* : = most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN); C4, C6. *-muktivajra-* (w.r.); B, A1. *-mukti-* (= O, F).

²⁹ *hastyasvarathapattidāsīdāsāny* : The underlined part is broken off in D3. MS. Supplemented from the reading in K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc.; Bj, T6, B, T8, A1 etc. *°pattidāsīdāsāny* (w.r.); P3, C2, R. *°pattidāsīdāsān* (≡ KN. *°pattidāsīdāsān*). Cf. O, F. ... *pattirathāny ... dāsīdāsāny*.

³⁰ *api dadāti yānāni* : D3. MS. is broken off here.

³¹ *śivikāṃś* : = C4, N2; most of the Nep. MSS. read *śivikāś* instead (= KN).

³² / : D3. MS. om.

³³ *cūdāmaṇiṃ* : D3. MS. and most of the Nep. MSS. read *°maṇin*.

³⁴ *cūdāmaṇi rājño mūrdhasthāyī* : The underlined part is broken off in D3. MS.

³⁵ *cūdāmaṇi* : Bj, N1, A1, N2 etc. read thus (= KN); C6. *°maṇiṃ* (s.e.); K, C4, C5, T6 etc. *°maṇi* (= O, F).

³⁶ *mūrdhasthāyī* : R, P3, P2, C2 read thus (= KN); Bj. *mūrdhasthāyī* (s.e.); K, C4, C5, B, T8, StP etc. *mūrdhnasth*°; N1, C6, N2. *mūrdhnasth*°. Cf. O. *mūrdhasthāyini*; F. *mūrdhnasthāyini*; § 22, n. 10, 54.

³⁷ *Maṃjuśrī* : = R, P3, C2 etc. (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. om.

³⁸ *rājā* : Nep. MSS. read thus (= KN; = O, F). D3. MS. reads *sa rājā* instead (l.c.?).

³⁹ *tadā khalu* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; Bj, K, N1, C5, C6, StP etc. *atha khalu*; C4. *atha* (= O, F); T6, B, N2, T8 etc. *tadā* (= KN).

⁴⁰ *tasya rājñas sarvaś* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; StP. *tasya rājñas*; Bj, C4, P2 etc. *sa sarvo rājñas* (= KN); K, B. *sa sarvo rājñas* (s.e.); C5, T6, N2, T8 etc. *sarvo rājñas* (w.r.); N1. *rājñā sa sarvo raś* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *tasya rājño ... sarvaś* (F. *sarva*).

⁴¹ *caturamgo balakāya* : = C6, B etc.; Bj, N1 etc. *ca*° *°kāyaḥ* (= F); K, C4, C5, T6 etc. *ca*° *°kāyaḥ* /; R, A1. *caturamga-balakāyaḥ* (≡ KN. *caturaṅga-balakāya*). Cf. O. *caturamgo balakāya* (prob. s.e. for *°kāyaḥ*).

⁴² *bhavaty* : D3. MS. *bhavati* / (w.r.).

⁴³ / : D3. MS. om.

⁴⁴ *tathāgato* (°) *rhan* : = K, StP, P2 etc. (≡ O, F. *tathāgato* (°) *rhā*; = Tib. Kanj. etc.?). Bj, C4, N1, C5 etc. *tathāgato* (°) *py arhan* (= KN).

⁴⁵ *samyaksambuddhaḥ* : = Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6, T6 etc. (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.); K, B. *°buddhāḥ* (s.e.); T8, P3, A2, A3. *°buddho* (T8. *°buddhau*) *dharmasvāmī dharmarājyaḥ* (T8. *°rājā*) (= KN).

⁴⁶ *svabāhubalapuṇyanirjāte* : = Tib. Kanj. etc. *nyid kyi lag stobs kyi bsod nams las byung ba*°i. ≠ Nep. MSS.; K. *svena bāhubalanirjātena puṇyanirjātena*; C5. *svena bāhu*<*bala*>*nirjātena*; T6. *svena bāhunā bananirjātena* (s.e. for *bala-nir*°); B. *svena bāhubalanirjātena puṇyabalanirjātena*; P3, R. *svena bāhu-balanirjātena* (R. *bā(ba)hu-b*°) *puṇyabalanirjātena* (= KN); Bj, C4, N1. *svena bāhubalapuṇyanirjātena* (N1. *°nyānirjite* [s.e.]) *dharmarājyena*; N2. *sve*<*na*> *b[am]āhunirjātena dharmarājyena*; StP. *svena bāhubalena nirjātena ca dharmarājyena*; T8. *svena bāhubalanirjātena dharmarājyena*. Cf. O. *svakena bāhunirjātena svapuṇyanirjātena svabalanirjātena prajñānirjātena dharmarājyena*. For the confusion between *nirjāta* and *niryāta*, see BHSD, s.vv.

⁴⁷ *dharmarājyaṃ* : = Bj, K, C4, C5, C6, StP etc. (= Tib. Kanj. etc. *chos kyi rgyal po* [mdzad pa'i]); N1, T6, B, N2, T8, A1 etc. *dharmeṇa rājyaṃ*; R, P3. *dharmeṇa dharmarājyaṃ* (= KN). Cf.

O. *dharmarājatvaṃ*; F. °*rājātva*<ṃ>.

⁴⁸ *ākramate* : most of the Nep. MSS. read *ākramati* (= KN). P2, P3. *ākramati* (= O, F).

⁴⁹ *kbalu* : = R, P3, C2 (= KN; = O, F); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, StP etc. om.

⁵⁰ *āryā yodbā* : K, C4, StP etc. read thus (= KN; = O, F). Cf. Bj, N1, T6, B, T8 etc. *āryayodbā*; C5. *āryā[sa] yodbā* (s.e.); C6. *āryyā[ya] yo[d]dhā* (s.e.).

⁵¹ *yodbā* : D3. MS. *yauḍh*° (a hyperform).

⁵² *yudhyante* : = Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= KN); K, R, P3, C2. °*yanti* (= O, F. *yuddhyanti*).

⁵³ *kbalu* : = R, P3, C2 (= KN); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, StP etc. om.

⁵⁴ *tathāgato* (°)*rhan* : = C5; the other Nep. MSS. *tathāgato* (°)*py arhan* (= KN; = O, F).

⁵⁵ *dharmarājā dharmasvāmī* : Bj, K, C4, C5, N1 etc. read thus (= O, F); D3. MS. *dharmarājño* (s.e.) *dharmasvāmī*; C6, T6, B, N2, T8 etc. °*svāmī* °*rājā* (= KN).

⁵⁶ *āryānām* : D3. MS. *āryāṇā* (w.r.).

⁵⁷ *yodbhānām* : D3. MS. *yauḍh*° (a hyperform).

⁵⁸ *yudhyatām* : = K, T6, B, N2, StP etc. (= KN); C5. *yudhya[ta]tām* (s.e.); Bj, C4, N1. *yudhyamānām*; C6. *yuddhyānām* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *yuddhyamānām*.

⁵⁹ *vividhāni* : = O, F (= Tib. Kanj. etc.); ≠ Nep. MSS. *ḍṣṭvā vividhāni* (= KN).

⁶⁰ *bhāṣate* : = K, T6, T8, StP etc. (= KN); C6, B. °*a[n]te* (s.e.); Bj, C4, N1 etc. °*ati* (= O, Khā); C5. °*a[n]ti* (s.e.; = F).

⁶¹ *saṃbarṣaṇārtham* : = Bj, C5, C6, StP etc. (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *yang dag par dga' bar bya ba'i phyir*); K, C4, N1, T6, N2, T8 etc. *saṃprabarṣaṇā*°.

⁶² *mahādharmānagaradāyam* : N1. *mahādharmānagaradānam*; Bj. *mahā<dharmā>nagaram dānam* (s.e.); C4. <*mahādharmā>nagaram dānam* (s.e.); T6, StP, P2. *mahādharmānagarām dānam*; C5. <*mahādharmā>nagaradāyakam*; C6. *mahādharmānagaradeyam*; K, B, T8, R etc. *mahādharmānagarām* (= KN); N2. *mahā<dharmā>nagaran* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *mahādharmānagarām ... dāyam*; Tib. Kanj. etc. *chos kyi grong khyer chen po'i sbyin pa*.

⁶³ *pralobhayati* : D3. MS. °*ate* (s.e.?). Bj, C4. *pratilobhayati* (w.r.). Cf. O, Khā, F. *saṃlobhayati*.

⁶⁴ *sma* : C6, N2. om. (= O, F).

⁶⁵ *evamrūpaṃ* : D3. MS. °*rūpan*.

⁶⁶ *sma* : C6, StP, C2. om. (= O, F).

Notes on O.

⁶⁷ *nirjitāni* : = F; G/N. °*jināti* (v.l. °*jitāni*). Cf. n. 2.

⁶⁸ *yoddhā* : a hyperform of *yodbā* (= F, G/N).

⁶⁹ *tebbi* : s.e. for *tebbiḥ* (= F); cf. G/N. *taḥ*.

⁷⁰ *pratiśatrurājānebbi* : s.e. for °*nebbiḥ* (= F); cf. G/N. *śatrubbiḥ*. For inst. pl. -*ānebbiḥ*, cf. BHSG § 17.46 (on -*ānehi*; *rājānehi*).

⁷¹ *yauddhām* : a hyperform of *yodbhām* (= G/N; cf. D3. MS. *yauḍh*°; F. *yodbhā*).

⁷² *yoddhānām* : a hyperform of *yodbhā*° (= F, G/N).

⁷³ *prītau* : a hyperform of *prīto* (= F, G/N).

⁷⁴ *grāmaṇy* : s.e. for °*āny*.

⁷⁵ Cf. F. 22b7. *vastrāṇy api dad[ā]ti*.

⁷⁶ *śivikayānāny* : s.e. for *śivikā-y*°.

⁷⁷ *mūrdhasthāyini* : cf. G/N. *mūrdhasthāyī*.

⁷⁸ *mukt<v>ā* : cf. F. 23a4. *muktivā*; G/N. -.

⁷⁹ *balakāya* : s.e. for *balakāyaḥ* (= F); cf. G/N. *balakāya* (v.l. °*kāyaḥ*).

⁸⁰ *adbbataprāptaḥ* : s.e. for *adbbuta*° (= F, G/N).

⁸¹ (°)*rhā* : cf. F. (°)(*r*)[*h*](*ā*); G/N. (°)*rhan*. For the nominative singular form *arhā*, cf.

Geiger § 98.1 (Pa. *arabā*); Oberlies 2001: 177 (Pa. *arabā*); Pischel § 398 (MI. *arabā*, *aribā*); CPD, s.v. *araba*(t); BHSG § 18.77. Cf. n. 86 (*arbān*).

⁸² *prajñānirjiteṇa* : = F. 23a6, Chin. Dr. 以慧戰鬪; = Chin. Kj. 以禪定智慧力得(法國土); s. n. 195.

⁸³ *kārāpayati* : = F; cf. G/N. *kārayati*. Cf. also § 22, O. 278a4. *rāj<y>aṃ kārāpayamāṇo*. For causative stems in *-(ā)payā-* used in non-causative meaning, cf. BHSG §§ 38.66f., esp. § 38.62 (*kārāpitam*).

⁸⁴ *yoddhā* : cf. F, G/N. *yodbā*.

⁸⁵ *yuddhyanti* : = F; G/N. *yudhyante* (v.l. *°yanti*).

⁸⁶ *arbān* : cf. F. *arbā*; G/N. *arban*; BHSG § 18.76. Cf. n. 81 (*arbā*).

⁸⁷ *yoddhānā<m>* : cf. F, G/N. *yodbhānām*.

⁸⁸ G/N. *smā*.

⁸⁹ G/N. *smā*.

Notes on F.

⁹⁰ *opamān* : a hyperform of *upamān* (= O).

⁹¹ Cf. O. *sarvaṃ*; G/N. *sva-(rājyaṃ)*.

⁹² *nirjitāni* : = O; G/N. *°jināti* (v.l. *°jitāni*). Cf. n. 2.

⁹³ *balacakravarttina* : s.e. for *°ttino*.

⁹⁴ *pratiśatrurājānebbiḥ* : cf. n. 70.

⁹⁵ *karnṇabharāṇāny* : s.e. for *karnṇābb°*.

⁹⁶ *daddhyāt** : s.e. for *dadyāt** (= O).

⁹⁷ Cf. O. *svabalanirjiteṇa*; G/N. *-bala-*.

⁹⁸ *p[r]a[jñ]ānirjiteṇa* : cf. n. 82.

⁹⁹ *dharmarājātva* : s.e. for *°rājatvaṃ* (= O).

¹⁰⁰ *kārāpayati* : = O; cf. n. 83.

¹⁰¹ *vibhāṇābbhiprāya* * : s.e. for *°prāyaḥ*; cf. O. *vibhāṇābbhiprāyaḥ*. For *vibhāyati* / *vibhāyati*, cf. § 17, n. 26, n. 31.

¹⁰² G/N. *smā*.

¹⁰³ G/N. *smā*.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

¹⁰⁴ T. 137b4; J. 118b8; S. 160a4; P. 307a3; B. 146a8; Q. 124a5; N. 164b7; D. 108a7; C. 126b7; L. 170b2.

¹⁰⁵ *kyi* : P. *kyis*. Cf. Tib. Kho. *gyis*.

¹⁰⁶ *los* : Only D read thus (= Bth). T. MS. and the other Nep. MSS. read *lo* instead. Cf. n. 114.

¹⁰⁷ *po* : T. MS. *bo* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁸ *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.; = Bth).

¹⁰⁹ *rgyal* : P. *rgya* (s.e.).

¹¹⁰ *zla* : P. *zla bo*.

¹¹¹ *thab* : T. MS. *thab* (w.r.?; = Tib. Kho.).

¹¹² *na* : P. *nas* (s.e.).

¹¹³ *kyi* : T. MS., S, P *kyis* (cf. Tib. Kho. *gyis*). The other Kanjur editions read *kyi* instead.

¹¹⁴ *los* : = S, D (= Bth). The other Kanjur editions read *lo* instead. Cf. n. 106.

¹¹⁵ *rgyal po* : P. *rgyal* (s.e.); C. om. (s.e.).

¹¹⁶ *dag* : P. *bdag* (s.e.).

¹¹⁷ *po* : T. MS. *bo* (s.e.).

¹¹⁸ *thab* : P. *'thabs* (s.e.).

¹¹⁹ *de* : = S, D, L. The other Kanjur editions omit this word (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

- ¹²⁰ *dmag* : P. *dmagi* (s.e.).
- ¹²¹ *mgu rangs par* : = S, D, L. The other Kanjur editions read *mgu bar* instead (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).
- ¹²² *ro* : P. *to* (s.e.).
- ¹²³ *de dga'* : P. *de dag 'gu'* (s.e.?).
- ¹²⁴ *mgu* : = S, D, L. The other Kanjur editions omit this word (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).
- ¹²⁵ *pa* : T. MS. *ba* (s.e.; = Bth).
- ¹²⁶ *par* : D. *bar* (= Bth).
- ¹²⁷ *no* : Q. *na* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁸ *gyi* : = J, S, N, D, C, L (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); Q, P. *kyi*.
- ¹²⁹ *thod* : Q. *thong* (s.e.).
- ¹³⁰ *lag* : P. *lags* (s.e.).
- ¹³¹ *rgyan* : P. *brgyan* (s.e.).
- ¹³² *rgyan* : P. *brgyan* (s.e.).
- ¹³³ *tsong tsong* : = S, D (= Bth); P. *gtsong gtsong* (s.e.); B, N, L. *tsbong tshong* (= Tib. Kho.); J, Q, C. *tsbod tshod* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. D3.118a11. (*suvarṇa-sūtra*). Cf. § 23, n. 102.
- ¹³⁴ *rgyan* : P. *brgyan* (s.e.).
- ¹³⁵ *do shal* : J. *ngo shal* (s.e.).
- ¹³⁶ *mgron* : = J, B, Q, C (= Bth); S, P, N, D, L. *'gron*.
- ¹³⁷ *bai dūrya* : = S, B, N, C, L; J, Q, D. *bai dūrya*; P. *bai du rya*; cf. Bth, Tib. Kho. *be du rya*. Cf. G/N. D3.118b1. *-vaiḍūrya*.
- ¹³⁸ *man shel* : P. *me shel* (s.e.); cf. Bth. *mel shel* (s.e. for *mal shel*?); Tib. Kho. *shi la*. Cf. G/N. *-śilā*.
- ¹³⁹ *byi ru yang* : = J, S, B, Q, D, C (= Tib. Kho.); P. *bye rus dang*; N, L. *byu ru 'ang*. Cf. Bth. *byi ru dang yang*; G/N. *-pravāḍāny api*.
- ¹⁴⁰ *bran po* : = S, P, Q (= Tib. Kho.); J, B, N, D, C, L. *bran pho* (= Bth).
- ¹⁴¹ *yang* : N, L. *'ang* (w.r.).
- ¹⁴² *byed* : Q. *byeng* (s.e.).
- ¹⁴³ *de* : Q. *do* (s.e.).
- ¹⁴⁴ *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.).
- ¹⁴⁵ *yang* : N, L. *'ang* (w.r.).
- ¹⁴⁶ *mi* : T. MS. om. (s.e.).
- ¹⁴⁷ *gdags* : = S; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *btags*; P. *dag* (s.e.). Cf. Bth. *btag*.
- ¹⁴⁸ *gcig pu* : = D, C, L; J, B, Q, N. *gcig bu* (cf. Bth. *<g>cig bu*); S. *gcig pa* (s.e.); P. *cig* (s.e.).
- ¹⁴⁹ *pa'i* : T. MS. *ba'i* (w.r.?). = Bth).
- ¹⁵⁰ *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.).
- ¹⁵¹ *rgyal pos* : P. *rgyal po'i* (s.e.; = Bth).
- ¹⁵² *yang* : N, L. *'ang* (w.r.).
- ¹⁵³ *bzhi pa* : = S (= Bth); P. *gzhi pa*. The other Kanjur editions read *bzhi po* instead (= Tib. Kho.).
- ¹⁵⁴ *dag* : T. MS, S. om. (w.r.).
- ¹⁵⁵ *mtshar* : P. *mtshan* (s.e.).
- ¹⁵⁶ *du* : C. *tu* (s.e.).
- ¹⁵⁷ *du* : C. *tu* (s.e.).
- ¹⁵⁸ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).
- ¹⁵⁹ *na* : B. *nas* (s.e.); L. om. (s.e.).

- ¹⁶⁰ *de* : = S, P (= Tib. Kho.). The other Kanjur editions read *de dag* instead (= Bth).
¹⁶¹ *bDud sdig can* : P. *bDud sdig{ś} to can* (cf. Bth, Tib. Kho. *bDud sdig to can*).
¹⁶² *gnon te* : = J, S, P, N, D, C, L (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); B, Q. *gnod de* (w.r.); cf. G/N. D3.118b5. *ākramate* (Nep. MSS. *ākramati*).
¹⁶³ *du* : J, Q. *tu* (w.r.).
¹⁶⁴ *thab mo* : = J, B, Q, D (= Tib. Kho.); S, P, N, C, L. *'thab mo*; cf. Bth. *'thab bo* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁵ *de nas* : = S (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); P. *de nis* (s.e.); J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *des na* (w.r.). Cf. G/N. D3.118b5. *atha khalu*.
¹⁶⁶ *rdzogs pa'i* : S. om. (s.e.).
¹⁶⁷ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁸ *rgyal po* : Q. *rgyal bo* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁹ *pa'i* : P. *pa* (= Tib. Kho.).
¹⁷⁰ *dmag mi* : S. *dmag mi rnams dang* (s.e.).
¹⁷¹ *thab* : = J, B, Q (= Tib. Kho.); S, P, N, C, L. *'thab* (= Bth).
¹⁷² *de* : P. *'di* (w.r.).
¹⁷³ *dga' bar bya ba'i* : T. MS. *dga' ba'i* (s.e.).
¹⁷⁴ *las* : P. om. (s.e.).
¹⁷⁵ *dang* : J. *rang*. (s.e.).
¹⁷⁶ *sbyin* : P, L. *byin* (w.r.; = Tib. Kho.).
¹⁷⁷ *rjod* : S, P, B. *brjod* (= Bth).
¹⁷⁸ *rnam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

- ¹⁷⁹ *so* : s.e. for *se*.
¹⁸⁰ *mel shel* : s.e. for *mal sbal* (= § 23, Bth. 122a7)? Cf. Tib. Kanj. *man shek*; P. *me shel* (s.e.); G/N. D3.118b1. *-silā-*; n. 138.
¹⁸¹ *thamd* : = *thams cad*.
¹⁸² *bDud sdig to can* : = Tib. Kho; T.138a4. *bDud sdig can*. Cf. n. 161.
¹⁸³ *saryas* : abbr. for *sangs rgyas*. Cf. Zimmermann 2002: 166.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

- ¹⁸⁴ *bDud sdig to can* : = Bth, P; T.138a4. *bDud sdig can*.
¹⁸⁵ *las* : s.e.?
¹⁸⁶ *bo'i* : s.e. for *bu'i*?

Notes on Chin. Dr.

- ¹⁸⁷ 軍 : = J. The other editions read 衆 instead.
¹⁸⁸ 距 : = J. The other editions read 拒 instead.
¹⁸⁹ 悅 : = J. The other editions read 喜 instead.
¹⁹⁰ 珍奇 : = J. The other editions read 琦珍 instead.
¹⁹¹ 元首効績勳殊特者 : “To the person who has achieved the most meritorious and outstanding service”; ㊦ O. 276b3, F. 23a3. *mürddhasthāyini* (“standing on his head”)?; cf. Krsh. 171.
¹⁹² 王解髻中明珠賜之 : “The king separates the bright jewel from his topknot and gives him.” Other versions read “The king does not give the bright jewel in his topknot to anyone.” Dharmarakṣa seems to have misunderstood the meaning of the passage here.
¹⁹³ 強 : = J. The other editions read 疆 instead.
¹⁹⁴ 無極道帝 : G and J read 無極道諦 instead (w.r.). Cf. G/N. D3.118b6. *dharmarājā dharmaśvāmī*.
¹⁹⁵ 以慧戰鬪 : “(The Buddha) fights with his wisdom” = O. 277a2, F. 23a6. *prajñānirjitena*

≡ Chin. Kj. 以禪定智慧力得(法國土) ("By his power of meditation and wisdom he wins [the land of the Dharma]."); G/N. -; cf. Krsh. 171-172.

¹⁹⁶數 : = J. The other editions read 極 instead.

¹⁹⁷The following passages in the other versions are wanting in Chin. Dr.: G/N.D3.118b5~6 (= KN. 289.15~290.2). *tasya Māraḥ pāpīyāṃs traidhātukam ākramate ... āryāṇāṃ yodbhānām yudhyatām* (Nep. MSS. *yudh° dṛṣṭvā*) (≡ O, F); Chin. Kj. 39a2~4. 而諸魔王不肯順伏……心亦歡喜。

¹⁹⁸“O Broad-Head, suppose, for example, that there is a powerful wheel-turning sage king whose majesty is grand. Other enemy countries, (though) not obeying him, dare not watch and wait for a chance to attack. When the wheel-turning king raises an army and is about to attack them, those disobeying subject countries want to stand against the mighty state. Brave generals and soldiers fight courageously and win victories, (and thus) there is nobody who does not kowtow. Being greatly pleased with this, the king rewards services and distributes honours by granting cities and fiefdoms, bestowing lands, fields, the seven jewels, precious gems, elephants, horses, carriages, men, women, and servants. The king separates the bright jewel from his topknot and gives it to the person who has achieved the most meritorious and outstanding service. Why is that? Because vassals manage a country with might, its central and border areas are then peaceful. The Thus Come One, the perfectly enlightened one is exactly like this. Being the great Dharma-king as well as the Emperor of the Supreme Path, he, having subdued his mind, teaches the Dharma, eliminates evil using his merits, fights with his wisdom, subdues an innumerable multitude of Dharma-kings, gives people hundreds of thousands of important meanings of incalculable scriptures, without concealing anything, and bestows 'the city of equality' by decree.”

Notes on Chin. Kj.

¹⁹⁹以禪定智慧力得：“By his power of meditation and wisdom he wins (the land of the Dharma).”; see n. 82, 195.

²⁰⁰賜以禪定、解脫、無漏根力、諸法之財：“He bestows upon them meditations, emancipations, faculties and powers that are free of outflows, and other treasures of the Dharma.” No parallels in the other versions; cf. Krsh. 172.

²⁰¹English translations of this part are found in Murano 221; Kato 231; Hurvitz 218-219; Yuyama/Kubo 214-215; Watson 206-207.

XIII § 22 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹*tatra* : N2, A1, P3. *tataḥ* (w.r.).

²*balacakravartī* : C6, B, N2, A1 om. (w.r.); P2, C2. *cakravartī* (w.r.).

³*yodbhānām* : D3. MS. *yaudh°* (a hyperform).

⁴*yudhyamānānām* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; Bj, N1, C6. *yudhyamānā<nā>ṃ* (s.e.); C4. *°mānā<nā>n** (s.e.); K, C5, T6, B, N2, StP, T8 etc. *yudhyatām* (= KN). Cf. O, F. *yuddhyamānānām*.

⁵*mabatā puruṣakāreṇa* : = most of the Nep. MSS. (= Tib. Kanj. *skyes bu'i rtsal chen pos*); C4. *mahāpuruṣakāreṇa* (= O, F; = Tib. Kho. *skyes bu chen po'i mthus*).

⁶*sarvasvaḥbhūtaṃ* : N1, C5. *sarvasva(yaṃ)bhūtaṃ* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *sarva-* = Tib. Kho. *thams cad* (gyi mchog).

⁷*cūḍāmaṇiṃ* : D3. MS and most of Nep. MSS. *°maṇiṃ*.

⁸*Mamjuśrī's tasya rājñah sa* : = K, T6, B, N2, N3, T8 etc. (= KN); C5, C6, StP. *M° tasya rājñah* (w.r.); Bj, C4, N1. (°)sau *M° tasya rājñah*. Cf. O. *Mamjuśrīḥ tasya rājñā ... sā*; F. *Manyuśrī's tasya rājñah ... sā*.

⁹*cirakālaparirakṣito* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; C6, StP. *ciraparirakṣito*; most of the other Nep. MSS. *cirarakṣito* (= KN). Cf. O. *cirārakṣitā*, F. *cirārakṣita(m)*; Tib. Kanj. etc. *yun ring du bsrungs pa*.

¹⁰ mūrdhasthāyī : : The underlined part is broken off in D3. MS. K, C4, C5, C6, StP etc. *mūrdhasthāyī* (= KN); N1. *pūrvasthāyī* (s.e. for *mūrdhasthāyī*); Bj, T6, B, N2, N3, T8 etc. *mūrdhnasthāyī*. Cf. O, F. *mūrdhasthāyīnī*. Cf. also n. 54, § 21, n. 36.

¹¹ (')*py arhan* : D3. MS. + + [n]. Bj, K, C4, N1, C6, T6 etc. (')*py arhan*; C5, StP. (')*rhan* (= KN).

¹² *mahādharmarājā* : D3. MS. *mahā* ... [fj]. ; K, C4, C5, T6, P3 etc. *mahādharmarājā* (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj, Tib. Kho. *chos kyi rgyal po chen po*; = Bth. *chos kyi bdag po chen po*; = Chin. Kj. 大法王 "the great Dharma-king"); Bj, N1. *mahārājā* (w.r.); C6, B, N2, N3, T8, StP etc. *dharmarājā*; A3. *dharmarājō* (= KN).

¹³ *kārayamāṇo* : D3. MS. [k]. .. + + +. K, C5, T6 etc. *kārayamāṇo* (= KN; = F); N1, P3, P2 etc. *°māno*; Bj. *kāray<am>āṇo* (s.e.); C4. «*kārayati*» *kārayamāṇo*; C6, B, N2, N3, T8, StP etc. *kārayati* *kārayamāṇo* (T8, N3. *°māno*). Cf. O. *kārāpayamāṇo*; Tib. Kanj. etc. *mdzad pa*.

¹⁴ *samaye paśyati* : D3. MS. *sa* *śyat* .

¹⁵ *śrāvakām* : R. *°kāmś ca* (= KN) (w.r.).

¹⁶ *bodhisatvāmś* : D3. MS. *b*. + + + *ś*.

¹⁷ *kleśamāreṇa vā* : C5, C6 om. (s.e.).

¹⁸ *sarvatraidhātukān nihsaraṇaḥ* : D3. MS. *°dhātukā* (ablative) *niḥ*°; P3. *°dhātukān nihsaraṇaḥ*; R. *°dhātukā nissaraṇaḥ*; C5. *°dhā<tu>kān nihsaraṇaḥ*; Bj, N2, P2. *°dhātuka-nihsaraṇas, °ṇaḥ*; N3, T8, StP. *°dhātuka-nihsaraṇaḥ*; K. *°dhātukaḥ-nissaraṇaḥ*; C4, N1, T6. *°dhātuka-nissaraṇaḥ, °ṇa*; C6. *°dhātu<ka>nihsaraṇaḥ*; KN. *°dhātukān nihsaraṇam* (≠ Nep. MSS.). Cf. O. *°dhātukā nihsaraṇaṇṇ*, F. *°dhātukaḥ nihsaraṇaṇṇ*.

¹⁹ *sarvamāraṇirghātano* : KN. *°ghātanaṇṇ* (= O, F; ≠ Nep. MSS.).

²⁰ / : D3. MS. om.

²¹ *tadā* : C5, B, N2, T8 etc. om. (w.r.).

²² *tathāgato* (')*rhan* : = T6, B, N2, N3, T8 StP etc. (= KN); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. *°gato* (')*py arhan* (w.r.). Cf. O. *°gato* (')*rhān*; F. *°gato* (')*rhā*.

²³ (')*py* : Bj, N1. *by* (w.r.).

²⁴ *ārādhitāḥ* : = C5, P3, R, C2 etc. (= O, F); Bj, K, C4, C6, T6 etc. *ārāgitāḥ* (= KN). Cf. Tib. Kanj. etc. *mnyes nas*.

²⁵ *yodhānām* : D3. MS. *yauddhānām* (a hyperform) *purata*. I delete *purata* on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS. (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj. *dmag mi de dag la*, = Tib. Kho. *rgol ba de dag la*).

²⁶ *sarvalokavipratyayanīyaṇṇ* : ≠ Nep. MSS. *°vipratyanīkaṇṇ* (= KN); cf. O. *°vipratya<yānī>yam*; F. *°(vipratya)nīya<m>*. Cf. n. 43; BHSD, s.vv. *vipratyanīka*, *vipratyayanīya*.

²⁷ *bbāṣati* : = C4, C5 (= O, F); Bj. *bbāṣaḥ*ti; K, N1, C6, T6, B, T8, StP etc. *°ate* (= KN).

²⁸ *sma* : D3. MS., C6, StP, C2 om. (w.r.).

²⁹ *sarveṣām* : = R, P3, C2 (= KN; = O, F); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6, T6 etc. *sarveṣām* (°āñ) *ca*; B, N2, A1. om. (w.r.).

³⁰ *sarvajñatā-m-ābhārakam* : ≠ Bir(B), Nep. MSS. *sarvajñatābhārakam* (= KN). Cf. O, F. *sarvajñatādharmāṇām ābhārakam*.

³¹ *mahācūdāmaṇi-prakhyam* : = Bir(B), K, C5, C6, T6, T7, B etc. (= KN); N1. *°maṇiratna-prakhyan*; Bj. *°maṇiratna-mukhyam* (w.r.); C4. *°maṇi{m}ratna-mukhyam* (w.r.). Cf. O. 278b5, F. 24a7. *mahācūdāmaṇim iva*; Tib. Kanj. *gtsug gi nor bu chen po dang 'dra bar* (v.l. *ba*).

³² *tathāgataḥ* : D3. MS., Bir(B). *°gata* (s.e.).

³³ *śrāvakebhyo* : = Bir(B), K, C6, T6, T7, B, N2, StP etc. (= KN); Bj, C4, C5, N1. *śrāvakāṇām* (= O, F).

³⁴ *anuprayacchati* : = Bir(B), Bj, C4, C6, N1, T7, B, T8 etc. (= F); K, C5, T6 etc. *°yacchati sma* (= KN; O).

³⁵ *eṣā* : = Bir(B), N1, C6, T6, T7, B etc. (= KN; = O, F); Bj, K, C4. *eṣa* (s.e.); C5. *evam* (w.r.).

³⁶ *hi* : Bir(B) om. (s.e.).

³⁷ *paramā* : K. *paramo* (s.e.).

³⁸ / : D3. MS., Bir(B). om. (= O, F).

³⁹ *tathāgatānām* : D3. MS. *tathāgatānām rahasyo*. I delete *rahasyo* on the basis of the reading in the Nep. MSS. (= Tib. Kanj. etc. *de bzbin gshegs pa rnam kyī*). Cf. O, F. *tathāgato*.

⁴⁰ *sarveṣām* : D3. MS, Bir(B), K etc. °*ṣān*.

⁴¹ *ayaṃ* : D3. MS., Bir(B). *ayan*.

⁴² *sarvagambhīraḥ* : Bir(B). *gambhīraḥ* (s.e.).

⁴³ *sarvalokavipratyayanīyaḥ* : = O; ≠ Nep. MSS.; Bir(B), Bj, K, C4, C5, P2. °*vipratyanīyaḥ* (= F); N1, T6, T7, B, N2 etc. °*vipratyanikaḥ* (= KN). Cf. n. 26.

⁴⁴ *so* : = O, F; ≠ Nep. MSS., incl. Bir(B). *yo* (= KN).

⁴⁵ *rājñā* : = most of the Nep. MSS. (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj, Bth. *rgyal po*); Bir(B). *rājñō* (s.e.); Bj, C4. *dharmarājñā*. Cf. Tib. Kho. -.

⁴⁶ *ciraparirakṣitaḥ* : = Bir(B), C5, B etc. (= KN); Bj, T6 etc. °*rakṣitaḥ*; K, T8. °*rakṣitaḥ* / (w.r.). Cf. O. *sucirārakṣitā*, F. °*kṣitaṃ*.

⁴⁷ *avamucya* : D3. MS. *avamumcyā* (s.e.?). Cf. O, F. *muktvā*.

⁴⁸ *yodhebbho* : D3. MS. *yauḍh*° (a hyperform); Bir(B), T7, B etc. *yodhebbho* (= KN); N2, N3, T8. *yodh[ye]bbho* (s.e.); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T6 etc. *yodhānām* (= O).

⁴⁹ *dattaḥ* / : D3 omits the *daṇḍa* (= Bir[B], Bj; = F). Presumably, the preceding Visarga sign (*h*) in D3 also has the function of a punctuation mark (:). Cf. § 2, n. 8, 12 etc.

⁵⁰ *eva* : = Bir(B), K, C5, T6, T7, N2, N3, T8, StP etc. (= Tib. Kanj. etc. *de bzbin du*); Bj, C4, N1, B etc. *eva Mañjuśrīs* (= KN; = O, F).

⁵¹ *tathāgato* (')*pīmaṃ* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5 etc. (= KN); B, N3, T8, P3, R etc. °*gato* (')*pīdaṃ*; Bir(B). °*gatasyāpīdaṃ* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *tathāgatenāpi imaṃ*.

⁵² *dharmaguhyam* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, T6 etc. (= KN; =? Tib. Kho. *gsang ba'i chos*); Bir(B). *dharmaparyāyam guhyam* (=? Tib. Kanj. *chos kyi rnam grangs gsang ba*); StP, R, P3, P2, C2. *dharmaparyāyam dharmaguhyam* (w.r.). Cf. O. *dharmaniṣkūṭam dharmaguhyasthānam* (= F); Krsh. 172.

⁵³ *sarvadharmaparyāyānām* : D3. MS. °*āṇā* (s.e.).

⁵⁴ *mūrdhasthāyī* : = C5, R; K. *mūrdha(m)sthāyī*; Bir(B). *mūrdha* + +; T7, N2, P3. *mūrdhasthāyī* (= KN); Bj. *mūrdhnasthāyīnas* (s.e.); C4, N1. *mūrdhnasthāyīnam*, °*inan*; T6, N3, T8, A1. *mūrdhnasthāyī*; B. *mūrdhnasthā[pa]yī*; P2. *mūrdhnasthāyī*; cf. O. *mūrdhasthāyī[na]*; F. *mū[r]ddha[s]th[ā]yī*. Cf. n. 10, § 21, n. 36.

⁵⁵ *iti* • // : most of the Nep. MSS. *iti* // (= KN); Bir(B). *ity*.

Notes on O.

⁵⁶ *yadā* : s.e. for *yathā* (= F, G/N).

⁵⁷ *sarvapaścīmakam* : = F = Tib. Kho. *thams cad gyi mchog*; cf. G/N. *sarvasvabhūtam paścīmakam*.

⁵⁸ *sarvalokāśraddhadhanīyam* : cf. F. °*śraddhadhanīya[m]*; G/N. °*śraddheyaṃ*.

⁵⁹ *balacakravarartina* • : s.e. for °*inaḥ* (= F).

⁶⁰ *arbān* : cf. § 21, n. 86.

⁶¹ *kārāpayamāṇo* : cf. F, G/N. *kārayamāṇo*. The form *kārāpayamāṇo* is used here in non-causative meaning, cf. § 21, n. 83.

⁶² *mṛtyumāreṇa* : = F, Chi. Kj. 39a11. 死魔 ("the Māra of death"). Cf. Krsh. 172.

⁶³ *aribhi*<*h*> : For instrumental plural -*ibhi*, cf. BHSG § 10.198 (m.c.); Oberlies 2001: 153 (Pa. -*ibhi*).

⁶⁴ *tai* • : s.e. for *taip*.

⁶⁵ *rāgadveṣamohaśatṛakṣayaḥ* : s.e. for *-śatru-* (= F).

⁶⁶ *kleśā jītā bhavaṃti sarvatraidhātukā* : = F, ≡ Chi. Dr. 109c8. 盡三界患 (“He eliminates all troubles in the threefold world.”); cf. Krsh. 172.

⁶⁷ *mahāpuruṣadāraḥ* : s.e. for *°puruṣakāraḥ*.

⁶⁸ (*°*)*rbhān* : cf. § 21, n. 86.

⁶⁹ Cf. G/N. *eva*.

⁷⁰ *Maṃjuśrīḥ* : cf. n. 50.

⁷¹ *dharmāṇiṣkūṭaṃ* : s.e. for *°kuṭaṃ*. Cf. n. 150.

⁷² *cirarātra-* : = F, Chin. Dr. 夙夜 (“for a long time”; lit. “day and night”), Chin. Kj. 長夜 (“for a long time”; lit. “through the long night”).

⁷³ *mūrdhasthāyi(na)* : cf. n. 54.

⁷⁴ Cf. G/N. *iti*.

Notes on F.

⁷⁵ Cf. O. *krtena*.

⁷⁶ *sarvalok āśṛaddhadhanīya[m]* : cf. O. *°śraddhadhanīyaṃ*; G/N. *°śraddhayaṃ*.

⁷⁷ *cirārakṣita[m]* : s.e. for *°rakṣitā* (= O).

⁷⁸ *traidhātukai* : s.e. for *°ke*.

⁷⁹ (*mṛtyu*)[*m*]*āreṇa* : cf. n. 62.

⁸⁰ Cf. O. 278a6~7. *yuddhyamānebbir*, G/N. D3.119a2. *yudhyamāna-*.

⁸¹ *kleśā (j)it(ā) (bha)(vant)i sa(rva)traidhātukaḥ* : cf. n. 66.

⁸² *sa(rva)traidhātukaḥ* : s.e. for *°tukā* (= O)?

⁸³ Cf. G/N. *eva*.

⁸⁴ *balacakkravarttinaḥ* : s.e. for *°inā* (= O, G/N).

⁸⁵ *Maṃjuśrīḥ* : cf. n. 50.

⁸⁶ *dharmāṇiṣkūṭe* : s.e. for *°niṣkūṭaṃ*. Cf. n. 150.

⁸⁷ *cirarātra-* : cf. n. 72.

⁸⁸ Cf. G/N. *iti*.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁸⁹ T. 138a7; J. 119b1; S. 161a1; P. 307b8; B. 147a4; Q. 124b7; N. 165b5; D. 109a1; C. 127b1; L. 171a7.

⁹⁰ *kyi* : S, P. *kyis*; cf. Tib. Kho. *gyis*.

⁹¹ *los* : = S, P, D, L (= Bth). The other Kanjur editions read *lo* instead (= Tib. Kho.).

⁹² *mchog gi* : = S, D (= G/N. D3.118b10. *paścimaṃ [cūḍāmaṇiṃ]*) The other Kanjur editions read *mchog /* instead (≡ Bth. *mchog*).

⁹³ *mi* : S, P. om. (s.e.; = Bth).

⁹⁴ *gyur ba* : = S; P. *’gyur pa*. The other Kanjur editions read *gyur pa* instead.

⁹⁵ *po de’i gtsug gi nor* : P. om. (s.e.).

⁹⁶ *pa* : P. *ba* (= Bth).

⁹⁷ *de bzhin du* : L. *dang don du* (s.e.).

⁹⁸ *chen po* : P. *chen pos* (s.e.).

⁹⁹ *chos* : P. *mchos* (s.e.).

¹⁰⁰ *pa* : P. om. (s.e.).

¹⁰¹ *gi* : L. om. (s.e.).

¹⁰² *par* : = S. The other Kanjur editions read *pa* instead (= Bth).

¹⁰³ *cig* : J, P, C. *gcig* (= Bth).

¹⁰⁴ *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.; = Bth).

¹⁰⁵ *tshe* : L. *mi* (s.e.).

- ¹⁰⁶ *zhe* : P. *zhes* (s.e.).
- ¹⁰⁷ *skyes bu chen po'i rtsal chen po byas par* : = S, D (w.r.?; = Bth). The other Kanjur editions read *skyes bu'i rtsal* (P. *stsal* [s.e.]) *chen po* (P. *po'i* [s.e.]) *byas par* instead. Cf. Tib. Kho. *skyes bu chen po 'i mthu byas par*; G/N. D3. 119a2~3. *mahāpuruṣakāraḥ*.
- ¹⁰⁸ *pa'i* : Q. *ba'i* (s.e.).
- ¹⁰⁹ *mtun* : D. *'thun* (s.e.).
- ¹¹⁰ *thams cad* : = S, P (= Bth, Tib. Kho.). The other Kanjur editions read *thams cad la* instead.
- ¹¹¹ *nam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).
- ¹¹² *di lta bu* : J, B, Q, N, C. om. (s.e.); cf. G/N. D3. 119a4. *evamrūpaṃ*.
- ¹¹³ *gyis* : P. *gyi* (s.e.; = Bth).
- ¹¹⁴ *gtsug* : = S, P, D (= Tib. Kho.; = Bth. *gtsu<g>*). The other Kanjur editions read *spyi gtsug* instead. Cf. G/N. D3.119a5. *-cūḍā-*.
- ¹¹⁵ *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.).
- ¹¹⁶ *bar* : = D; S. *ba dang*. The other Kanjur editions read *ba* instead (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).
- ¹¹⁷ *kyi* : = S (= Bth); = Tib. Kho. (*de bzhin gsbegs pa*)'i (*mchog gi chos bshad pa ste*); G/N. D3.119a5~6. *tathāgatānām (paramā dharmadeśanā)*. The other Kanjur editions read *kyis* instead (w.r.).
- ¹¹⁸ *mchog* : P. *phyogs* (s.e.).
- ¹¹⁹ *kyi* : J, C. *kyis* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁰ *chos kyi rnam grangs kyi* : T. MS. om. (s.e.).
- ¹²¹ *mtba'o* : J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *mthu'o* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. D3.119a6. *paścima-*.
- ¹²² *nam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).
- ¹²³ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁴ *mtun* : D. *'thun* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁵ *kyi* : P. *kyis* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁶ *'khor los* : S, P, D and L read thus (= Bth). T. MS., J, B, Q, N, C. *'khor lo* (= Tib. Kho.).
- ¹²⁷ *kyis* : P. *kyi* (s.e.).
- ¹²⁸ *bsrungs pa'i* : = B, N, D, L (= Tib. Kho.); S. *bsrung<s> pa'i*; J, P, Q, C. *bsrungs ba'i* (cf. Bth. *bsrung ba'i*).
- ¹²⁹ *sbyin pa* : = B, Q; S, P, N, D, C. *byin pa*; J, L. *byin ba* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).
- ¹³⁰ *bsrungs pa* : = S, D (= Tib. Kho.); P. *bsrungs ba* (cf. Bth. *bsrung ba*); = G/N. D3.119a8. *-anurakṣita-*; J, B, Q, N, C, L. *gsungs pa* (s.e.).
- ¹³¹ *nam* : J. *rnams* (s.e.).
- ¹³² *dug pa* : P. *'dugs pas* (s.e.).
- ¹³³ *mkhyen pa* : T. MS. *mkhyen ba* (s.e.).
- ¹³⁴ *de* : P, B. *ste*.
- ¹³⁵ *ring* : J. *reng* (s.e.).
- ¹³⁶ *bstan* : = S, P (= Tib. Kho.). The other Kanjur editions read *ston* instead (= Bth).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

- ¹³⁷ *bdag po* : s.e. for *bdog pa*.
- ¹³⁸ *saryas* : abbr. for *sangs rgyas*.
- ¹³⁹ *dang* : s.e. for *dam*.
- ¹⁴⁰ *rnams* : s.e. (a dittography) for *chos*.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

- ¹⁴¹ *skyes bu chen po'i mthos* : = C4, O, F. *mahāpuruṣakāreṇa*. Cf. n. 5.
- ¹⁴² *thams cad gyi mchog* : = O, F. *sarva-pāścimakaṃ*.

¹⁴³ *bnyes* : s.e. for *mnyes*.

¹⁴⁴ *gtsug gi nor bu chen po dang 'dra ba* : cf. G/N. D3.119a5. *mahācūdāmaṇi-prakhyam*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹⁴⁵ The following passages in the other versions are wanting in Chin. Dr.: G/N. D3. 118b8~119a1. *tatra Mañjuśrīr yathā sa rājā balacakravartī rājyaṃ kārāyamāno yasmin samaye* (= KN. 290.4~8) (= O, F); Chin. Kj. 39a7~11. 文殊師利！如轉輪王見……以法教化一切衆生。

¹⁴⁶ 盡三界患 : “He eliminates all troubles in the threefold world.” = O. 278a7~278b1, F. 24a4. *kleśā jītā bhavaṃti sarvatraidhātukā*; ≠ G/N. D3.119a2. *sarvatraidhātukān*. Cf. Krsh. 172.

¹⁴⁷ 於後無壞，亦無有實。因由諸，致斯世間 : No parallels in the other versions; cf. Krsh. 172.

¹⁴⁸ 一切因緣 : “all causes and conditions” = G/N. D3.119a4. *sarva-(loka-)vipratyayanīyaṃ*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused Skt. *vipratyayanīya* (“unwelcome”) with *pratyaya* (“cause”); cf. Krsh. 172.

¹⁴⁹ 一切緣起之患 : “all troubles from origination by dependence” = G/N. D3.119a7. *sarvalokavipratyayanīyaḥ*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have again confused Skt. *vipratyayanīya* with *pratyaya* (“cause”); cf. Krsh. 172.

¹⁵⁰ 最妙無瑕 : “the most abstruse and faultless (Sutra)” = O. 279a4~5. *dharmāṇiṣkūṭaṃ dharmaguhyasthānaṃ*, F. 24b3. *dharmāṇiṣkūṭe dharmaguhyasthāna*<ṃ>; ≠ G/N. D3.119a8. *dharmaguhyam*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused BHS. *niṣkūṭa* (“small room”) with *niṣkūṭa* (“free from deceit”); cf. Krsh. 172. Presumably, *niṣkūṭa* are hyper-forms of *nigūḍha* (“concealed, secret”); cf. Krsh. 338~339.

¹⁵¹ “If he (i.e. The Thus Come One) sees the Māras of the body, he is able to fight them. By means of the Dharma of the sages and saints, he attacks passion, hatred and ignorance and subdues these officials of Māra. He eliminates all troubles in the threefold world and attains extinction. Whatever he does, he wins victories and thus is very courageous. There is neither destruction nor real existence in the future.(?) Emptiness brings all causes and conditions existing in the world like this.(?) In all worlds and in all ages, nobody ever believes in the Lotus Sutra, nor preaches it. Out of great compassion, the man of penetrating wisdom (i.e., the Buddha) preaches it. Like the great sagacious emperor's bright jewel in his topknot, (the Lotus Sutra) is the essence of the Dharma of the World-honoured One. Through this activity, The Thus Come One makes (others) hear this profound and abstruse scripture. Through his activities in the past, future, and present, he proclaims that this Sutra is the best and eliminates all troubles from origination by dependence. Just like that sagacious emperor who, having treasured and guarded the bright jewel in his topknot for a long time, took off it and gave it at last to the person of the most meritorious service, the Thus Come One do the same. Having treasured this most abstruse and faultless (Sutra) for a long time and put it on the top of Dharmas so long a time, today he preaches it at last out of compassion.”

Notes on Chin. Kj.

¹⁵² 死魔 : “the Māra of death” = O, F. *mṛtyumāra*-. Cf. Krsh. 172.

¹⁵³ English translations of this part are found in Murano 221-222; Kato 231-232; Hurvitz 219; Yuyama/Kubo 215-216; Watson 207.

XIII § 23 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *etad* : ≠ Nep. MSS. incl. Bir(B). *etam*.

² *maitrībalaṃ ca* : D3. MS. .ai .. [la]ṃ .. Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS. Bir(B). *maitrīyābalaṃ ca* (w.r.?).

³ *sada darśayantaḥ* : D3. MS. + *rśayantaḥ*. K, C6, T6, B, N2, N3, StP etc. *sada darśayantaḥ* (= KN; = F. *sada darśayanta*; = Tib. Kho. *rtag tu ston par byed*); Bj, C4, N1, C5. *sada darśayantaṃ* (w.r.); C6, T4, T5, Bir(B). *saṃdarśayantaḥ* (= O; Tib. Kanj, Bth. *rab tu ston par*

byed).

⁴ *krpāyamāṇo* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; most of Nep. MSS. °*māṇaḥ* (= O); Bir(B). °*māna{ṇ}s*; N1. °*māṇam* (s.e.).

⁵ *prakāśayan* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5 etc.; C6, StP. °*kāsaye*; T6, B, T7, N2, N3, T8 etc. *prakāśayed* (= KN; = O); cf. F. *prakāśitaṃ*. The MS. of Bir(B) is broken off here.

⁶ *sūtram viśiṣṭam sugatebhi varṇitam* // : D3. MS. s. ..ṇ .. + + + + + .. // . Supplemented from the reading in the Nep. MSS.

⁷ *ye pravrajitāḥ* : D3. MS. y. pr. br. + tāḥ.

⁸ *syuḥ* : = K, T6, N2, A1 etc.; Bir(B), Bj, C4, N1, C6, T8, StP etc. *syur* (= KN; = O, F); B, R. *syu*; C5. *ssu* (s.e. for *syu*).

⁹ *atha* (')*bodhisatvās* : = T6, T7, N2, N3, T8, StP etc. (= KN); ≠ N1. a° *satvā*; Bir(B), Bj, C6, B. *abodhisatvās* (= O, F); K, C4, C5. *ye* (')*bodhisatvās* (K. °*satvā{ṇ}s*).

¹⁰ *sarveṣu maitrābala so bi darśayī* : D3. MS. sarv. ṣ. + + + + + . Supplemented from the reading in Bj.

¹¹ *sarveṣu* : Bir(B). *sarvāsu* (s.e.); C4. *sarvehi* (w.r.).

¹² *maitrābala* : Bir(B), Bj, C4 read thus; C5. *maitrābala* (= O, F); N1. *maitrībala*; K, C6, T6, B, T7 etc. *maitrībala* (= KN); StP. *maitryābala*.

¹³ *mā bhāva* : D3. MS. + + +; Bir(B). *mohāva* (s.e.).

¹⁴ *mā bhāva kṣepsyanti śruṇitva dharmam*; : Cf. Bir(B). *mohāva kṣe*°; O, F. *mohāntajīrṇā* (F. *mo*) *aśruṇanta dharmam*; Chin. Dr. 109c24. 若聞此經 不得誹謗 (“If they ... hear this sutra, they should not slander [others].”) ≠ G/N; Chin. Kj. 39a25. 斯等不聞 不信是經 則爲大失 (“Those who do not hear nor believe this sutra, will suffer a great loss.”) ≠ O, F; cf. Krsh. 172~173.

¹⁵ *pi* : ≠ Nep. MSS. *tu* (= KN; = O, F).

¹⁶ *bheṣyi* : = most of the Nep. MSS. (= F; cf. O. °*ṣyu*); C5, T6. *bhoṣyi* (= KN; w.r.; cf. BHSG § 31.14, p. 224, s.v. *bho-ti*).

¹⁷ *tato* (')*na upaneṣyam upāyi sthitvā* : D3. MS. *ta[t]*. + + + + + .*[th]*. *tvā*. Supplemented from the reading in Bir(B).

¹⁸ (')*na* : < *enān* (“them”), m.c.; cf. BHSG § 21.48. Bir(B), Bj, K, C4, C5, T6, B etc. read thus (= O); N1, R. *nu* (l.c.); T7, N2, N3, T8 etc. - (= KN); F. *taṃ*.

¹⁹ *upaneṣyam* : Bir(B) reads thus (< *upaneṣyam*, 1. sg. fut. ; cf. BHSG § 31.30f.); Bj, K, C4, T6, B etc. *upaneṣyi* (= O; F. *upanaṣyi*); N1. *papaneṣyi* (s.e. for *upaneṣyi*); C5. *kheṣyi* (s.e. for *upaneṣyi*); T7, N2, N3, T8 etc. *(tato) upanneṣyi* (w.r. < *upaneṣyi*, m.c.); KN. *upāneṣyi* (≠ MSS., l.c.).

²⁰ *upāyi sthitvā* : Bir(B), K, T6, T7, N2, N3, T8 etc. read thus (= Tib. Kanj, Bth. *thabs la gnas naṣ*, = Tib. Kho. *thabs la 'dug nas*); Bj, N1, B, StP etc. *upāya sth*° (w.r.); C5. *up<āy>a sth*° (s.e.); C4. *upāyayitvā* (s.e.?) = KN). Cf. O, F. *upāyakoṭibhiḥ*; = Chi. Dr. 億權方便 (“millions of expedient means”); cf. Krsh. 173.

²¹ *saṃśrāvayisye* : B, T7, N2, A1. *saṃprāpayisye* (w.r.; = Tib. Kho. *thob par bya*’; cf. Tib. Kanj. *kun tu bsgrags par bya* = *saṃśrāvayisye*).

²² *yodbāna* : D3. MS. *yauḍhāna* (w.r.).

²³ *vividhaṃ* : T6, T7, B, N2, A1, StP. *dviguṇam*, °*am* (w.r.).

²⁴ *rathā* : = Bir(B), Bj, C4, C5 etc.; K, T8 etc. °*am*; B, P2. °*ān* (= KN).

²⁵ *padātām* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; Bir(B). *padātām*; C5. *padātām**; Bj. *padānām* (s.e. for °*ātām*); StP. *padānām** (s.e. for °*ātām*); K, C4, T6, T7 etc. *padātīn* (= KN), °*īm*, *īm** (l.c.); cf. BHSD, s.v. *padāta* (“foot-soldier”). Cf. O. *pattipīṭhakā* (“vessels and chairs”), F. *pattipīṭakām* (“vessels and baskets”); Krsh. 173, 339; n. 65, 73.

²⁶ *grāmāṃś ca* : = Bir(B), Bj, K, C4, C5, T6 etc. (= KN); N1, P2. *grāmāni*, °*āni* (w.r.); T8, N3. *rāṣṭrāṃś ca* (w.r.); B, T7, N2, StP, A1. *rāṣṭrāni* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *grāmam ca*.

²⁷ *baṣṭābharaṇāni prīto* : Bir(B). + + *bharaṇā datvā tada* (s.e.).

²⁸ *baṣṭābharaṇāni* : = Chin. Dr. 110a2. 手足寶釧 (“bejewelled bracelets and anklets”); cf. O, F. *vastrābharaṇāni* = Chin. Kj. 39b1. 衣服 (“clothes”); cf. Krsh. 173.

²⁹ *muktāmaṇiṃ* : = T7, N2, A1; K, C6, T8. °maṇi; Bj, C4, N1, C5, T2 etc. °maṇiṃ (= KN); Bir(B), T6 etc. °maṇi (s.e.; unmetrical). Cf. O, F. *mukṭiṃ maṇiṃ*.

³⁰ *saṃkhaṣilāṃ pravāḍān* : = Nep. MSS.; Bir(B), Bj, K, C4, N1, C6 etc. °silāpravāḍāṃ; C5, N3, T8, StP, R etc. °silāpravāḍaṃ (w.r.; = KN). Cf. O. *saṃkhaṣilapavāḍa*, F. *sa(m)khaṣilapavāḍaṃ*.

³¹ *dāyāṃ* : = Bir(B), Bj, C5, T6 (= O, F; Tib. Kanj. *shyin par bya ba*); C6. *deyāṃ*; K, C4, T2, StP etc. *dānān*, °āṃ; B, N2, N3, T8 etc. *dāsāṃ*, °ān (= KN; = Tib. Kho. *bran*); N1. *dāṣā* (s.e.). Cf. Chin. Dr. 110a4. 奇財 (“excellent properties”) = *dāya*~, *deya*~, *dāna*~; Chin. Kj. 39b1. 奴婢財物 (“servants and wealth”) = *dāsā* + *dāya*~ etc.; Krsh. 173.

³² *prīto* : = Nep. MSS.; Bir(B), N1, C5, C6 etc. *prītaḥ* (= KN); Bj, B, N2. *prītiḥ* (s.e.); K. *prīti* (s.e.); C4. *tuṣṭaḥ* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *prīta*.

³³ *kṛtaṃ* : D3. MS., K, C4 etc. *kṛtan*.

³⁴ *mukutāt* : = Nep. MSS.; T7. *mukutā* (abl.); C5, C6. *makuṭā* (abl.); K. *makuṭān* (probabl. s.e. for °tāt); Bj. *muktā* (s.e. for *mukutā*); N2, P2 etc. *mukutāṃ* (read: *mukutā*); N1. *kumutāṃ* (s.e. for *mukutā*); C4, T2, T6, B, T8 etc. *makuṭāṃ* (read: *makuṭā*); KN. *mukutāṃ* (= MSS.). The MS. of Bir(B) is broken off here. Cf. Tib. Kanj. *cod pan las (ni nor bu bkrol te byin)*; O, F. *mukutātu* ([m.c.]< °tātas, abl.).

³⁵ *maṇiṃ* : D3. MS, K, C5 etc. *maṇin*.

³⁶ *tathāṛva* : C4, T2. *yath°* (w.r.).

³⁷ *kṣāntībalaḥ* : K, T2, P2. °balaṃ (w.r.).

³⁸ *prajñāprabbhūtakosaḥ* : D3. MS. *prājñā°* (s.e.). Bir(B), P3, R. *prajñāprabbhūtakosaḥ* (= KN); Bj, C4, N1 etc. °kośo; C5. °kośau (s.e.); K, T2, P2, StP. °kośā (s.e.).

³⁹ (°)mu : = Bir(B), T6, P3, R (= KN); Bj, K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (°)ma. Cf. O, F. *aba*.

⁴⁰ *sūtrāntasahasrakotyaḥ* : Bir(B). *sūtrāṇa sahasrakotyaḥ* (w.r.).

⁴¹ *śuddha* : C6. *buddha* (s.e.).

⁴² *iba* : T7, N3, T8, A1. *ima* (s.e.).

⁴³ *dharmarājo* (°)pi : KN. °rājā pi (≠ Nep. MSS.; = O, F).

⁴⁴ *mahābbiṣaṭko* : = Bir(B), Bj; KN. °ṣaṭkaḥ (≠ Nep. MSS.; = O, F); K, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. °ṣaṅko, °saṅko (both s.e. for °ṣaṭko; the characters *kṭ* and *ṅk* each other). Cf. § 24, n. 55.

⁴⁵ *bhāṣamāṇo* : = Nep. MSS. °māṇaḥ (= KN; = O, F).

⁴⁶ *jñātvā tu* : = B; Bj, C4, N1, C6, T8 etc. *jñātvā ca* (= KN); Bir(B), K, T2, T6, StP etc. *jñātvāna* (= O, F).

⁴⁷ *satvā* : = N1, C5, C6, N2 etc.; Bj, C4 etc. °āṃ (= O); Bir(B), T7 etc. *satvān* (= KN).

⁴⁸ *balavanta* : = P2 (= O, F); the other Nep. MSS. °vantu (= KN).

⁴⁹ *vā* : KN. *va* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *cūḍamaṇīva*.

⁵⁰ *imu* : = Nep. MSS. *ima* (= KN; = O); cf. F. *ima(m)*.

⁵¹ *sūtru* : = Nep. MSS. *sūtra* (= KN; = F; O. *sū* +).

⁵² *imu* : = K, N1, C6, T6 etc. (= KN); C4, T2, B etc. *ima* (= O, F); Bj. *ima(m)*.

⁵³ *paścimaṃ* : KN. *paścimu* (≠ MSS.; s.e.; unmetrical).

⁵⁴ *vadāmi* : = K, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= KN); Bj, C4. *tadāpi* (w.r.).

⁵⁵ *sūtraṃ* : D3. MS. *sū* +.

⁵⁶ *sūtrāṇa sarveṣ(°) imam agrabbūtaṃ* : = B, T7; Bir(B). *sarveṣa sūtrāṇ(°) imam agrabbūtaṃ*; Bj, C4, C5. *sūtrāṇa sarveṣ(°) imam āgrabbūtaṃ* (s.e.); K. *sūtrāṇi* (s.e.) *sarveṣ(°) imam agrabbūtaṃ*; N1. *sūtrāṇa sarve(°)pi māmagrabbūtaṃ* (s.e.); C6. *sūtrāṇi sarve(°)pi (°)mam agrasūtraṃ* (s.e.); KN. *sūtrāṇa sarveṣa māmagrabbūtaṃ* (≠ MSS.). For the loss of the final vowel in *sarveṣ(°) imam* < *sarveṣāṃ imam*, cf. BHSG § 4.29. Cf. O, F. *sūtrāṇa sarveṣv ima śṛṅgaḥ* (O. *grṅga*, s.e.; F.

⁵⁷*bbūta*).

⁵⁷*me* : = Bj, K, C4, C5, T6, StP etc. (= KN; = O, F); N1, C6, T2, B etc. *ye* (w.r.?).

⁵⁸*proktaṃ* : D3. MS. *pro* .. [*m*].

⁵⁹*taṃ śrāvayāmy* : D3. MS., B. *saṃśrāvayāmy* (w.r.).

⁶⁰*adya śṛnotha sarve* : D3. MS. *a* ... + + [*s*]. *rve*.

Notes on O.

⁶¹*saṃdarśayantaḥ* : w.r. (unmetrical); cf. n. 3.

⁶²*satvadbātu* : F. °*dbātum*; = Chin. Dr. 109c20. 衆生 群萌之界 (“spheres of sentient beings”); ≠ G/N. *sarvasatvān*. Cf. Krsh. 172.

⁶³*mohāntajīrṇā asruṇanta dharmam* : cf. n. 14.

⁶⁴*upāyakoṭibhiḥ* : = F; = Chi. Dr. 億權方便 (“millions of expedient means”); cf. n. 20.

⁶⁵*pattipīṭhakā* : Presumably, *patti* < *pātrī* (“a vessel”). Therefore, this compound may mean “vessels and chairs” rather than “foot-soldiers and chairs.” Cf. F. *pattipeṭakām* (n. 73); Chin. Dr. 109c29. 篋藏 (“baskets”); Chin. Kj. 39a29. 嚴身之具 (“ornaments”); Krsh. 173, 339.

⁶⁶*dadāti rāṣṭram* : = F; = Chin. Dr. 110a1. 又加封邑 (“also grants fiefdoms”), Chin. Kj. 39a28. 賞賜 …… 及諸田宅 (“also grants fields and mansions”); ≠ G/N. *dadāti tuṣṭaḥ*; cf. Krsh. 173.

⁶⁷*vastrābharāṇāni* : = F; = Chin. Kj. 39b1. 衣服 (“clothes”); ≠ G/N. *baṣṭābharāṇāni* = Chin. Dr. 110a2. 手足寶釧 (“bejewelled bracelets and anklets”); cf. Krsh. 173.

⁶⁸*jñānaprabhūtakaṣa* : s.e. for °*koṣaḥ* (= F).

⁶⁹Read : *śṛṅga*°. The akṣaras *śa* and *ga* are quite similar.

Note on Khā.

⁷⁰*iva* : s.e. for *ima*.

Notes on F.

⁷¹*satvadbātum** : cf. n. 62.

⁷²*upāyakoṭibhiḥ* : = O; = Chi. Dr. 億權方便 (“millions of expedient means”); cf. n. 20.

⁷³*pattipeṭakām* : Presumably, *patti* < *pātrī* (“a vessel”). Therefore, this compound may mean “vessels and little baskets” = Chin. Dr. 109c29. 篋藏 (“baskets”). Cf. n. 65.

⁷⁴*dadāti rāṣṭram* : cf. n. 66.

⁷⁵*vastrābharāṇāni* : = O; see n. 67.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁷⁶T. 139a2; J. 120a3; S. 161b6; P. 308b5; B. 147b8; Q. 125b1; N. 166b3; D. 109b1; C. 128a2; L. 172a5.

⁷⁷*bcom ldan 'das* : P. *bcom ldan 'das kyis* = Kho. *bcom ldan 'das gyis*, Bth. *bcom ldan 'das kyis* (s.e. for *kyis*?).

⁷⁸*tbse* : J. *thsi* (s.e.).

⁷⁹*stsal* : T. MS. *bstsal* (s.e.).

⁸⁰*rab tu ston par byed* : = G/N. v.l. *saṃdarśayantaḥ*; cf. Tib. Kho. *rtag tu ston par byed* = G/N. *sada darśayantaḥ*. Cf. n. 3.

⁸¹*rtag* : P. *rtags* (s.e.).

⁸²*brtse* : T. MS., S, P. *rje* (w.r.). Cf. Bth. *brtse ba*, Tib. Kho. *brtse*; G/N. *krpāyamāṇo*.

⁸³*bsngags pa* : = S (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); J, B, Q, N, D, L. *bsngags pa'i*; P, C. *sngags*.

⁸⁴*mdo sde'i* : = S, D; J, P, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *mdo sde* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁸⁵*chos* : P. *mchos* (s.e.).

⁸⁶*rab byung dang* : P. *rab byung ba* (cf. Tib. Kho. *rab tu byung ba*).

⁸⁷*thos* : P. *mtbos* (s.e.).

⁸⁸*smod* : Q, P. *smon* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. D3.119b2. *kṣepsyanti*.

⁸⁹*smod par 'gyur 'ong zhes* : Tib. Kho. *smod par myi bya phyir*. Cf. G/N. D3.119b1. *mā*

ba'wa kṣepṣyanti.

⁹⁰yang : N, L. 'ang.

⁹¹thob 'gyur te : = S (= Bth); P. thob 'gyur ste (s.e.). The other Kanjur editions read 'thob 'gyur te instead.

⁹²de bzbin gsbegs pa 'dug : J, P, B, Q, N and C read thus (= Bth). T. MS., S, D, L. de bzbin gsbegs la 'jug (w.r.). Cf. Tib. Kho. ... gsbegs la 'dug; G/N. D3.119b2. stbto (bheṣyi) tathāgatave.

⁹³sbyin : P. byin (s.e.).

⁹⁴tu : J, Q. du (s.e.).

⁹⁵bya : = S, P, D, L (= Bth). The other editions read bya'o instead.

⁹⁶kyi : T. MS., S. kyis (w.r.).

⁹⁷lo : D, L. los (= Bth).

⁹⁸mgon : S, P, D. 'gon (w.r.).

⁹⁹byin : P. sbyin (s.e.).

¹⁰⁰rta : P. rta rta (s.e.).

¹⁰¹rgyan : P. brgyan (s.e.).

¹⁰²tsong tsong : = D (= Bth); P. gtsong gtsong (s.e.); J, B, Q, N, C, L. tshong tshong (= Tib. Kho.); S. cod pan (s.e.). Cf. G/N. 119b4. (suvārṇa-)sūtra~. § 21, cf. n. 133.

¹⁰³kyang : P. kying (s.e.).

¹⁰⁴byi ru : P. bye ru; N, L. byu ru.

¹⁰⁵man shel : Bth. mal shal; Tib. Kho. shi la. Cf. G/N. 119b5. -silā~. Cf. § 21, n. 138.

¹⁰⁶dang : Tib. Kho. dung. Presumably, dang is a corruption of dung (= G/N. D3.119b5. saṅkha-).

¹⁰⁷sbyin par bya ba : Bth. sbyin bar bya ba. Tib. Kho. bran. Cf. n. 30.

¹⁰⁸de ni : J, N. de na (s.e.); P. nga ni (s.e.).

¹⁰⁹la : P. las (s.e.).

¹¹⁰tsham : Q. tshom (s.e.).

¹¹¹tshom : C. chom (s.e.).

¹¹²med pa'i : T. MS. med ba (s.e.); S. med pa (w.r.); P. med par (w.r.); J, B, Q, C, N, D, L. med pa'i (= Bth). Cf. Tib. Kho. brtul pa'i mchog; G/N. D3.119b5. uttama-sāhasena.

¹¹³gyur : C. 'gyur (s.e.).

¹¹⁴pa : = S, P (= Bth); the other Kanjur editions read par instead (= Tib. Kho.).

¹¹⁵bkrol : P. dkrol (s.e.).

¹¹⁶brtse'i : P. rtse'i (s.e.).

¹¹⁷kyis : P. kyi (s.e.).

¹¹⁸'tshe ba'i : P. mtshe ba'i (s.e.); J, B, Q, C, L. 'tsho ba'i (w.r.; = Bth). Cf. G/N. D3.119b7. viḥanyamāna~; Tib. Kho. nyams pa.

¹¹⁹pbrag stong : P. stong pbrag (s.e.).

¹²⁰gtsang : P. btsang (s.e.?).

¹²¹srog : P. srod (s.e.).

¹²²pbrag brgya : Cf. Bth. stong pbrag; Tib. Kho. brgya; G/N. D3.119b9. (koṭi-)sata~.

¹²³'chad : Q. 'chang (s.e.).

¹²⁴sems can : P. sems kyi (s.e.).

¹²⁵nor bu lta bu'i : P. nor bu yi (s.e.?) ; cf. Bth. nor bu'i.

¹²⁶te : P. no (s.e.).

¹²⁷mdo sde : P. 'di sde (s.e.).

¹²⁸nam kyang : = S, P; Bth. nam kyang. The other Kanjur editions read nam yang instead (= Tib. Kho.).

¹²⁹ *ma* : D. *sa* (s.e.).

¹³⁰ *rab* : Q. *pa* (s.e.).

¹³¹ *bsrungs pa* : S. *bsrung pa*; P. *bsrung nas*; Bth. *srungs [pa]*.

¹³² *kyis* : P. L. *kyi* (s.e.).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

¹³³ *kyi* : s.e. for *kyis* (= P)?

¹³⁴ *ong ngngo* : s.e. for 'gyur 'ong?

¹³⁵ *ldan* : cf. Tib. Kanj., Tib. Kho. *bstan* = G/N. D3.119b1. *darśayī*.

¹³⁶ *mal shal* : cf. Tib. Kanj. *man shek*, § 21, Bth. 121a2. *mel shel* (s.e. for *mal shal*?)

¹³⁷ *dang* : s.e. for *dung*?; see n. 106.

¹³⁸ *nasu* : = *nas su*.

¹³⁹ *sangyas* : probably s.e. for *saryas* which is a usual abbreviation for *sangs rgyas*.

¹⁴⁰ *brtsa'i* : s.e. for *brtse'i*.

¹⁴¹ *kyang* : s.e. for *kyi*.

¹⁴² *mtbus* : s.e. for *mtbu*.

¹⁴³ *gyis* : s.e. for *gyi*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

¹⁴⁴ 今如來現 : = J; the other editions read 今日如來 instead.

¹⁴⁵ 衆生 群萌之界 : "spheres of sentient beings"; = O, F. *satva-dhātu*; ≠ G/N. *sarvasatvān*. Cf. Krsh. 172.

¹⁴⁶ 志菩薩法 : "those who aspire after the Bodhisattva Dharma" ∈ G/N. *atha (?)bodhisatvās*, O, F. *abodhisatvās*; cf. Chin. Kj. 39a24. 非菩薩 ("non-bodhisattvas").

¹⁴⁷ 出家 : S(1) reads thus, while the other editions read 出學 instead (s.e.).

¹⁴⁸ 若聞此經 …… 不得誹謗 : "If they ... hear this sutra, they should not slander (others)." Cf. n. 14.

¹⁴⁹ 億權方便 : "millions of expedient means" = O, F. *upāyakoṭibhiḥ*; ≠ G/N. *upāyi sthitvā*; cf. Krsh. 173.

¹⁵⁰ 強 : = J; the other editions read 力 instead.

¹⁵¹ 帝 : = J; the other editions read 王 instead.

¹⁵² 篋藏 : "baskets" = F. *pattipetaḥ* (n. 73); O. *pattipīṭhakā* (n. 65); Chin. Kj. 39a29. 嚴身之具 ("ornaments"); ≠ G/N. *padāta*; cf. Krsh. 173, 339.

¹⁵³ 手足寶釧 : "bejewelled bracelets and anklets" = G/N. *bastābharāṇāni*; ≠ O, F. *vastrābharāṇāni* = Chin. Kj. 39b1. 衣服 ("clothes"); cf. Krsh. 173.

¹⁵⁴ 奇財 : "excellent properties"; cf. n. 31.

¹⁵⁵ 無極慧音 : "sounds of the supreme wisdom" ∈ G/N. *prañāprabhūtakośaḥ*, O, F. *jñānaprabhūtakośaḥ*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused Skt. *kośa* ("treasury") with *ghoṣa* ("sound"); cf. Krsh. 173.

¹⁵⁶ 所應方便 : "expedient means suitable (for people)" ∈ G/N. *parākramaṃ* (= O, F). Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused Skt. *parākrama* ("strength") with *parikarmaṇ* ("preparation, arrangement"); cf. Krsh. 173.

¹⁵⁷ "In order to elucidate the important meaning of this once more, the World-honoured One spoke these verses:

"Being compassionate constantly towards spheres of sentient beings, The Thus Come One displays the strength of benevolence now. The Peacefully Living One (*sugata*) praises the most exalted scripture, and expounds then this authoritative scripture (= 45)

If those who aspire after the Bodhisattva Dharma, being either renunciants or laymen in the very last period (of the Dharma) hear this sutra, they will tremble with compassion(!) and show all (what they hear?). They should not slander (others). (= 46)

(They say?:) 'When we attain the Buddha-path at the beginning (?) and (become) like The Thus Come One of the present time, and if we are able to hear this exalted sutra then, we shall employ millions of expedient means.'(?) (= 47)

Suppose there is a powerful wheel-turning sage king who fights and conquers foreign kings. He bestows (upon his soldiers) elephants, horses, carriages, baskets and also grants fiefdoms, castles and lands. (= 48)

Or he gives bejewelled, subtle-coloured bracelets and anklets, polished red-gold, pearls, gems which emit light in the dark, giant clam shells, jasper, and various kinds of excellent properties and wonderful items. (= 49)

By bestowing many things, he surprises all beings and causes them to dance for joy. Having noticed (someone's) meritorious service and wondered at it as unparalleled, (the king) removes the bright jewel from his topknot and gives it to him. (= 50)

The Buddha is like this. Being the Dharma-king of the present time and possessing the strength of perseverance and sounds of the supreme wisdom, he practises benevolence constantly, undertakes compassion, and teaches the whole world equally. (= 51)

Observing the sorrows and troubles of people, he preaches Dharmas in thousands of millions of ways. He knows expedient means suitable for people, by which sentient beings at present can eliminate the causes (of their sorrows and troubles). (= 52)

Having expounded hundreds of thousands of millions of billions of scriptures, the Dharma-king, the supreme, great sage, notices now the people's will-power and outstanding wisdom and so then preaches this scripture, comparable to (the king's) bright jewel in his topknot. (= 53)

In the very last period (of the Dharma), the stage, on which this righteous sutra (i.e., the Lotus Sutra) stands, is superior to those of all other Dharmas. Revering this scripture, I have never preached it lightly. The wise, who knows subtle and profound matters well, (should now) listen to it. (= 54)" "

Notes on Chin. Kj.

¹⁵⁸ 斯等不聞 不信是經 則爲大失 : "Those who do not hear nor believe this sutra, will suffer a great loss." Cf. n. 14.

¹⁵⁹ 法 : J reads 經 instead.

¹⁶⁰ 嚴身之具 : "ornaments"; cf. n. 65, 152.

¹⁶¹ 衣服 : "clothes"; = O, F. *vastrābharāṇāni*; ≠ G/N. *bastābharāṇāni* = Chin. Dr. 110a2. 手足寶釧 ("bejewelled bracelets and anklets"); cf. Krsh. 173.

¹⁶² 奴婢財物 : "servants and wealth"; cf. n. 31.

¹⁶³ 王 : G reads 三 (s.e.).

¹⁶⁴ English translations of this part are found in Murano 222-224; Kato 232-233; Hurvitz 219-221; Yuyama/Kubo 216-217; Watson 207-209.

XIII § 24 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *catvāri* : D3. MS. ... *i[t]*. (s.e.). Bir(B) *catvāra* (s.e.); Bj, K, C4 etc. *catvāri*.

² *dharmā* : D3. MS. + *.ā*.

³ *ima-m-evarūpā* : D3. MS. *ima-m-evarū* ..; cf. StP, P2. *ima-m-evarūpā*; Bir(B), K. *ima evarūpā*; C5. *imam evarūpam*; Bj, C4, N1, B, N2 etc. *imi evarūpāḥ*, *°pā* (= KN; = O, F).

⁴ *mayi* : D3. MS. ... *[yi]*.

⁵ *ca* : = N1, C6, T2, B, T8, StP etc. (= KN); Bj. *cu* (s.e.); C5. *va* (s.e.); Bir(B), K. *vo* (s.e.; unmetrical).

⁶ *ye cārthikā mahyam //* : D3. MS. + *[cā](r)th(i)kā uttama-[m]*. + + + *[y]*. ... *ṇam [y]*. *[c]*. *[k]*. + .. *[m]*. *.y. [m*]* //.

⁷ *vyāpāraṇam ye ca karonti mahyam* : cf. O, Khā, F. *vyākaraṇam teṣa abaṇ karomi* (= Chi. Dr.); s. n. 86, 206.

- ⁸ *tasya śoko* : D3. MS. *t. [y]*. ++.
- ⁹ *daurvarṇikam* : = Bir(B), Bj etc. (= O); K, N1, C5, C6 etc. *dauvarṇṇikam* (s.e.; = KN), *dauvaṇṇikam* (s.e.).
- ¹⁰ *cāpi* : = C4, C6, T6, B etc.; Bir(B), K, C5, T2 etc. *cāsyā*; Bj, N1. *cāsmi*. Cf. O, F. (nā)pi asya.
- ¹¹ *bīne* : D3. MS. .. ne.
- ¹² *nagarasmi* : = Bir(B), Bj, T6, B etc. (= KN; = O, F); C4, N1, C5, StP etc. *nagaresmi*; K. *nanarasmi* (s.e.).
- ¹³ *vāso* : = most of the Nep. MSS.; Bir(B), B. *vāsaḥ* (= KN). Cf. O. *vāsam*, F. *vāsaṃ*,
- ¹⁴ *priyadarśano* : D3. MS. [p]rya° (w.r.).
- ¹⁵ (')sau : K, C5. so (s.e.).
- ¹⁶ *pūjya* : Bir(B). *pūjyu*.
- ¹⁷ *upasthāyākā* : = Bj, C4, N1 etc.; Bir(B), K, C5, C6 etc. °yakās (= KN).
- ¹⁸ *nityam* : D3. MS. + tyam.
- ¹⁹ *śastram* : D3. MS. *śastrā* (s.e.).
- ²⁰ *daṇḍaleṣṭum* : = Bir(B), Bj, K, C4, C5, C6 etc.; N1, P3, R. °loṣṭam (= KN).
- ²¹ *bhaveta* : = Bir(B), Bj, C4, N1, T2, B, StP etc.; KN. *bhaveya* (≠ MSS.); K, C5, C6, T6 etc. *bhavet*°.
- ²² *yo* : = Bj, C4, N1, C5, C6 etc. (= KN); Bir(B), K, T6, StP etc. *ye* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *yas*.
- ²³ *apīha dadyāt* : = Bir(B), R; C1, C2. *apīha dadyā*; B. *api dadeyā* (s.e.; unmetrical); N1. *apiṃ dadeyā{m}*; Bj. *api ddayeyā* (s.e. for *api ddadeyā*); K, C4, C6, T2, StP etc. *api vadeyā* (= KN); C5. *api vadeyyā*. Probably, *dadyā(t)* is a corruption of **vadyā(t)*, 3. sg. opt. of √*vad* (cf. BHSG § 29.44; Pā. *vajjā*). Cf. O, F. *vadeta kaścīt*.
- ²⁴ *vicaranti* : = K, N2, N3 etc. (= O); Bir(B), C4, C5 etc. *vicarantu* (= KN). Probably, the form *vicarati* became *vicarāti* (= F) and *vicaranti* (= D3 etc.) (m.c.; cf. BHSG § 27.4f.; Norman Collected Papers VII, pp. 104–109; v. Hinüber 2001: § 413), after which someone “corrected” *vicaranti* to *vicarantu* ([m.c.] < °caranto [Nom. sg. masc. of pres. part.]).
- ²⁵ *bananto* : = K, T2, T6 etc. (= O, F; Tib. Kanj. *sel*); Bir(B), Bj, C4 etc. *haraṃto* (= KN).
- ²⁶ *babuprāṇakoṭinām* : Bir(B), Bj, K etc. (= KN; = O, F); C4, T2, N2 etc. °prāṇikoṭi°.
- ²⁷ *yo* : = Bj, C4, C6 etc. (= KN); Bir(B), T6 etc. *yaḥ* (= O, F); K, C5 etc. *ye*.
- ²⁸ *sūtru* : ≠ Nep. MSS. (incl. Bir[B]). *sūtra* (= KN; = O, Khā, F).
- ²⁹ *dbārey()* *imu* : = Bir(B), K, T6; R, P3 etc. *dbāre imu* (= KN); B, T7, N2 etc. *dbāre ima* (= O, Khā, F); C5. *dbāre mama* (s.e.); C6. *dbāreya* (s.e.); Bj. *dbāre pari(nirvṛte)*; C4. *dbāre{ta} pari(nirvṛte)*; N1. *dbāre pari(nirvṛtesmi)*; T2. *dbāreya()* *su* (s.e. for *dbāreya()* *mu* = C1, C2; the characters *mu* and *su* look quite similar in some scripts).
- ³⁰ *nirvṛte mayi* : a locative absolute. O, Khā and F read *nirvṛte mama* instead.
- ³¹ *śuddharūpān* : D3. MS. *buddharūpān*. My emendation is based on the reading in Bir(B) *śuddharūpām* (cf. O, F. *śuddhaviśuddha*) and those in the Tibetan versions: Tib. Kanj. *bzang po'i dngos*, Kho. *gtsang ma* gzugs. Cf. K. *buddharū<pā>n**; Bj, C4 etc. °rūpām; KN. °rūpām (= B, StP etc.). The characters *śu* and *bu* resemble each other in some earlier scripts, e.g. Gilgit/Bamiyan type II.
- ³² *bbikṣuṇīmś* : = Bir(B), K, C4 etc.; Bj, C5 etc. *bbikṣuṇīś* (= KN; = F); cf. O. °kṣuṇī. For acc. pl. fem. of -ī stems in -īn, see BHSG § 10.165.
- ³³ *tathā()* *tmabbāvaṃ* : D3. MS. *sadā()* *tmā*° (s.e.); C5. *tadātma*° (s.e.); Bj. *tathāgatānām* *bbāvaṃ* (s.e.). My emendation is based on the reading in the other Nep. MSS. incl. Bir(B).
- ³⁴ *prakāśentu* : N1, C6, T7, N2, N3 etc. °kāśenta. Cf. O. °kāśe<m>ta, Khā. °kāśenta; F. *prākāśeti*.
- ³⁵ *devāmś* : D3. MS. *devāś* (= K, C5 etc.). My emendation is based on the reading in the other Nep. MSS. incl. Bir(B).

³⁶ *gaṅgavālikā* : D3. MS. °*bālikā*. In many scripts *va* and *ba* are identical.

³⁷ *nāgāms* ; D3. MS. .. *gāms*.

³⁸ *babuprakāram* : = Bir(B); K, C5 etc. °*prakāram**; Bj, C4, T2 etc. °*prakārām*; C6, N3 etc. °*prakārān** (= KN); cf. O, F. °*prakārā*. °*prakārān* > °*prakārām* > °*prakāram* (Middle Indic ending of acc. pl. masc.) ≡ °*prakāram**(s.e.). This adjective modifies the gods, Nāgas etc. The Tibetan MS. from Khotan reads in the same way, while the translators of the Kanjur edition took this adjective wrongly as modifying the Dharma: Tib. Kho. kha 58b5. *lha ma yin dang klu dang rnam mang po*; Tib. Kanj. T.140a2. *chos kyi dam pa rnam pa mang po* 'chad. The translators of the latter presumably could not properly understand the Middle Indic acc. pl. ending -*am* (< *ān*).

³⁹ *agradharmam* : D3. MS. *cāgradharmam* (w.r.).

⁴⁰ *sarveṣu* : = C5; *sarveṣu* [m.c.] < *sarveṣām* > [m.c.] *sarveṣa* (most of Nep. MSS. incl. Bir[B]; = KN; = O, F).

⁴¹ *tathāgatam* : Bj. °*gatām* (s.e.).

⁴² *paśyati* : = Bj, K, C4 etc. (= KN; = O, F); Bir(B). [*pa*][*y*]*ati*; C5. *paśyati*.

⁴³ *deśentu* : = Bj, K, C4, T2, T6 etc.; N1, C5, B etc. *deśenta* (= KN; = O, F); Bir(B). *deśent[u]*. *deśentam* > (m.c.) *deśentu*, *deśenta*. Cf. n. 79 (*bhāventu*).

⁴⁴ *babuprāṇakoṭinām* : = Bir(B), C4, C5, Bj etc. (= O, F); K, C6 etc. °*prāṇikoṭi*° (= KN).

⁴⁵ *valgusvaram* : D3. MS. *va* *ram*.

⁴⁶ *ca tabiṃ* : < [m.c.] *ca tabiṃ*. Cf. N3, T8. *cā tabī* (= KN); C5. *ca ttabi<m>*; T7. *ca ttabiṃ*; R, P3 etc. *ca ttabī*. All these forms are m.c. Bir(B), Bj, K, C4 etc. *ca tabiṃ* (unmetrical). Cf. O. *ce ttabi<m>* (< [m.c.] *ca tabiṃ*).

⁴⁷ *kṛtāmjalī sthito* : = C6, N2 etc.; Bir[B], Bj, K, C4, C5 etc. *kṛtāñjali sthito* (= KN). Presumably, a Middle Indic form °*lī ṭhito* was sanskritised in two ways: MI. °*lī ṭhito* > °*lī sthito*, °*lī sthito*. Cf. O. *kṛtāmjalī sthitaḥ*, F. *kṛtā<m>jalī sthitā*.

⁴⁸ *abbistavanto* : = Bir(B), P2, P3 etc. (= O, F); Bj, K, C4 etc. *abhiṣṭuvanto*; KN. *abhiṣṭavanto* (≠ MSS.).

⁴⁹ *dvipadōttamam* : KN. *dvipaduttamam* (≠ MSS.; probably s.e.)

⁵⁰ *muniṃ* : = K, C4 etc.; Bj, C5 etc. *muniṃ** (= KN); Bir(B). *muni(m)*. Bir(B) is extant up to here.

⁵¹ *ca jino* : = T7, N2, N3 etc. (m.c.); K, C5. *c{c}a jino*; Bj, C4, C6 etc. *ca jino* (unmetrical; = O, Khā, F); KN. *cā jino* (≠ MSS.).

⁵² *agradharmam* : D3. MS. *cāgradharmam* in which *ca* is superfluous.

⁵³ *catasrīṇa* : D3. MS. *catasrī* ..; cf. T7, N2. *catasrīṇa*; K, C4 etc. *catasr* (unmetrical); C5, C6 etc. *catasrīṇā*, °*ṇām* (unmetrical); Bj. *catusrīṇā* (unmetrical); KN. *caturṇa* (= O, F; ≠ Nep. MSS.).

⁵⁴ *parṣāṇa mahābhiṣaṭkaḥ* : D3. MS. + + + + + *ṭ(k)ah*.

⁵⁵ *mahābhiṣaṭkaḥ* : = KN (≠ Nep. MSS.); Bj. °*ṣaṭko*; = Tib. Kho. kha 58b8. *mngon drug shes pa chen po*; C4, C5 etc. °*saṅko* (s.e. for °*ṣaṭko*; the characters *kṛ* and *ṇk* each other); K. °*saṅkāṃ* (s.e.); C6, N1 etc. °*saṃko* (< °*saṅko* [s.e.] ∈ °*ṣaṭko*). Cf. § 23, n. 44. Cf. O, F. *mahābhiṣakya*.

⁵⁶ *prahr̥ṣṭo bhavatī* : D3. MS. *p[r]ah[ṣṭ]ṣ(t)o* .. *vatī*.

⁵⁷ *bhavatī* : = B, T7, N2, N3 etc. (= KN); Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. *bhavati*. Cf. O, Khā, F. *bhavate*.

⁵⁸ *karoti* : K, C4, B, T7 etc. *karonti* (w.r.).

⁵⁹ *supine ca so dbārāṇi prāpuṇoti* : D3. MS. *s. .i .e* + + + + + + + + + +.

⁶⁰ *ca* : Bj. *va* (< *eva*) =? Tib. Kanj. *rmi lam du ni*.

⁶¹ *avivartiyam jñāna spr̥ṣitva kṣipram* : D3. MS. + + + .[t].[y]. .[ṇā] .. (s)[p̥r̥ṣ]. *tv. kṣ. .[r]* .

⁶² *āśayu* : = Bj, N1, C6 etc. (= KN); K, C4, T2. *āśaya* (= O, Khā, F).

⁶³ *lokanāthaḥ* : D3. MS. °*nāth[a]*, s.e. for °*nāthaḥ* (= K, C5, T2 etc.), °*nātho* (= T6, N1 etc.)

or °nāthas (= C6, N2, N3 etc.; = KN); Bj, C4 etc. °nātham*, °nāthaṃ (s.e.). O, Khā, F. lokanāyakas.

⁶⁴ tam : D3. MS. om. (s.e.).

⁶⁵ vyākaroti : D3. MS. °karoti (unmetrical) (s.e.).

⁶⁶ puruṣaṣabhatve : D3. MS. puruṣa[r]ṣa ...

⁶⁷ kulaputra tvaṃ pīha anuttaraṃ śivaṃ : D3. MS. + + + + + + + + + + vāṃ.

⁶⁸ pīha anuttaraṃ : Bj, C4, C6 etc. read thus (= KN); K, T2. pīha-m-anu° (= O, F).

⁶⁹ spr̥ṣiṣyase : = Bj, C5, C6 etc. (= O, F); T6, P3 etc. ṣyasi (= KN) (w.r.; unmetrical); K. ṣyaso (s.e. for ṣyase); C4. ṣyate (s.e. for ṣyase).

⁷⁰ jñānu-m-anāgate : ≠ Nep. MSS. jñānam a° (= KN; = Khā, F; O. jñā .. m).

⁷¹ bhaviṣyati : D3. MS. ṣyati (w.r.?).

⁷² parṣāś ca : = K, C4, C5 etc. (= KN); B, T7, N2 etc. parṣāya; Bj. parṣāmu (s.e.). Cf. Khā, F. pariṣāś ca; O. pare .. ś ca.

⁷³ yathāiva mahyaṃ : D3. MS. ya[th]. [v]. + +.

⁷⁴ śroṣyanti dharmam babu : D3. MS. + [y]. + + + + bu.

⁷⁵ babu te : = Bj, K, C4, N1 (= Tib. Kanj. etc. mang); C5. abu te (s.e. for babu te); C6, T2, T6, B, N2 etc. vipulam, °am (w.r.; = KN). Cf. O, Khā, F. bruvatā.

⁷⁶ anāsravaṃ : K, T2 etc. anāśtra° (s.e.); Bj. ānāśtra° (s.e.).

⁷⁷ sagauravā : Bj. °ravāṃ (s.e.).

⁷⁸ svātmabhāvaṃ : D3. MS. [v]. + .. vāṃ. Supplemented from the reading in Bj, K, C4 (°vam*), T6 etc. C5, C6, T2, T7 etc. ātmabhāvaṃ, °vam* (= KN). Cf. O. ātma<bhāvaṃ>; Khā, F. ātmabhāvaṃ.

⁷⁹ bhāventu : = T6; Bj. bhāvaṃtu (s.e. for °veṃtu); K, T7, B, N2 etc. bhāventa (= KN; = O); C6, T2. bhāve<m>ta; C5. bhāvetva (s.e.). bhāventam (acc. sg. masc.) > (m.c.) bhāventu, bhāventa. Cf. 43 (deśentu).

⁸⁰ dharmam : KN. dharmā (s.e.; unmetrical).

⁸¹ bhāvitva : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5 etc. (= KN; = O, Khā, F); C6, B, T7, N2, N3 etc. °vetva.

⁸² dharmatām : D3. MS. °matā[m]. G/N. dharmatā = Chi. Kj. 39c5. 諸實相 (“the true nature of phenomena”); ≠ O, F. bodhi~ = Chi. Dr. 110a27. 正覺 (“the right enlightenment”); cf. Krsh. 174.

⁸³ so : D3. MS. [so].

⁸⁴ so labdha : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C6 etc.; C5, StP. so labdhu (= KN); B, T7, N2. yo (w.r. for so) labhiya. Cf. O, Khā, F. labdhva ([m.c.] < Skt. labdhvā). Skt. labdhvā (gerund) > (m.c.) labdhva or MI. laddha ≡ labdha (wrong-backformation). The form labdhu is either s.e. for labdhva or an example of an infinitive form used in the meaning of a gerund (cf. BHSG § 35.54f.).

⁸⁵ jinam ca : = most of the Nep. MSS.; C6, StP. jinendra. Cf. O. jinās ca, Khā, F. jinām ca.

Notes on O. —————

⁸⁶ vyākaraṇam teṣa ahaṃ karomi : = Khā, F; ≠ Chin. Dr. 普當受決 如佛所言 : “(All those who seek this pre-eminent Path,) should receive prophecies as I say (lit. ‘as the Buddha says’).” Cf. Krsh. 173.

⁸⁷ s.e. for 12.

⁸⁸ samlāyate : = F; “(the face) becomes pale (sa<m>mlāyate).” However, probably a corruption of *saṃmīlyate “(the mouth) becomes closed.” Cf. G/N. saṃmīlitam (tasya mukhaṃ) bhaveta.

⁸⁹ avidvasau : Toda. muvidvasau. avidvasau is a hyperform of avidvaso, gen. sg. masc. of BHS. avidvasu.

⁹⁰ śṛṅgabhūto : = F; ≡ Chi. Kj. 39b19. 如師子王 (“like a lion king”); see n. 211.

⁹¹ ālokaḥbhūtau : a hyperform of °bhūto (= F).

⁹² *sau* : it seems that originally it had been written as *sa* here, which was later corrected as *sau* (a hyperform of *so*).

⁹³ *viśuddha* : The word *viśudha* (s.e. for *viśuddha*) is written between lines.

⁹⁴ *sa ātma{na}* : s.e.; cf. F. *tathā* (')*tma*; G/N. *tathā* (')*tma*-.

⁹⁵ *sau* : a hyperform of *so*.

⁹⁶ *raśmisahasrāṇi* : a wrong-backformation of *raśmī-sahasrāṇi* (< [m.c.] *raśmi-sahasrāṇi*).

⁹⁷ *ce* : < (m.c.) *ca*.

⁹⁸ *ca jino* : unmetrical. Read *ca jjino*, *cā jino* or *ce jino*.

⁹⁹ *mahābhiṣakya* : = F. Presumably, a hyperform of *mahābhiṣaṭka*.

¹⁰⁰ *bhavate* : < (m.c.) *bhavati*.

¹⁰¹ *prāpunāti* : = F; Cf. Gil/Nep. MSS. *prāpuṇoti*.

¹⁰² The left half of the folio 282 is at present kept in the British Library under the catalogue No. Or. 9613, while the right half of the folio is preserved in the Yale University Library. The photos of the folio are found in Lokesh Chandra 1976: 282 and in Yuyama / Toda 1977, Plates I, II.

¹⁰³ *bodhiṃ* : = F; = Chi. Dr. 110a27. 正覺 ("the right enlightenment"); ≠ G/N. *dharmatā* = Chi. Kj. 39c5. 諸實相 ("the true nature of phenomena").

¹⁰⁴ *sau* : a hyperform of *so*.

¹⁰⁵ *jināś* : acc. pl. masc. (BHSG § 8.93); or read: *jinā<ṃ>ś*.

Notes on F.

¹⁰⁶ (')*so* : < (')*sau*.

¹⁰⁷ *samlāyate* : = O.

¹⁰⁸ *avidvaso* : gen. sg. masc. of BHS. *avidvasu*.

¹⁰⁹ *śṛṅgabhūto* : cf. n. 90, 211.

¹¹⁰ *raśmisahasrāṇi* : s.e. for *raśmīsa*°.

¹¹¹ *sabi* : s.e. for *tabi*; cf. O. *tabi<ṃ>*, D3. *ttabiṃ*.

¹¹² *mahābhiṣakya* : = O. Presumably, a hyperform of *mahābhiṣaṭka*.

¹¹³ s.e. for *avivarttikam*.

¹¹⁴ s.e. for *tavāpi*.

¹¹⁵ s.e. for *bhāventa*.

¹¹⁶ [b](o)*dhi* : cf. n. 103.

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

¹¹⁷ T. 139b4; J. 120b3; S. 162b3; P. 309b1; B. 148b3; Q. 126a3; N. 167b1; D. 110a1; C. 128b3; L. 173a3.

¹¹⁸ *gyur* : Q. 'gyur (s.e.).

¹¹⁹ 'di 'dra'i : P. 'di'i 'dri'i (s.e.).

¹²⁰ *bzhi* : S. *gzhi* (s.e.).

¹²¹ *bsten par bya* : = D; S. *sten par bya* (s.e.); J, P, Q, N, C, L. *bstan par bya* (s.e.; = Bth). Cf. Tib. Kho. *bsnyend te*'. Cf. G/N.D3. 119b11. *niṣevitavyāḥ*.

¹²² *gang dag* : = S, P (= Bth; = G/N. D3.120a1. *ye*). The other Kanjur editions read *gang zbig* instead (= Tib. Kho.).

¹²³ *dam pa* : J, B, Q, C. om. (w.r.). Cf. G/N. D3.120a1. *agra*-(*bodhi*~).

¹²⁴ *gang dag* : = S, P (≠ Tib. Kho. *su*; = G/N. D3.120a1. *ye*). The other Kanjur editions read *de dag* instead (= Bth; w.r.).

¹²⁵ *nga yi* : P. *nge 'i* (s.e. for *nga'i* = Bth, Tib. Kho.).

¹²⁶ *rnams* : P. *rnām* (s.e.; = Bth).

¹²⁷ *dang* : = S (= Tib. Kho.); Bth. *ba dang*. The other Kanjur editions read *cing* instead.

¹²⁸ *zbing* : = S, P (= Bth, Tib. Kho.). The other Kanjur editions read *dang* instead.

- ¹²⁹ *yongs* : T. MS., P. *yong* (= Tib. Kho.). Cf. G/N. D3.120a2. (*na*) *cāpi* (... *vāso*).
¹³⁰ *mi* : P. *ni* (s.e.).
¹³¹ *de* : P. *ste* (s.e.).
¹³² *mchod* : Q. *mchong* (s.e.).
¹³³ *lba yi bu pho gzbon* : P. *lba'i phung po gzbon* (s.e.).
¹³⁴ *de yi* : P. *de'i* (= Bth).
¹³⁵ *byed* : N. *byad* (s.e.).
¹³⁶ *ngan zer ba ni // de dag kba* : T. MS. om. (s.e.).
¹³⁷ *ni* : P. *na* (s.e.).
¹³⁸ *lkugs shing* : P. *lkugs cing*; cf. Bth. *lkug cing*.
¹³⁹ *zums* : = J, S, N, D, C, L; B, Q. *zum* (= Bth); P. *zlum* (s.e.).
¹⁴⁰ *nga* : P. om. (s.e.).
¹⁴¹ *srog* : P. *srogs* (s.e.).
¹⁴² *kyi* : Q. *gyi* (s.e.); P. *ni* (s.e.).
¹⁴³ *gnyen* : L. *mnyan* (s.e.).
¹⁴⁴ *po'i* : P. *pos* (s.e.).
¹⁴⁵ *de yis* : S, P. *de'i*; Bth. *de ni*; Tib. Kho. *de 'is*.
¹⁴⁶ *bzang po'i* : P. *bzang po* (= Bth); Tib. Kho. *gtsang ma gzugs*. These readings in the Tibetan versions agree with that in the Bir(B). *śuddhārūpa*~ but not with the reading *buddhārūpa*~ in the other Gilgit/Nepalese MSS. Cf. n. 31.
¹⁴⁷ *ngos* : P. *mngos* (s.e.).
¹⁴⁸ *nas* : = S, D; J, P, Q, N, C, L. *ste* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).
¹⁴⁹ *des* : P. *de* (= Bth).
¹⁵⁰ *dge slong* : P. *dge dge slong* (s.e.).
¹⁵¹ *ma* : P. *mar* (s.e.).
¹⁵² *seng ge'i* : J. *sing ge'i* (= Bth); P. *sing gis*.
¹⁵³ *dug* : cf. Bth. *bzbugs*.
¹⁵⁴ *mang po'i* : P. *mang pos* (s.e.); Q. *mang po* (s.e.?) = Tib. Kho.).
¹⁵⁵ *chos* : P. *mchos* (s.e.).
¹⁵⁶ *rnams* : P. *rnam* (s.e.).
¹⁵⁷ *klu dang* : P. *dang klu* (= Bth).
¹⁵⁸ *min* : J, Q. *mis* (s.e.); D. *mi* (s.e.).
¹⁵⁹ *gang gā'i* : S, N, L. *gang-gā'i*; P. *gang gis* (s.e.); cf. Bth. *gang ga'i*; Tib. Kho. *gang ga*.
¹⁶⁰ *rnam* : P. *rnams* (s.e.).
¹⁶¹ *rnam pa mang po* : See n. 38.
¹⁶² *'chad* : T. MS., S, Q. *'chang* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. D3.120a8. *bhāṣati*.
¹⁶³ *de bzbin gsbegs mthong ste* : = S, P, D, L; J, Q, N, C. *de bzbin gsbegs pa mthong*; cf. Bth. *de bzbin gsbegs pa mthong ste*.
¹⁶⁴ *dag* : P. *pbrag* (= Bth).
¹⁶⁵ *bzbi* : T. MS. om. (s.e.).
¹⁶⁶ *skyes* : P. *skyed* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁷ *byed* : P. *byes* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁸ *mgon pos* : L. *mgon bos* (s.e.).
¹⁶⁹ *de yi* : J, D, C. *de yis* (s.e.?).
¹⁷⁰ *na* : P. *nas* (s.e.).
¹⁷¹ *nyid du* : J. *nyid tu* (s.e.).
¹⁷² *shin tu* : J, Q. *shin du*.

- ¹⁷³ *kyang* : P. *dang* (s.e.).
¹⁷⁴ *gyur* : T. MS. 'gyur (s.e.).
¹⁷⁵ *cing* : Q. *cig* (s.e.).
¹⁷⁶ *sbyar* : Q. *sbyor* (s.e.?).
¹⁷⁷ *des* : P. *de* (s.e.).
¹⁷⁸ *gi* : P. *gis* (s.e.).
¹⁷⁹ *mtbong ba* : J, P, Q. *mtbong pa*.
¹⁸⁰ *ni* : P. *kyi* (s.e.).
¹⁸¹ *sgom* : P. *sgo* (s.e.).
¹⁸² *byas nas* : = S; J, P, Q, N, D, C, L. *byas pas* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).
¹⁸³ *des ni* : = S; J, P, Q, N, D, C, L. *de yis* (presumably, this reading is better). Cf. Bth. *de yi* (s.e. for *de yis*); Tib. Kho. *de 'is*.

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

- ¹⁸⁴ *bstan* : s.e. for *bsten*.
¹⁸⁵ *sting* : s.e. for *steng*.
¹⁸⁶ *re rab* : s.e. for *rab rib*.
¹⁸⁷ *dam pa dam pa* : s.e. for *dam pa rnam*.
¹⁸⁸ 'od gzer : = Tib. Kho. The other Kanjur instead read 'od zer.
¹⁸⁹ *pbrag* : = P. The other editions instead read *dag*.
¹⁹⁰ *gyis* : s.e. for *gyi*.
¹⁹¹ *smo pa* : s.e. for *smān pa*.
¹⁹² *de yi* : s.e. for *de yis*?
¹⁹³ *de yi* : s.e. for *de yis*?
¹⁹⁴ *gzugs* : s.e. for *gzungs*.
¹⁹⁵ <*dus*> *na* : MS. om. *dus* (s.e.). Cf. G/N. D3.120b2. (')*dhvani*.
¹⁹⁶ *kyis* : s.e. for *kyi*.
¹⁹⁷ *kying* : s.e. for *kyang*.
¹⁹⁸ *de* : s.e. for *des*.
¹⁹⁹ *de yi* : s.e. for *de yis*.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

- ²⁰⁰ *su* : cf. n. 124.
²⁰¹ *dbyg* : s.e. for *dbyug*. Cf. D3.120a4. *daṇḍa-*.
²⁰² The order of words in this verse is so different from that in the Kanjur edition that I give up to designate the difference of the word order here.
²⁰³ *mngon drug shes pa chen po* : A verbal translation of G/N. D3.120a10~11. *mahābhīṣaṭka-*. The Kanjur editions read *smān pa chen po* instead.
²⁰⁴ *de'i* : Presumably, s.e. for *pa'i*.
²⁰⁵ *rig* : s.e. for *reg*. Cf. G/N. D3.120b2. *spr̥ṣiṣyase*.

Notes on Chin. Dr.

- ²⁰⁶ 普當受決 如佛所言 : "(All those who seek this pre-eminent Path,) should receive prophecies as I say (lit. 'as the Buddha says')." = O, Khā, F. *vyākaraṇaṃ teṣa āhaṃ karomi*; ≠ G/N. *vyāpāraṇaṃ ye ca karonti mahyam*. Cf. Krsh. 173.
²⁰⁷ A part of verses 56cd ~ 65ab in other versions is wanting in Chin. Dr.; cf. Krsh. 173~174.
²⁰⁸ 己身景曜 所照光光 : "His body itself radiates brilliantly, and those brightened by it (also) shine resplendently." ∈ G/N. *so paśyati svātmabhāvaṃ bhāventu*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused *bhāveti* ("exercises") with *√bbās* ("to shine"); cf. Krsh. 174. Cf. also § 15, n. 23, 24 on the confusion of *bhāvayati* / *√bbās*.

²⁰⁹ 正覺 : = J; the other editions read 正典 instead. 正覺 (“the right enlightenment”) = O, F. *bodhi*; ≠ G/N. *dharmatā* = Chi. Kj. 39c5. 諸實相 (“the true nature of phenomena”); cf. Krsh. 174.

^{210a} “I shall expound the Dharma such as this. After my extinction, (people) should rely on it. One, who seeks this pre-eminent Path, should receive the prophecy as I say. (= 55)

He will never have faults, desires nor trouble. (= 56ab)

He will, then, later in the future, attain the unexcelled, true knowledge. (= 65cd)

He will be distinguished, outstanding and wholly perfect. Also, his fourfold assembly of followers will be obedient (? 順遇). Those who hear (him) become free from defilement. They become amazed at the ‘non-activity’ (of him?) and all put their trust in him with palms joined. (= 66)

His body itself radiates brilliantly, and those brightened by it (also) shine resplendently. He practises (this scripture) obediently and consequently acquires this (merit). On attaining the right enlightenment and turning the Dharma-wheel, he will see the supreme code and the most victorious one (i.e., the Buddha). (= 67)”

Notes on Chin. Kj.

²¹¹ 如師子王 : “like a lion king” ∈ O, F. *śṛṅgabdhūto*; ≠ G/N. *bandhubhūto*. Kumārajīva to have confused *śṛṅga* (“the top, summit”; > Pa, MI. *siṃga*) with MI. *siṃgha* (< *siṃha* “a lion”); cf. Krsh. 174.

²¹² 諸實相 : “the true nature of phenomena” = G/N. *dharmatā*; ≠ O, F. *bodhi* = Chi. Dr. 正覺 (“the right enlightenment”); cf. Krsh. 174.

²¹³ English translations of this part are found in Murano 224-225; Kato 233-234; Hurvitz 221-223; Yuyama/Kubo 217-219; Watson 209-211.

XIII § 25 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ *suvarṇavarṇam* : D3. MS. *°varṇa[m]*.

² *supinasmī* : C4. *svapinasmī* (s.e.).

³ *ca* : C4. *pi* (w.r.).

⁴ *śṛṇoti* : ≠ Nep. MSS. *śṛṇoti* (= KN). Cf. O. *śṛṇoti*; F. *śṛṇo(n)ti*.

⁵ *saṃprakāśayī* : = K, T2, B, T7 etc.; Bj, C4, C5, T6 etc. *°kāśayī* (written also as *kāśayī*) (= KN). Cf. O, (Khā), F. *°kāśayet*.

⁶ *tasya* : = Bj, K, C4, C5 etc. (= O, F). Read **tasyā?*, m.c. B, T7, N1, N2 etc. *tasyo* (= KN).

⁷ *svapne hi* : = C6, B, T7, N2 etc.; Bj, K, C4, C5 etc. *svapne pi* (= KN; this reading is better than *hi*; = Tib. Kanj. *rmi lam na yang*). Cf. O, F. *puno pi* = Chin. Dr. 110b2. 又復 (“also”); cf. Krsh. 174.

⁸ *sarvaṃ* : D3. MS. *sarve* (s.e.?).

⁹ *prajābitva* : = T2, T7 etc. (= KN); K, C6 etc. *vrajābitva* (w.r. for *praj°*); *vrajābitva* (w.r. for *prajāb°*); Bj, C4, N1, C5. *ca jābitva*.

¹⁰ *antaḥpuraṃ* : D3. MS. *antaḥ .. raṃ*.

¹¹ *kāmān* : B, T7, N2, A1 etc. *kāyān*, *°yāṃ* (w.r. for *kāmān*).

¹² *niṣīdiyāna* : KN. *°yāno* (≠ MSS.; s.e.); C6. *°yānaḥ* (s.e.).

¹³ *tabi* : K. *tasmi* (w.r.; unmetrical).

¹⁴ *bodhi-arthikāḥ* : = KN (= O; cf. F. *°ika*); ≠ Nep. MSS. *°iko*.

¹⁵ *anuprāpnute* : ≠ Nep. MSS. *anuprāpsyate* (= KN). Cf. F. *anuprāpuni* (opt. 3. sg.); O. *anuprā[pu](ni)*.

¹⁶ *jñānu* : = B, T7, N2 etc. (= KN); Bj, K, C4, C5 etc. *jñāna* (= O, F). *jñānaṃ* > (m.c.)

jñānu (-am / -u), *jñāna*.

¹⁷ *prāptas* : = C6, P3 etc. (= KN; = O, F); Bj, C4, C5 etc. *prāpto*; K, T2. *prāpte* (s.e. for °pto).

¹⁸ *tatu* : = Bj, K, C4 etc. (= KN); T2, P2, P3 etc. *tata*; C6. *tada* (= O, F).

¹⁹ *vyutthibitvā* : = most of the Nep. MSS.; P2. °*tthabitvā* (= KN). Cf. O. *utthabitvā*; F. *ustthabitvā*.

²⁰ *anāsravam* *hi* : = C5, T6 (= KN); Bj, P3 etc. *anāśra*° (w.r.); C4. *anāsravam* *ca*; K. *anāśravāñ ca*; C6, B, T2, T7, StP etc. *anuttaram* *śivam*. Cf. O, F. *anāsravam* *tabi*.

²¹ *catasrīṇa* : T7, A1. *catasrīṇa* (s.e. for *catasrīṇa*); N2. *tacasrīṇa* (s.e. for *catasrīṇa*); Bj, C5. *catasrīṇa*; K, C4 etc. *catasr* (unmetrical; w.r.); C6, T6, N1 etc. *catasrīṇām*, °*srīṇā* (unmetrical; w.r.); KN. *caturṇa* (= O, F; ≠ Nep. MSS.). Presumably, Vedic *catasrīṇām* (gen. pl. fem.) > (m.c.) *catasrīṇa* which was written as *catasrīṇa*.

²² *sa dharmu* : ≠ Nep. MSS.; K, C5, T6 etc. *sa dharmā* (= KN); C4. *sa dha(rma)*; Bj, T2, B, N1 etc. *saddharma* (unmetrical; w.r.). *dharmam* > (m.c.) *dharmu* (-am / -u), *dharmā*. Cf. O, F. *ca dharmā*; Tib. Kanj. *de ni chos* (= *sa dharmu*, °*rma*); Tib. Kho. *dam pa chos* (= *saddharma*).

²³ *deśayī* : D3. MS. *deśayi* (probabl. w.r.). My emendation is based on the reading in Nep. MSS. Cf. O, F. *deśayed*.

²⁴ °*koṭyāḥ* : C5, T6 etc. °*koṭyāḥ* (w.r.).

²⁵ *dharmā* (°)*nāsravam* : = Bj, K(°*śravam*), StP etc. (= KN); C5 etc. *dharmam* *anāsravam* (unmetrical; w.r.); C4. *bodhy* *anāsravam* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. *dharmā* (°)*nāsravam*.

²⁶ *bahuprāṇakoṭyāḥ* : Bj, K, C4, C5 etc.; N1, T7, T8 etc. °*prāṇikoṭyāḥ* (= KN). Cf. O, F. *bahuprāṇakoṭyāḥ*.

²⁷ *nirvāpaye* : D3. MS. [*n*]i .. *paye*. ≠ Nep. MSS.; K, C4, C5, C6, T2, StP etc. °*vāpayī*; N1, N2, N3, A1 etc. *nirvāyatī*; P2 etc. *nirvāyati* (unmetrical; w.r.; = KN); Bj. *nirvāpayatī* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *nirvāyati* (unmetrical; w.r.?)

²⁸ *hetukṣaye va* : = Bj, K, C4, N1, C5 etc. (= KN); C6. °*kṣayā va* (= O, Khā, F); StP. °*kṣayāc ca*; T6, N3. °*kṣayāya*.

²⁹ *dīpo* : = K, C5 etc.; C4, C6 etc. *dīpaḥ* (= KN); Bj. *dīpā* (s.e. for °po). Cf. O, Khā. *jyotiḥ*; F. *jyoti*.

³⁰ *supino* : sg. masc. (= Tib. Kanj. *rmi lam*); O, Khā, F. *supinā* (pl.; = Tib. Kho. *rmyi lam dag*).

³¹ *ayam* : = Bj, C5, C6 etc. (= KN); K, C4. *va* (°)*yam*.

³² *se* : D3. MS. *so* (= Bj, K, C4, T2 etc.; = KN). C5, C6, B, T6 etc. *se* (gen. sg. masc.; cf. BHSG § 21.18); cf. O, Khā. (°)*sya* (MS. of F is broken here). The reading *so* is probably a hyperform of *se*.

³³ *bhavat* (°) *evarūpaḥ* : = K, C6 etc. (= KN); C5, B etc. °*rūpo*; Bj, C4 etc. *bhavate* (°)*nurūpo* (w.r.). Cf. O, Khā, F. *bho<m>ti imi evarūpā* (°*āḥ*); Tib. Kanj. *rmam pa de 'dra* (= *evarūpa*-); Tib. Kho. *de ltar* (= *evarūpa*-)

³⁴ *bahu* : Bj, C4. *tada* (w.r.); C5. *bahu-y*-(*ānuśamsāś*).

³⁵ *ānuśamsāś ca* : = N1, C5, C6, T2 etc. (= KN); K, T6, B etc. *ānuśamsā* (read: *ānuś°*) (°)*sya*; Bj, C4. *ānuśamsa* (w.r. for °*m.sā*) (°)*sya*. Cf. O, Khā. *ānuśamsā* (°)*sya*; F. *ānrśamsā* (°)*sya*.

³⁶ *anantakāś* : B, T7 etc. *anantikāś* (w.r.?).

³⁷ *maṃjughoṣā* : Voc. sg. masc. O. *manyughoṣaḥ*; F. *manyughoṣa* (unmetrical); Khā. [*manyugh*]o ... The endings -ā in Gil/Nep. MSS. and -aḥ in O are m.c. For *manyu* < *mañju*, cf. Wille 2000: 20.

³⁸ *sada* : C6, StP. *tada* (w.r.).

³⁹ *tasya* : D3. MS. *ta* +.

⁴⁰ *kāli* : D3. MS. *kā* .i.

⁴¹ (°)*mam agradharmam* : I adopt this reading in Bj, T2 etc., instead of that in D3

mamâgradbharṃam (= K, N1, C5, T6 etc.). The latter reading seems to be a hyperform of the former: (')*mam* (= *imam*) *agra*° \ni *mama* (')*gra*° > *mamâgra*°. Other variant readings are as follows: N2, N3, T8 etc. *im*(') *agradbharṃam* (= KN); C6. *imam agra*° (unmetrical; s.e. for (')*mam agra*°); C4. (')*mam agra*bodbiṃ (w.r.); B, T7. *im*(') *agrabodbiṃ* (w.r.). Cf. O, Khā, F. *imâgradbharṃam*; Tib. Kanj. *nga yi chos mdo mchog* (= *mamâgradbharṃam*!).

⁴² *prakāśeta* : ≠ Nep. MSS. *prakāśeya* (= KN). Cf. O, Khā, F. *prakāśeta*.

⁴³ *mayā sudeśitam* : D3. MS. *ma .. s. deśitam*.

⁴⁴ *iti* // © // : D3. MS. *itji* + .. +.

⁴⁵ *Sukhavibhāraparivartas trayodaśamaḥ* // © // : D3. MS. + [*kha*] *vihāra*[*par*]i .. + *s* (*t*)[*r*][*a*][*y*][*o*][*da*]*śama* + + +. StP. *°varttas trayo*°; Bj, K, C4, C5, T2 etc. *°vartto nāma trayo*°; N1, T8. *Āryasaddbharṃapūṇḍarīke dbharṃaparyāye* (T8. *°paryāyam* [s.e.]) *Sukhavibhāraparivartto nāma* (T8. *nāma*[*s*]) *trayodaśamaḥ* (= KN); R, P2. *Śrīsaddbharṃapūṇḍarīke Sukhavibhāraparivartto nāma trayodaśamaḥ*. Cf. Tib. Kanj. T, S, P. *bDe bar gnas pa*; J, Q, N, D, C, L. *Dam pa'i chos pad ma dkar po las bDe bar gnas pa'i*.

Notes on O.

⁴⁶ *svaptasmi* : s.e. for *svapnasmi*.

⁴⁷ *puno pi* : = F; = Chin. Dr. 110b2. 又復 ("also"); ≠ G/N. *svapne bi*; cf. n. 7.

⁴⁸ *va .i* : s.e. for *tasmi* (= F).

⁴⁹ Cf. F. *niṣīdiyāna*.

⁵⁰ Cf. F. *saptāna*.

⁵¹ Cf. F. *anuprāpuni*.

⁵² Cf. F. *jñāna*.

⁵³ *nirvāyati* : = F; unmetrical; read: °*yati*.

Notes on F.

⁵⁴ *śatapūṇyakṣaṇam* : s.e. for °*nyalakṣaṇam*.

⁵⁵ *śṛṇonti* : read *śṛṇo*{*n*}*ti* or *śṛṇotti*.

⁵⁶ *kāmām* : *kāmān* > *kāmām* (*upasaṃkkramed*) \ni *kāmām* (*upa*°). Cf. BHSG § 8.90.

⁵⁷ *anuprāpuni* : opt. 3. sg.; cf. BHSG § 29.14.

⁵⁸ *nirvāpayātvā* : s.e. for °*payitvā*.

⁵⁹ *nirvāyati* : = O; unmetrical; read: °*yati*.

⁶⁰ *manjughoṣa* : unmetrical; read: °*ā* (cf. Gil/Nep. *maṃjughoṣā*) or °*aḥ* (= O).

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁶¹ T. 140a8; J. 121a6; S. 163b1; P. 310a7; B. 149a8; Q. 126b5; N. 168a6; D. 110b2; C. 129a7; L. 174a1.

⁶² *brgya* : = D; S. *brgyal* (w.r.); J, P, Q, N, C, L. *rgyal* (w.r.) (= Bth). Cf. Tib. Kho. *brgya*'s; G/N. D3.120b5. *śata*- (= *brgya*).

⁶³ *de yi* : P. *de'i* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁶⁴ *de 'dra* : P. *'di 'dra* (w.r.).

⁶⁵ *cad* : P. om. (s.e.).

⁶⁶ *gnyen* : P. *gni* (s.e.).

⁶⁷ *spangs* : Q. *spang* (s.e.).

⁶⁸ *nas* : = S; J, P, Q, N, D, C, L. *te* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.).

⁶⁹ *mngon par byung* : P. *mtbong ba 'byung* (s.e.).

⁷⁰ *der* : D. *dar* (s.e.).

⁷¹ *de na* : P. *de nas* (s.e.).

⁷² *seng ge'i* : P. *sing ga'i*. Cf. Bth. *sing ge'i*.

⁷³ *ye shes* : Q. *ya shes* (s.e.).

⁷⁴ *ste* : P. *te*.

⁷⁵ *de nas* : P. *de las*.

⁷⁶ *gyis* : P. *gyi* (s.e.).

⁷⁷ *ston to* : = S, P, N, D, L (= Bth); J, B, Q, C. *ston no*.

⁷⁸ *'das* : = S, P, D; J, B, Q, N, C, L. *bzlas* (= Bth, Tib. Kho.). Cf. G/N. D3.120b9. *nirvāpayitvā* (= *mya ngan 'das*).

⁷⁹ *nga yi* : = S, D, L (= Bth; = G/N. *v.l. mamāgradharmam*); P. *nge'i*; J, B, Q, N, C. *nga yis* (w.r.).

⁸⁰ *mdo* : N. *mda* (s.e.).

⁸¹ *na* : P. *ni* (s.e.).

⁸² *zbing* : S. *zbig* (s.e.).

⁸³ *rtag* : P. *tags* (s.e.; cf. Bth. *brtags*).

⁸⁴ *bDe bar gnas pa'i* : = S, P; J, B, Q, N, D, C, L. *Dam pa'i chos pad ma* (B, N, L. *pad-ma*) *dkar po las bDe bar gnas pa'i*. Cf. Bth. *bDe ba gnas pa*; Tib. Kho. *bDe ba la gnas pa'i*; G/N. *Sukhavihārāparivarta, v.l. Āryasaddharmapūṇḍarīke dharmaparyāye Sukhavihārāparivartto*.

⁸⁵ *bya ba* : = S, D (= Bth); J, B, P, Q, N, C, L. *bya* (= Tib. Kho. *bya*).

Notes on Bathang Kanjur

⁸⁶ *tsbig* : s.e. for *tsbogs*.

⁸⁷ *nga yi* : s.e. for *nga yis*.

⁸⁸ *dang* : s.e. for *dag*.

⁸⁹ *brtags* : s.e. for *rtag*.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

⁹⁰ *pa'* : s.e. for *pa'i*.

⁹¹ *dam pa chos* : ≠ KN.295.8. *sa dharma*, D3. *sa dharmu*; = Pk, T2, B, N1 etc. *saddharma* (unmetrical; w.r.).

⁹² *rtag pa myed pa* : = *a-sāsvata?* ≠ G/N. D3.120b9. (*'nāsravaṃ* = Tib. Kanj. *zag pa med pa*).

Notes on Chin. Dr.

⁹³ 及諸親族 皆悉具足 : “Also relatives which are complete.” ∈ G/N. *antahpuram jñātigaṇaṃ tathāva*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused *-pura* with *pūra* (“filling”); cf. Krsh. 174.

⁹⁴ 又復 : “also, further”; = O, F. *puno pi* : = F; ≠ G/N. *svapne hi*; cf. n. 7; Krsh. 174.

⁹⁵ 寤 : = J; the other editions read 夢 instead.

⁹⁶ 如是 : J. 如來 (s.e.).

⁹⁷ 便即 : = J; the other editions read 即便 instead.

⁹⁸ 誼 : = J; the other editions read 義 instead.

⁹⁹ 已 : = J; the other editions read 以 instead.

¹⁰⁰ 常志道者 : “one who constantly aspires to enlightenment” ∈ G/N, O, F. *sada tasya bhonti*. Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused *bhonti* with Skt. *bodhi* (“enlightenment”); cf. § 14, n. 129, § 18, n. 154, 157; Krsh. 174, 267; Boucher 1998: 478f.

¹⁰¹ 多所教化 : “converts (people) through his teachings” ∈ G/N, O, Khā. *ānuśamsā* (F. *ānṛśamsā*). Dharmarakṣa seems to have confused *ānuśamsā* with Skt. *anuśās* (“to teach”), *anūsāsana* (“instruction”); cf. Krsh. 174.

¹⁰² “In his dream, he sees the Buddha, whose (body) has the colour of polished red-gold and a hundred auspicious marks, and hears his preaching the Dharma. Having heard it, he preaches it in the assembly. (= 68)

Also (in his dream), he abandons his entire relatives as well as what he has guarded altogether. If he lies and dreams, he sees such matters. Having abandoned all and left home, he

goes to the platform of the enlightenment of the Buddha. (= 69)

Then, he seats himself on a lion seat. These are benefits and meanings, which he obtains as the result of seeking enlightenment. He dedicates all the so-called seven jewels to this (i.e., enlightenment?) and practises (towards?) it, revering The Thus Come One, the most victorious one (i.e., the Buddha). (= 70)

Having attained the enlightenment of the Buddha and determined to give blessings, he turns the Dharma-wheel which is free of outflows. He preaches the Dharma to the fourfold assembly for thousands of millions of kalpas. (= 71)

By explaining and preaching the Dharma, which is free of outflows, he teaches and converts innumerable millions of billions of sentient beings. In his dream he sees such as these. Having eliminated causes and conditions, he is totally free from birth and death. (= 72)

You know, o *Broad-Head*, one who constantly aspires to enlightenment converts many, innumerable people through his teachings. In the very last period (of the Dharma), he will, while seeking the pre-eminent Dharma, expound and explain in detail what The Peacefully Living One (*sugata*) has preached. (= 73)"

Note on Chin. Kj. _____

¹⁰³ English translations of this part are found in Murano 225-227; Kato 235-236; Hurvitz 223-224; Yuyama/Kubo 219-220; Watson 211.

ADDITIONAL ABBREVIATIONS

Bir = MSS. in Brāhmī scripts kept in the National Archives, Kathmandu, of which photographic reprints and romanised texts are to be found in Nakamura 1970a (= 1970b) and Toda/Matsuda 1991. They consist of three separate MSS., which will be referred to as Bir(A), (B) and (C) in this edition.

CPD = *A Critical Pāli Dictionary*, begun by V. Trenckner, ed. D. Andersen et al., Copenhagen, 1924~.

Nakamura, Zuiryū 中村瑞隆

1970a “On the Four Sheets of Gilgit Manuscripts of Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra in the Bill (*sic*) Library,” in: *Añjali: Papers on Indology and Buddhism: A Felicitation Volume Presented to O. H. De Alwis Wijesekera*, ed. by J. Tilakasiri, Peradeniya, pp. 63-74.

1970b ビル図書館所蔵の四枚の法華経ギルギット写本について Bir Toshokan Syozō no 4 mai no Hekekyō Gilgit Shahon ni Tsuite” (a Japanese version of Nakamura 1970a) in: Hokekyō Kenkyū 法華経研究 III, ed. by Enshō Kanakura, Kyoto: Heirakuji Shoten, pp. 33-55.

Oberlies, Thomas

2001 *Pāli : A Grammar of the Language of the Theravāda Tipiṭaka : With a Concordance to Pischel's Grammatik der Prakrit-Sprachen*, Berlin : W. de Gruyter (*Indian Philology and South Asian Studies* 3).

Toda, Hirofumi and Kazunobu Matsuda

1991 “Three Sanskrit Fragments of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* from the Cecil Bendall Manuscript Collection in the National Archives, Kathmandu,” in *TDKR* 20, pp. 21-35, pl. I~X.

ADDITIONAL SYMBOLS USED IN THE TRANSLITERATIONS

— erased *akṣara*(s), e.g. ~~vijāa~~

— = (1) In the Gilgit/Nepalese version, a word or part of a word with a underline, indicates that the reading, adopted here, differs from that in the basic manuscript, e.g., avamucya, lokanāthab

(2) In the Tibetan Kanjur version, a Tibetan word with a underline, indicates that the reading, adopted here, differs from that in the basic manuscript T, e.g., los

Index of Noteworthy Words

Buddhist Sanskrit

| | |
|---|---|
| <i>arhā</i> (O, F; nom. sg.; cf. G/N. <i>arhan</i>) | § 21, O. 276b7 (n. 81), § 22, F. 24a1, 24a5 |
| <i>arhān</i> (O; nom. sg.; cf. F. <i>arhā</i> ; G/N. <i>arhan</i>) | § 21, n. 86, § 22, O. 278a3 |
| <i>a-vyāvadya~</i> (O; ∈ <i>a-vyāvadhyā~</i>) | § 20, n. 20 |
| <i>a-vyāvaddhya~</i> (F; ∈ <i>a-vyāvadhyā~</i>) | § 20, n. 24 |
| <i>ārādhita~</i> / <i>ārāgita~</i> | § 22, n. 24 |
| <i>udāgra~</i> (F; ∈ <i>udagra~</i>) | § 20, n. 26 |

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>opamā~</i> (F; ∈ <i>upamā~</i>) | § 21, n. 90 |
| <i>kāmān</i> (G/N, O, F) / <i>kāyān</i> (v.l.) | § 25, vs. 69, n. 11 |
| <i>kārāpayati</i> (O, F; causative without causative meaning) | § 21, n. 83; § 22, n. 61 (O. 278a4. <i>kārāpayamāṇo</i>) |
| <i>khu</i> (G/N) / O, F. <i>tu</i> | § 25, vs. 68 |
| <i>daddhyāt</i> (F; ∈ <i>dadyāt</i>) | § 21, n. 96 |
| <i>dovarnīkaṃ</i> (F; G/N, O. <i>dauvarṇika~</i>) | § 24, F. 25b2 |
| <i>dharmaparipṛcchakāḥ</i> | § 20, n. 17 |
| <i>dharmarājatva~</i> (O, F) | § 21, O. 277a2~3; F. 23a7 (G/N. <i>dharmarājya~</i>) |
| <i>dharmarājātva~</i> (F; ∈ <i>°rājatva~</i>) | § 21, F. 23a7 |
| <i>dharmarājēstvarya~</i> (O, F) | § 21, O. 277a3; F. 23a7 (G/N. -) |
| (<i>°</i>) <i>na</i> (< <i>enān</i> “them,” m.c.; Nep. MSS.) | § 23, n. 18 |
| <i>-nirjāta~</i> (D3 etc.) / K, C5. <i>-niryāta~</i> / Bj, C4, O, F. <i>-nirjita~</i> | § 21, n. 46 |
| <i>-niryāta~</i> / Bj, C4, O, F. <i>-nirjita~</i> | § 21, n. 46 |
| <i>-niṣkūṭa~</i> (O; s.e.) / F. <i>-niṣkuṭa~</i> | § 22, n. 71, 150 |
| <i>patti-</i> (O, F. < <i>pātrī</i> ; “a vessel”) | § 23, n. 65, 73, 25 |
| <i>pattipīṭhakā</i> (O; “vessels and chairs”) | § 23, n. 65 |
| <i>pattipeṭakāṃ</i> (F; “vessels and little baskets”) | § 23, n. 73 |
| <i>pattiyāpayati</i> (G/N, F; O. <i>pattiyāpayati</i> “makes someone believe”) | § 19, n. 27 |
| <i>padāta~</i> (G/N; “footsoldier”; v.l. <i>padāti~</i>) | § 23, n. 25 |
| <i>-paripṛcchakāḥ</i> | see <i>dharmaparipṛcchakāḥ</i> |
| <i>-pravāṭa~</i> (F; < <i>-pravāḍa</i>) | § 23, vs. 49 (F. 25a2) |
| <i>bbhavate</i> (O, Khā, F) / <i>bbhavatī</i> (G/N; v.l. <i>°ti</i>) | § 24, vs. 64, n. 57 |
| <i>bbāvayati</i> / <i>√bbās</i> (Chin. Dr.) | § 24, n. 208 |
| <i>√bbās</i> (Chin. Dr.) / <i>bbāvayati</i> | see <i>bbāvayati</i> / <i>√bbās</i> |
| <i>manyu-</i> (< <i>mañju</i> ; O, Khā, F. <i>manyu-gboṣa</i> ; G/N. <i>mañju-gboṣa~</i>) | § 25, vs. 73, n. 37 |
| <i>mahābhiṣakya</i> (O, F; G/N. <i>mahābhiṣatkaḥ</i>) | § 24, n. 55, 99, 112 (vs. 63) |
| <i>mahābhiṣatka~</i> (G/N, O, F; v.l. <i>°ṣaṅka~</i> [s.e.; <i>kṭ</i> / <i>nik</i>]) | § 23, n. 44, § 24, n. 55 |
| <i>mahāvetulyasūtraratna~</i> (F) | § 25, F. 26b6 |
| <i>mahāvaitulyasūtraratna~</i> (O) | § 25, O. 283a1 |
| <i>mukti</i> (O, F; “pearl”; G/N. <i>muktā</i>) | § 21, n. 28, O. 276b1;
F. 23a1; § 23, vs. 49, n. 29 |
| <i>mohāntajīrṇa~</i> (O; G/N. <i>mā hātva kṣepsyanti</i>) | § 23, n. 14, 63, O. 279b4 |
| <i>yuddhyati</i> (O, F; ∈ <i>yudhyatī</i>) | § 21, O. 277a6, F. 22b4, 23b1 |
| (<i>yuddhyanti</i>); O. 277b1, F. 23b2; § 22, O. 278a6, 278a6-7, F. 23b5 (<i>yuddhyamāna~</i>) | |
| <i>yudyamāna~</i> (F ∈ <i>yudhyamāna~</i>) | § 22, F. 24a3 |
| <i>yoddha~</i> (O; ∈ <i>yodha~</i>) | § 21, O. 275b7, 276a1, 277a4,
277a5, 277a7; § 22, O. 278a6, 278b3 etc. |
| <i>yauddha~</i> (O; ∈ <i>yodha~</i>) | § 21, n. 71 |
| <i>yaudha~</i> (D3; ∈ <i>yodha~</i>) | § 21, n. 8, 13, 14 etc. |
| <i>labdha</i> (G/N; ∈ MI. <i>laddha</i> < <i>labdhva</i> [m.c.] < Skt. <i>labdhvā</i> , gerund) | § 24, n. 84 |

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>lokanātha</i> ~ (G/N) / O, Khā, F. <i>lokanāyaka</i> | § 24, vs. 65, n. 63 |
| <i>vipratyayanīya</i> ~ (O, D3) / Nep. MSS. ° <i>vipratyanīka</i> ~, ° <i>vipratyanīya</i> ~ (= F) | § 22, n. 26, 43 |
| <i>vibēṭana</i> ~ (F; ∈ <i>vibēṭhana</i> ~) | § 21, n. 101 |
| <i>vetulya</i> ~ | see <i>mahāvetulyasūtraratna</i> ~ |
| <i>vaitulya</i> ~ | see <i>mahāvaitulyasūtraratna</i> ~ |
| <i>vyākaraṇa</i> ~ (O, Khā, F) / G/N. <i>vyāpāraṇa</i> ~ | § 24, vs. 55 |
| <i>vyāpāraṇa</i> ~ (G/N) / O, Khā, F. <i>vyākaraṇa</i> ~ | § 24, vs. 55 |
| <i>vyāvadya</i> ~ | see <i>a-vyāvadya</i> ~ |
| <i>vyāvaddhya</i> ~ | see <i>a-vyāvaddhya</i> ~ |
| - <i>śraddadhanīya</i> ~ | § 22, n. 58 (O. 278a1), O. 278b4 |
| - <i>śraddhadhanīya</i> ~ | § 22, n. 76 (F. 23b7); F. 24a6. - <i>śraddha</i> < <i>dha</i> > <i>nīya</i> ~ |
| <i>Saddharmapaundarika</i> ~ (Khā, F; O. ° <i>puṇḍarika</i> ~) | § 25, Khā. 67b5, F. 26b6 |
| <i>samlāyate</i> (O, F; < <i>sammlāyate</i> “[the face] becomes pale” or a corruption of * <i>sammīlyate</i> “[the mouth] becomes closed”; cf. G/N. <i>sammīlitaṃ</i> ... <i>bhaveta</i>) | § 24, vs. 58, n. 88 |
| <i>sūtraratna</i> ~ | see <i>mahāvetulyasūtraratna</i> ~, <i>mahāvaitulyasūtraratna</i> ~ |
| <i>se</i> (G/N; gen. sg. masc.; v.l. <i>so</i> ; O. (') <i>syā</i>) | § 25, n. 32 |

Tibetan

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>gyis</i> (Kho. kha 55a5: adversative conjunction) T.137a3. <i>ste</i> G/N. D3.117b7-8. <i>kim cāpi</i> ... <i>api tu khalu</i> § 19, cf. n. 76 | |
| <i>mngon drugshes pa chen po</i> (Kho. kha 58b8) T.140a4. <i>sman pa chen po</i> G/N. D3.120a10-11. <i>mabābbiṣaṭka</i> ~ § 24 (vs. 63) | |
| <i>ljongs gyi 'gro ba</i> (Kho. kha 55b2; “local people”) T.137a7. <i>yul gyi mi</i> G/N. D3.118a2. - <i>jānapada</i> ~ § 20 | |
| <i>brtul pa</i> (Kho. kha 57b8; “bold, daring”) T.139a7. <i>tsham tshom med pa</i> G/N. D3.119b5. - <i>sāhasa</i> ~ § 23 (vs. 50) | |
| <i>stobs 'dus pa rnam</i> (Kho. kha 56a6) T.138a2. <i>dpung gi tshogs</i> G/N. D3.118b3. <i>bala-kāya</i> ~ § 21 | |
| <i>bDud sdig to can</i> (Kho. kha 56a8; Bth. 121a6) T.138a4. <i>bDud sdig can</i> (P. <i>bDud sdig{s} to can</i>) G/N. D3.118b5. <i>Māra pāpīyat</i> ~ § 21, n. 161 | |
| <i>be du rya</i> (Kho. kha 56a4; Bth. 121a2) T.137b8. <i>bai dūrya</i> (v.ll. <i>bai dūrya</i> ; <i>bai du rya</i>) G/N. D3.118b1. - <i>vaidūrya</i> ~ § 21, n. 137 | |
| <i>bra mdze'</i> (Kho. kha 55b2) T.137a7. <i>bram ze</i> G/N. D3.118a2. - <i>brāhmaṇa</i> ~ § 20 | |
| <i>mal shel</i> (Bth. 122a7; “crystal, crystal gem”) T.139a7. <i>man shel</i> Kho. kha 57b7. <i>shi la</i> G/N. D3.119b5. - <i>śilā</i> ~ § 23 (vs. 49) | |
| <i>mel shel</i> (Bth. 121a2; s.e. for <i>mal shel</i> ?; “crystal, crystal gem”) T.137b8. <i>man shel</i> Kho. kha 56a4. <i>shi la</i> G/N. D3.118b1. - <i>śilā</i> ~ § 21 | |
| <i>sman sbong nags</i> (Kho. kha 59a4. <i>ri dang sman sbong nags</i> ; “holes and forests of medicinal herbs”) T.140a7. (<i>ri</i>) <i>sul</i> G/N. D3.120b3. (<i>giri</i>)- <i>kandara</i> ~ § 24 (vs. 67) | |
| <i>tsong tsong</i> (T.137b7, 139a7 [= Bth]; v.ll. <i>tshong tshong</i> , <i>gtsong gtsong</i> ; “thread”) <i>tshong</i> | |

- tsong* (Kho. kha 56a3, 57b7) | G/N. D3.118a11, 119b4. (*suvarṇa*)-*sūtra*~ | § 21, § 23 (vs. 49)
- tsong tsong* (Kho. kha 56a3, 57b7; “thread”) | *tsong tsong* (T.137b7, 139a7 [= Bth]) | G/N. D3.118a11, 119b4. (*suvarṇa*)-*sūtra*~ | § 21, cf. n. 133, § 23, vs. 49, n. 102
- gzbo nu* (Kho. kha 58b1; “young”) | T.139b6. *gzbon nu* | G/N. D3.120a3. *dabara*~ | § 24 (vs. 57)
- yong* (Kho. kha 58a8. *yong myi gnas*, “at all”) | T.139b6. *yongs* (v.l. *yong*) (*mi gnas*) | G/N. D3.120a2. (*na*) *cāpi* (... *vāso*) |
- shi la* (Kho. kha 56a4, 57b7; “crystal, crystal gem”) | T.137b8, 139a7. *man shel* | Bth. 121a2. *mel shel*, 122a7. *mal shal* | G/N. D3.118b1, 119b5. *silā*~ | § 21, § 23 (vs. 49)

Index of Grammatical Points Discussed in the Notes

Buddhist Sanskrit

- ā, nominative singular of -ant stems in § 21, O. 276b7(*arbā*; n. 81), § 22, F. 24a1, 24a5 (*do*.)
- accusative plural of -a stems in -am § 24, n. 38 (*bhuprakāraṃ*; v.l. °*prakārān*)
- accusative plural of -ī stems in -īn § 24, n. 32 (*bhikṣuṇīṃs*)
- accusative singular masculine of -nt stems in -ntu § 24, vs. 62 (G/N. *deśentu* [m.c.; v.l. °*enta*] < *deśantaṃ*); vs. 67 (G/N. *bhāventu* [m.c.; v.l. °*enta*] < *bhāventam*)
- aka* : suffix *aka* § 20, n. 17 (*dharmaparipṛcchakāḥ*)
- am, accusative plural of -a stems in § 24, n. 38 (*bhuprakāraṃ*; v.l. °*prakārān*)
- am > -u § 23, vs. 53 (D3. *imu sūtra* [m.c.; Nep. MSS. *ima sūtra*] < *imaṃ sūtraṃ*); vs. 54 (D3. *imu* [m.c.; Nep. MSS. *ima*] < *imaṃ*); § 24, vs. 62 (G/N. *deśentu* [m.c.; v.l. °*enta*] < *deśantaṃ*); vs. 65 (G/N. *āśayu* [m.c.; v.l. °*ya*] < *āśayaṃ*, n. 62); vs. 67 (*bhāventu* [m.c.; v.l. °*enta*] < *bhāventam*) etc.
- āṃ + i- > -(') i- § 23, n. 56. (*sarveṣ*(') *imam* < *sarveṣāṃ imam*)
- ān, nominative singular of -ant stems in § 21, n. 86, § 22, O. 278a3 (O. *arbān*)
- ānebbiḥ, instrumental plural of -n stems in § 21, n. 70 (O, F. *pratisātrurājānebbiḥ*)
- (ā)paya: causatives in -(ā)paya without causative meaning § 21, n. 83 (O. *kārāpayati*), 100 (F. *do*); § 22, n. 61 (O. 278a4. *kārāpayamāṇo*)
- bu* / *śu* § 24, n. 31 (*śuddha*- / v.l. *buddha*-)
- causatives in -(ā)paya without causative meaning § 21, n. 83 (O. *kārāpayati*), 100 (F. *do*); § 22, 61 (O. 278a4. *kārāpayamāṇo*)
- confusion between a punctuation mark and a *visarga* § 21, n. 69 (O. *tebbi* • / *tebbiḥ*), n. 70 (O. *pratisātrurājānebbi* • / °*nebbiḥ*), n. 101 (F. *vibhānābbiprāya* • / °*prāyaḥ*); § 22, O. 278a6 (*tai* • / *taiḥ*)
- ddb- / -dh- § 21, O. 275b7, 276a1, 277a4, 277a5, 277a7; § 22, O. 278a6, 278b3 etc. (O. *yoddha*~ ∈ *yodha*~); § 21, n. 71 (O. *yauddha*~ ∈ *yodha*~)

| | |
|---|--|
| -ddhy- / -dy- | § 21, n. 96 (F. <i>daddhyāt</i> ∈ <i>dadyāt</i>) |
| -ddhy- / -dhy- | § 20, n. 24 (F. <i>a-vyāvaddhya</i> ~ ∈ <i>a-vyāvadhya</i> ~); § 21, O. 277a6, F. 22b4, 23b1 (<i>yuddhyanti</i> ∈ <i>yudhyanti</i>); § 21, ; O. 277b1, F. 23b2; § 22, O. 278a6, 278a6-7, F. 23b5 (<i>yuddhyamāna</i> ~ ∈ <i>yudhya</i> °) |
| -dh- / -ddh- | see -ddh- / -dh- |
| -dhy- / -dy- | § 20, n. 20 (O. <i>a-vyāvadya</i> ~ ∈ <i>a-vyāvadhya</i> ~); § 22, F. 24a3 (<i>yudyamāna</i> ~ ∈ <i>yudhyamāna</i> ~) |
| -dhy- / -ddhy- | see -ddhy- / -dhy- |
| -dy- / -ddhy- | see -ddhy- / -dy- |
| -dy- / -dhy- | see -dhy- / -dy- |
| g / ś | § 23, n. 69 (<i>gr̥ṇgabdhūtam</i> for <i>śṛṇga</i> °) |
| -ibhi, instrumental plural of -i stems in | § 22, n. 63 (O. 278a6. <i>aribhi</i>) |
| -īn, accusative plural of -ī stems in | § 24, n. 32 (G/N. <i>bhikṣuṇīmś</i>) |
| instrumental plural of -i stems in -ibhi | § 22, n. 63 (O. 278a6. <i>aribhi</i>) |
| instrumental plural of -n stems in -ānebbih | § 21, n. 70 (O, F. <i>pratisatrarājānebbih</i>) |
| metathesis | § 21, n. 2 (G/N. <i>nirjināti</i> / v.l., O, F. <i>nirjitāni</i>) |
| -n- / -r- | § 24, n. 25 (<i>hananto</i> / v.l. <i>haramto</i>) |
| -ñk- / -ṭk- | § 23, n. 44, § 24, n. 55 (<i>mahābbhiṣaṭka</i> ~ / v.l. ° <i>ṣaṅka</i> ~) |
| nominative singular of -ant stems in -ā | § 21, O. 276b7(<i>arhā</i> ; n. 81), § 22, F. 24a1, 24a5(<i>do</i> .) |
| nominative singular of -ant stems in -ān | § 21, n. 86, § 22, O. 278a3, 278b2 (O. <i>arhān</i>) |
| -ntu, accusative singular masculine of -nt stems in | § 24, vs. 62 (G/N. <i>deśentu</i> [m.c.; v.l. ° <i>enta</i>] < <i>deśentaṃ</i>); vs. 67 (G/N. <i>bhāventu</i> [m.c.; v.l. ° <i>enta</i>] < <i>bhāventam</i>) |
| o- / u- | § 21, n. 90 (F. <i>opamā</i> ~ ∈ <i>upamā</i> ~) |
| -r- / -n- | see -n- / -r- |
| ś / g | see g / ś |
| sandhi : -āṃ + i- > -(') i- | § 23, n. 56. (<i>sarveṣ'</i>) <i>imam</i> < <i>sarveṣāṃ imam</i>) |
| śu / bu | see bu / śu |
| suffix aka | § 20, n. 17 (<i>dharmaparipṛcchakāḥ</i>) |
| -ṭk- / -ñk- | see -ñk- / -ṭk- |
| -u < -aṃ | see -aṃ > -u |
| u- / o- | see o- / u- |
| visarga | see: confusion between a punctuation mark and a visarga |

Tibetan

| | |
|------|-----------------|
| gyis | § 19, cf. n. 76 |
|------|-----------------|

**COMPARATIVE TABLE OF TIBETAN WORDS
FOUND IN THE TIB. KANJUR VERSION AND TIB. KHO.**

- kyang* (T.138a1. *khyogs kyang*) | Kho. kha 56a5. (*khyogs*) *gyang* | G/N. D3.118b2. *ca* | § 21 et *passim*
- kyi* (T.138a3. ... *sangs rgyas nyid kyi*; 138a3~4. *stobs kyi*) | Kho. kha 56a7. (... *sangs rgyas nyid*) *gyi*; 56a8. (*stobs*) *gyi* | § 21, G/N. D3.118b4. (-*buddha*-), *ibid.* (-*bala*-) et *passim*
- bskor* (T.140b3. '*khör lo rab bskor te*) | Kho. kha 59b1. ('*khör lo rab tu*) *skor* | G/N. D3.120b7~8. (*pra*-)*vartayī* (*cakram*) | § 25 (vs. 71)
- kha cig* (T.139a6) | Kho. kha 57b7. *la la* | G/N. D3.119b4. *keṣāṃci* | § 23 (vs. 49)
- khyim na gnas* (T.139a3) | Kho. kha 57b3. *khyim pa* | G/N. D3.119b1. *grbasta-* | § 23 (vs. 46)
- mkhyen nas* (T.139b2) | Kho. kha 58a3. *rig nas* | G/N. D3.119b8. *jāniya* | § 23 (vs. 52)
- ga la* (T.140b2) | Kho. kha 59a7. *gang nas* | G/N. D3.120b6. *yena* | § 25 (vs. 69)
- gang gi tshe* (T.138b3) | Kho. kha 56b8. *nam* | G/N. D3.119a2. *yadā* | § 22
- gang gi tshe ... na* (T.138a2) | Kho. kha 56a6. *de ste ... na'* | G/N. D3.118b3. *yadā* | § 21
- gang gā* (T.140a2) | Bth. 122b9. *gang ga* | Kho. kha 58b5. *gang ga* | G/N. D3.120a7. *gaṅga-* | § 24 (vs. 61)
- gang tshe* (T.139a7) | Bth. 122a7. *gang gi tshe* | Kho. kha 57b8. *nam zbig na* | G/N. D3.119b5. *yadā* | § 23 (vs. 50)
- gang zbig gis* (T.139a7) | Kho. kha 57b8. *la las* | G/N. D3.119b5~6. *kenaci* | § 23 (vs. 50)
- glang chen* (T.139a6) | Kho. kha 57b6. *bal glang* | G/N. D3.119b3. *hastin-* | § 23 (vs. 48)
- glang po che* (T.137b8) | Kho. kha 56a4. *bal glang* | G/N. D3.118b1. *basti-* | § 21
- '*gyed mdzad* (T.140a3. *rab tu 'gyed mdzad*) | Kho. kha 58b7. (*rab tu*) *gtong byed pa'* | G/N. D3.120a9. (*pra*-)*muṃcamāna-* | § 24 (vs. 62)
- rgyu* (T.139b8) | Kho. kha 58b3. *spyod* | G/N. D3.120a5. *vicaranti* | § 24 (vs. 59)
- sgyur ba* (T) | Bth. *bsgyur ba* | Kho. *skor ba* | G/N. (*balacakra*-)*vartin-* see *stobs kyi*
'*khör los sgyur ba*' *i rgyal po*
- dngos* (T.139b8) | Kho. kha 58b4. *gzugs* | G/N. D3.120a6. (*suddha*-)*rūpa-* | § 24 (vs. 60)
- mngon par byung* (T.140b2) | Kho. kha 59a7. *khyim nas byung* | G/N. D3.120b6. *abbiniṣkramī* | § 25 (vs. 69)
- sngon* (T.138b5) | Kho. kha 57a3. *sngun* | G/N. D3.119a4. -*pūrvam* | § 22
- chos kyi rnam grangs* (T.136b8, 137a3) | Kho. kha 55a2, 55a5. *chos gyi gzhung* | G/N. D3.117b4, b8. *dharma-paryāya-* | § 19 et *passim*
- '*chad* (T.140a2) | Kho. kha 58b6. *bśhad* | G/N. D3.120a8. *bbāṣati* | § 24 (vs. 61)
- '*chad mdzad cing* (T.139b2~3) | Kho. kha 58a4. *ston pa* | G/N. D3.119b9. *bbāṣamāna-* | § 23 (vs. 53)
- '*chal ba* (T.137a3. *shin tu shes rab 'chal ba*) | Kho. kha 55a3. (*shin tu shes rab*) *bcal ba* | G/N. D3.117b6. (*mabā*-)*duṣ*-(*prajñā*-) | § 19

- ji ltar* (T.140a6) | Kho. kha 59a3. *ci ltar* | G/N. D3.120b2. *yathā* | § 24 (vs. 66)
- 'jug par bya* (T.137a4~5) | Kho. kha 55a7. *gzud par bya* | G/N. D3.117b9. *avatārayiṣyāmi* | § 19
- rjod* (T.138a7; v.l. *brjod*) | Bth. 121a9. *brjod* | Kho. kha 56b3. *brid* | G/N. D3.118b8. *pralobhayati* | § 21
- nyon mongs* (T.139b2) | Kho. kha 58a3. *mya ngan* | G/N. D3.119b8. *kṛṣṇa-* | § 23 (vs. 52)
- snyed* (T.140a2) | Kho. kha 58b5. *bzbind* | G/N. D3.120a7. *yathā* | § 24 (vs. 61)
- te* (T.140a7. *rab sbyar te*) | Kho. kha 59a4. (*rab sbyar*) *nas so* | G/N. D3.120b3. *kṛta-(amjalī)* | § 24 (vs. 66)
- ston* (T.140b4. *ston to*) | Kho. kha 59b1. *'chad (de)* | G/N. D3.120b8. *deśayī* | § 25 (vs. 71)
- ston pa mdzad* (T.140a4) | Kho. kha 58b8. *bshad pa* | G/N. D3.120a10. *bhāṣati* | § 24 (vs. 63)
- stobs kyi 'khor los* (v.l. *lo*) *sgyur ba'i rgyal po* (T.137b4, 5, 138a7~8, b8, 139a5) | Bth. 120b7, 8, 121b1, 9, 122a6. *stobs kyi 'khor los bsgyur ba'i rgyal po* | Kho. kha 55b8, 56a1, 56b4, 57b5~6. *stobs gyis 'khor lo skor ba'i rgyal po*; 57a7. *stobs gyi 'khor lo skor ba* | G/N. D3.118a7, a8, b9, 119a7, b3. *rājan~ balacakra-vartin~* | § 21, § 22, § 23 (vs. 48)
- bstan pa* (T.138b7) | Kho. kha 57a5. *bshad pa* | G/N. D3.119a6. (*dharmā*)-*deśanā~* | § 22
- bstan nas* (T.140b4) | Kho. kha 59b2. *bshad nas* | G/N. D3.120b8. *prakāśayitvā* | § 25 (vs. 72)
- bsten par bya* (T.139b4, v.l. *bstan par bya*) | Kho. kha 58a6. *bsnyend te'* | G/N. D3.119b11. *niṣevitavyāḥ* | § 24 (vs. 55)
- tbod* (T.137b7) | Kho. kha 56a3. *dkri ba* | G/N. D3.118a11. *veṣṭana~* | § 21
- thob cing* (T.139b8. *snang ba thob cing*) | Kho. kha 58b3. (*snang bar*) *gyurd cing* | G/N. D3.120a5. (*āloka*)-*jāto* | § 24 (vs. 59)
- 'thab pa* (T.138a8) | Kho. kha 56b4. *rgal ba* | G/N. D3.118b9. *yudhyamāna~* | § 22
- da kar byung ba* (T.137b3) | Kho. kha 55b6. *da kar* | G/N. D3.118a5. -*pratyuṭpanna~* | § 20
- dag* (T.139b4. *'di dag*; 139b6. *de dag*) | Kho. kha 58a6. (*'di*) *rnams*; 58b1. (*de*) *rnams* | G/N. D3.119b11. *ima* (< *ime*, m.c.); D3.120a3. *ye* | § 24 (vs. 55, vs. 57)
- dam pa* (T.140a2. *chos kyi dam pa*) | Kho. kha 58b6. (*chos*) *mchog* | G/N. D3.120a8. *agra-(dharmā~)* | § 24 (vs. 61)
- dus kyi tshe* (T.136b7) | Kho. kha 55a1. *tshe* | G/N. D3.117b4. (*saddharma*)-*pratikṣepa*-(*kāla~*) | § 19
- de tshe* (T.139a5) | Kho. kha 57b5. *de na* | G/N. D3.119b2. *tato* | § 23 (vs. 47)
- der* (T.140b2; 140b4. *der ni*) | Kho. kha 59a8. *de na*; 59b2. *de na* | G/N. D3.120b6. *tabi*; 120b9. *tabi* | § 25 (vs. 70, vs. 72)
- des* (T.140a1, 140a8. *des ni*) | Kho. kha 58b4, 59a5. *de 'is* | G/N. D3.120a6, D3.120b4. *so* | § 24 (vs. 60, vs. 67)
- gdags pa* (T.138a2; v.l. *btags pa*; Bth. *btag pa*) | Kho. kha 56a6. *gzbag pa* | G/N. D3.118b2-3. (*mūrdha*)-*sthāyin~* | § 21

- mdog 'dra* (T.140a3. *gser gyi mdog 'dra*) | Kho. kha 58b7. (*gser gyi*) *kha dog* | G/N. D3.120a9. (*kāṃcana-ṣarṇa~* | § 24 (vs. 62)
- 'dug pa* (T.138b1. *gtsug na 'dug pa*) | Kho. kha 56b6. (*spyi bo la*) *gzbag pa* | G/N. D3.118b11. (*mūrdha-ṣthāyin~* | § 22
- 'dong bar 'gyur* (T.137b1) | Bth. 120b4. *'ongs bar 'gyur* | Kho. kha 55b4. *nye bar 'gro'o* | G/N. D3.118a3~4. *upasaṃkramiṣyanti* | § 20
- 'dra* (T.139b4. *'di 'dra*) | Kho. kha 58a6. (*'di*) *lta bu* | G/N. D3.119b11. *evarūpa~* | § 24 (vs. 55)
- 'dra* (T.140b4. *de 'dra*) | Kho. kha 59b3. (*de*) *ltar* | G/N. D3.120b9. *evarūpa~* | § 25 (vs. 72)
- 'dra* (T.140b1. *de 'dra*) | Bth. 123a7. (*de*) *yang* | Kho. kha 59a6. (*de*) *ltar* | G/N. D3.120b5. *evarūpa~* | § 25 (vs. 68)
- 'dra bar de* (T.140b5) | Kho. kha 59b3. *de ltar* | G/N. D3.120b10.- | § 25 (vs. 73)
- ldem por dgongs te bshad pa* (T.137a2) | Kho. kha 55a4. *ldem po ngag tu bshad pa* | G/N. D3.117b7. *sandbhāḥṣita~* | § 19
- nas* (T.138b3~4. *thams cad nas*) | Bth. 121b4. (*thamḍ*) *las* | Kho. kha 57a1. (*thams cad*) *las* | G/N. D3.119a2. *sarvatraidbātukāt* | § 22
- gnas pa* (T.136b8~137a1. *byams pa la gnas pa*) | Kho. kha 55a2. (*byams pa'i*) *spyod pa* | G/N. D3.117b5. (*maitrā-ṣvibhāra~* | § 19
- gnas nas* (T.139a5) | Kho. kha 57b5. *'dug nas* | G/N. D3.119b2. *stbitvā* | § 23 (vs. 47)
- rna rgyan* (T.137b7) | Kho. kha 56a4. *rna cha* | G/N. D3.118a11. *karnābharāṇa~* | § 21
- rnam grangs* (T.136b8, 137a3. *chos kyi rnam grangs*) | Kho. kha 55a2, 55a5. (*chos gyi*) *gzbung* | § 19. G/N. D3.117b4, b8. (*dharmā-ṣparyāya~* | § 19 et *passim*
- rnams* (T.139b5. *bya ba rnams*) | Kho. kha 58a7. (*bya ba*) *dag* | G/N. D3.120a1. *vyāpāraṇam* | § 24 (vs. 55)
- sna chen po la gtogs* (T.137a7. *rgyal po'i sna chen po la gtogs*) | Kho. kha 55b1. (*rgyal po'i*) *blon po* | G/N. D3.118a2. (*rāja-ṣmahāmātra-* | § 20
- dpung gi tshogs* (T.138a2) | Kho. kha 56a6. *stobs 'dus pa rnam* | G/N. D3.118b3. *bala-kāya~* | § 21
- spong ba* (T.136b7) | Kho. kha 55a1. *smod par 'gyurd ba* | G/N. D3.117b4. (*śaddharma-ṣpratikṣepa-* | § 19
- phan yon* (T.140b5) | Kho. kha 59b3. *yon tan* | G/N. D3.120b10. *ānuṣaṃsā~* | § 25 (vs. 73)
- phog* (T.139b7) | Kho. kha 58b2. *zug* | G/N. D3.120a4. *krame (... daṇḍaleṣṭum)* | § 24 (vs. 58)
- phyi bzhin du* (v.l. -) *'brang ba* (T.137a8~b1) | Kho. kha 55b3. *rjesu 'brang ba* | G/N. D3.118a3. *anubaddha~* | § 20
- phyir mi ldog* (T.140a5) | Kho. kha 59a2. *myi ldog* | G/N. D3.120a11~b1. *avivartiya~* | § 24 (vs. 64)
- bu pho* (T.139b6. *lha yi bu pho*) | Kho. kha 58b1. (*lha'i*) *sras po* | G/N. D3.120a3. (*deva-*) *putra~* | § 24 (vs. 57)
- bai dūrya* (T.137b8; v.ll. *bai dūrya, bai du rya*) | Bth. 121a2. *be du rya* | Kho. kha 56a4. *be*

- du rya* | G/N. D3.118b1. *-vaidūrya-* | § 21
- byang chub snying po* (T.140b2) | Kho. kha 59a7. *snying po byang cub* | G/N. D3.120b6. *bodhimaṇḍa~* | § 25 (vs. 69)
- byed do* (T.138a1) | Kho. kha 56a5. *byin no* | G/N. D3.118b2. *dadāti* | § 21
- byon pa* (T.137b3. *ma byon pa*) | Kho. kha 55b6. (*ma*) 'ongs *pa* | G/N. D3.118a5. *-(an-)āgata-* | § 20
- bram ze* (T.137a7) | Kho. kha 55b2. *bra mdze'* | G/N. D3.118a2. *-brāhmaṇa-* | § 20
- sbyin* (T.138b6. *rab tu sbyin no*; 138b8. *sbyin* [*v.l. byin*] *pa*) | Kho. kha 57a4. (*rab tu*) *byin* (*no*); 57a7. *byin ba* | G/N. D3.119a5. (*anupra-*)*yacchati*; 119a8. *dattaḥ* | § 22
- sbyin par byed* (T.137b8, 138a1, 2, b1) | Kho. kha 56a4, 5, 6, b5. *byin* | G/N. D3.118b1, 2, 3, 10. *dadāti* | § 21, § 22
- sbyin* (*v.l. byin*) *te* (T.138a7) | Kho. kha 56b3. *byin te* | G/N. D3.118b8. *dadāti* | § 21
- ma byon pa* (T.137b3) | Kho. kha 55b6. *ma 'ongs pa* | G/N. D3.118a5. *-anāgata-* | § 20
- man shel* (T.137b8, 139a7) | Bth. 121a2. *mel shel*, 122a7. *mal shal* | Kho. kha 56a4, 57b7. *shi la* | G/N. D3.118b1, 119b5. *śilā~* | § 21, § 23 (vs. 49)
- mi mthun pa* (T.138b5, 7) | Kho. kha 57a2, 6. *yid myi ches pa* | G/N. D3.119a4, 7. *vīpratyayanīya~* (Nep. MSS. *vīpratyāyānīka~*, 'nīka~) | § 22
- mya ngan 'das* (T.140b4; *v.l. mya ngan bzlas*) | Bth. 123b1. *mya ngan bzlas* | Kho. kha 59b2. *mya ngan bzlas* | G/N. D3.120b9. *nirvāpayitvā* | § 25 (vs. 72)
- mya ngan las 'das pa* (T.138a6) | Kho. kha 56b2. *mya ngan las 'da ba* | G/N. D3.118b7. *nirvāṇa-* | § 21
- dmag mi* (T.138a4~5, b5, b8, 139a6) | Bth. 121a7, b6, 122a1, 6. *dmags mi* | Kho. kha 56b1, 57a2, 7, b6. *rgol ba* | G/N. D3.118b5, 119a3, 8, b3. *yodha~* | § 21, § 22, § 23 (vs. 48)
- dmag mi* (T.138a6) | Kho. kha 56b2. *rgol zhing* | G/N. D3.118b6. *yodha~* | § 21
- sman pa chen po* (T.140a4) | Kho. kha 58b8. *mngon drug shes pa chen po* | G/N. D3.120a10~11. *mahābhīṣaṭka ~* | § 24 (vs. 63)
- gtsug na 'dug pa* (T.138b1) | Kho. kha 56b6. *spyi bo la gzhang pa* | G/N. D3.118b11. *mūrdhasthāyin~* | § 22
- btsun par byed* (T.137a7) | Kho. kha 55b2. *bla mar byas* | G/N. D3.118a1. *gurukṛta~* | § 20
- btsun mo'i 'khor* (T.140b1) | Kho. kha 59a7. *btsun mo rnam*s | G/N. D3.120b5. *antaḥpura~* | § 25 (vs. 69)
- rtsal* (T.138a8) | Kho. kha 56b4. *mtshu ba* | G/N. D3.118b9. (*puruṣa-*)*kāra~* | § 22
- tsham tshom med pa* (T.139a7) | Kho. kha 57b8. *brtul pa* | G/N. D3.119b5. *-sāhasa~* | § 23 (vs. 50)
- tshe* (T.138b2. *gang gi tshe*) | Kho. kha 56b7. (*gang gyi*) *dus la* | G/N. D3.119a1. (*yasmin*) *samaye* | § 22
- tshogs* (T.140b1. *gnyen tshogs*) | Kho. kha 59a7. (*gnyen*) *mang po'* | G/N. D3.120b5. (*jñāti-*)*gaṇa~* | § 25 (vs. 69)
- 'tshe ba* (T.139b1) | Kho. kha 58a2. *nyams pa* | G/N. D3.119b7. *vihanyamāna~* | § 23 (vs. 52)

- gzhon nu* (T.139b6) | Kho. kha 58b1. *gzho nu* | G/N. D3.120a3. *dahara~* | § 24 (vs. 57)
- bzang po* (T.139b8) | Kho. kha 58b4. *gtsang ma* | G/N. D3.120a6. *śuddha-(rūpa~)* (v.l. *buddha-*) | § 24 (vs. 60)
- 'od zer* (T.140a3) | Kho. kha 58b7. *od gzer* | G/N. D3.120a9. *raśmi-* | § 24 (vs. 62)
- yang* (T.136b7. *gzhan yang*) | Kho. kha 55a1. (*gzhan*) *gyang* | G/N. D3.117b3. *punar aparam* | § 19
- yang* (T.140b2. *de bzbin du yang*) | Kho. kha 59a8. (*de bzbin du*) *'ang* | G/N. D3.120b7. (*tathā*) | § 25 (vs. 70)
- yi* (T.139b5. *nga yi*; 139b5. *de yi*; 139b6. *lha yi bu pho*; 140a5. *de yi*; 140a6. *nga yi*; 140b1. *de yi* [v.l. *de'i*]; 140b5. *de yi*) | Bth. 122b4. (*nga*) *'i*; 123a5. (*nga*) *'i*; 123a7. (*de*) *'i* | Kho. kha 58a7. (*nga*) *'i*; 58a8. (*de*) *'i*; 58b1. (*lha*) *'i* (*sras po*); 59a2. (*de*) *'i*; 59a3. (*nga*) *'i*; 59a6. (*de*) *'i*; 59b3. (*de*) *'i* | G/N. D3.120a1. *mahyam*; D3.120a2. *tasya*; D3.120a3. *devaputrā*; D3.120b2. *mahyam*; G/N. D3.120b1. -; 120b5. *tasya*; D3.120b10. *tasya* | § 24 (vs. 55, vs. 56, vs. 57, vs. 65, vs. 66), § 25 (vs. 68, vs. 73) *et passim*
- yi* (T.140a5. *de yi*) | Kho. kha 59a2. (*de*) *'i* | G/N. D3.120b1. - | § 24 (vs. 65)
- yid ... ches* (T.138b1. *yid mi ches shing*, 138b5. *yid mi ches pa*) | Kho. kha 56b5. (*ma*) *dad* (*cing*), 57a3. (*myi*) *dad pa* | G/N. D3.118b10, 119a4. (*a-*) *śraddheya~* | § 22
- yiś* (T.139b8, 140a4, 140a5. *de yiś*; 140b4. *nga yiś*) | Kho. kha 58b4, 59a1. (*de*) *'is*; 59b4. (*nga*) *'is* | G/N. D3.120a6, D3.120a11. *so*; D3.120b10~11. *mayā* | § 24 (vs. 60, 64), § 25 (vs. 73)
- yul gyi mi* (T.137a7) | Kho. kha 55b2. *ljongs gyi 'gro ba* | G/N. D3.118a2. *-jānapada-* | § 20
- yongs* (T.139b6. *yongs* [v.l. *yong*] *mi gnas*) | Kho. kha 58a8. *yong* (*myi gnas*) | G/N. D3.120a2. (*na*) *cāpi* (... *vāso*) | § 24 (vs. 56)
- lan btab pa* (T.137b1) | Bth. 120b4. *len btab pa* | Kho. kha 55b4. *lung bstan pa* | G/N. D3.118a4. *vyākaraṇa~* | § 20
- legs* (T.140b4~5. *legs bshad*) | Kho. kha 59b4. *rab (bshad)* | G/N. D3.120b11. *su-(deśita~)* | § 25 (vs. 73)
- sul* (T.140a7. *ri sul*) | Kho. kha 59a4. (*ri dang*) *śman shong nags* | G/N. D3.120b3. (*giri-*) *kandara~* | § 24 (vs. 67)
- lha min* (T.140a2) | Kho. kha 58b5. *lha ma yin* | G/N. D3.120a7. *asura~* | § 24 (vs. 61)

創価大学
国際仏教学高等研究所
年 報

平成17年度
(第9号)

Annual Report
of
The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhology
at Soka University
for the Academic Year 2005

創価大学・国際仏教学高等研究所
東京・2006・八王子

The International Research Institute for Advanced Buddhology
Soka University
Tokyo・2006

A Trilingual Edition of the Lotus Sutra
— New editions of the Sanskrit, Tibetan and Chinese
versions (4)
(KN. 297.1~11)*

Seishi KARASHIMA

XIV § 1 (KN.297.1~11)

G/N (Gilgit/Nepalese version), based upon D3. 120b11, Bj. 84a6~

(KN.297) (D3. 120b11) atha khalv anyalokadhātāvāgatā_(Bj.84a6) nām¹ bodhisatvānām mahāsatvānām aṣṭau² gaṅgānadīvālikāsamā³ bodhisatvā mahāsatvā tasmin samaye tataḥ⁴ parśanmaṇḍalād abhyutthitā abhūvan* te aṃjaliṃ⁶ praṅṛhya bhagavato (')bhimukhā bhagavantaṃ namasyamānā bhagavantaṃ etad ūcuḥ / “saced bhagavān asmā_(Bj.84b1) kam⁷ anujānīyād vayam api **bhagavann**⁸ imaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasyāsyāṃ Sahāyāṃ⁹ lokadhātau samprakāśayemo¹⁰ vācayemo¹¹ likhema¹² pūjayema¹³ asmimś ca dharme¹⁴ yogam āpadyemahi / tat sādhu bhagavān asmākam apūnaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ anujānātu¹⁵ // atha khalu bhagavāṃs tāṃ bodhisatvā_(Bj.84b2) n etad avocat* / “alam¹⁶ kulaputrāḥ kiṃ yuṣmākam¹⁷ anena kṛtyena? / santiha¹⁸ mama cāivāsyāṃ¹⁹ Sahāyāṃ²⁰ lokadhātau²¹ saṣṭigaṅgānadīvālukôpamāni²² bodhisatvasahasrāṇy²³ ekasya²⁴ bodhisatvasya parivārah / evaṃrūpānām ca bodhisatvānām saṣṭy²⁵ eva²⁶ gaṅgānadīvālikôpamāni²⁷ bodhisatvasa_(Bj.84b3) hasrāṇi²⁸ yeṣāṃ ekaikasya bodhisatvasya iyanta²⁹ eva parivārah³⁰ ye³¹ mama parinirvṛtasya³² ³³paścime kāle paścime samaye imaṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ dhārayiṣyanti vācayiṣyanti³⁴ samprakāśayiṣyanti //”

O (Khādaliq MS. = “Kashgar” MS.) 283a2~

© atha khalv anya_(283a3) lokadhātāvāgatānām bodhisatvānām mahāsatvānāmm aṣṭau ©

- gaṃgānadī^(283a4)(v)[ā]likāsamā bo[○]dhisatvā mahāsatvā^{gaṃgānavivṛ⁴⁵ttas te bodhisatva(283a5)(v)[a] mahāsatvā}
 tasmin samaye tataḥ pariṣaṇṇaṇḍalād a[○]bhyutthitā ba^(283a6)(bhū)[vu]ḥ te
 daśanaki^{ā<ṇ>jalim³⁶} pragrhya bhagavato (')bhimukhā bhagava[○]nte³⁷ namasyamā^(283a7)(nā
 bhagava)ntam etad avocat* saced bhagavann as(m)ākam³⁸ anujānīyāt vayam apīmaṃ³⁹
 5 dharmapa^(283b1)(ryāyaṃ ta)thāgatasya parinirvṛtasyēmasmi(n) Sa[h](e) lokadhātau
 || prakāśayema^{dhāraye^(283b2)} (vā)cayemaḥ likheyāma⁴⁰ imam ca vayam bhagavan dharmaparyaye⁴¹ pūjayemaḥ
 asmim^(283b3)(ś ca) vayam bhagavan dharme yogam āpadyemas tat sādhu bhagavan^{yat} asmākaṃ
 apīmaṃ dharmapa^(283b4)(ryāyaṃ anujā[○]nīyāḥ⁴² atha khalu bhagavāṃs tan⁴³ bodhisatvān
 mahasatvan etad avoca^(283b5)t* alaṃ kulaputrāhu⁴⁴ kiṃ yuṣmākam etena karaṇīyena santi
 10 kulaputra mama ihā^(283b5)(va) || Sahe lokadhātau saṣṭigaṃgānadīvālikāsamāni
 bodhisatva^{koṭimayutasa^(283b7)} (hasr)āṇi • ekaikas(ya) ca bodhisatvas(y)āi^{(ttaka-m)-c(va}
 par)(vā)ra[h] evaṇrūpāṇāṃ ca^{me} bo^(284a1)(dhisat)[v]ānāṃ^{[m](a)h(a)ssatv(anam} saṣ)[t](i e)va
 ga(m)gā[na]d[ī]vālikāsamāni bodhisatva^{koṭina(284a2)yutaśata} sahasrāṇi yeṣā[m] (e)kaikasya
 bodhisatvasyāittaka-m-eva parivārah ye ma^(284a3)ma parinirvṛtasya paścime kāle paścime
 15 samaye imam dharmaparyāyaṃ^{iha Sahe (284a4) lokadhātau} dhārayi[○]ṣyanti || samprakāśayiṣyanti

Khā (frag. from Khādaliq) (cf. Wille 2000: 91) 67b6

atha khalv anya[loka]dhā[tvāgat]ā[n](āṃ) ...

20 **F (Farhād-Bēg)** 26b7~

- atha khalv anyalokadhātvaṅatānāṃ bodhisatvānāṃ mahāsatvā(m)nāṃ aṣṭ[o]⁴⁵
 gaṅgonadīvālikāsa^(26b8)mā⁴⁶ bodhisatvā mahāsatvāḥ^{gaṅga(m)vaivṛtāḥ te bodhisatvā mahāsatvāḥ}
 tasmi[m] samaye tataḥ pariṣa<ṇ>maṇḍalād a^(27a1)vyusthitā⁴⁸ babhūvu⁴⁹ te anjālī pragrhya
 bhagavato (')bhimukhā bhagavanta(m) namasyamānā bhagava^{ntam} etad avocat* saced
 25 bhagavā⁵⁰ asmā^(27a2)kam anujānīyād vayam apīmaṃ⁵¹ dharmaparyāyaṃ [t]athāgatasya
 parinirvṛtasy[ē]masmi(m) Sahe lokadhātau sampra[k]āśayemaḥ^{dharmaparyāya(m) mah} vācayemaḥ
⁵²likheyāmaḥ⁵³ [ima]m ca vayam dharmaparyaya(m) pūjayemaḥ asmi(m)ś ca^{vayam bhagava} dharme yogam
 āpa[d]yemaḥ^(27a4) tat sādhu bhagavā⁵⁴ yad asmā⁵⁵[ka]m a[p]īmaṃ dharmaparyāyam
 anujānīyāt* atha khalu bhagavāṃs tā(m) bodhisatvā(m)^{maha[sa]tvan} etad a^(27a5)vocat* alaṃ
 30 kulaputrā[○]ho⁵⁶ kiṃ yuṣmākam etena karaṇīyena santi^{kulaputrah} mama ih(') eva || Sahe
 lokadhātau sa^(27a6)ṣṭigaṃgānadīvāli[k]āsa[m]ā[n]i⁵⁸ bodhisatvā^{koṭimayutasa} sahasrāṇi :
 ekaikasya ca bodhisatvasyāi^{ttaka-m-eva} (pa)rivāra⁶⁰ (27a7) evarūpāṇā(m) ca^{me}
 bodhisatva^{tvā(m)nā(m)} saṣṭigaṃgānadīvālikāsamāni⁶¹ saṣṭigaṃgānadīvālikāsamāni
 bodhisatva^{koṭimayutasa} sahasrāṇi •^(27a8) ya iṣāṃ⁶² aikāikasya⁶³ bodhisatvasya etta[ka]-m-eva
 35 parivārah ye mama parinirvṛtasya paścime kāle : paścime samaye : i^(27b1)maṃ
 dharmaparyāyaṃ^{iha Sahe lokadhātau} dhārayiṣyanti || prakāśayiṣyanti

Tib. Kanjur version, based upon T.140b6~⁶⁵

de nas 'jig rten gyi khams gzhan dag⁶⁶ nas lhags pa'i byang chub sems dpa' sems dpa'
 chen po⁶⁷ gang gā'i klung brgyad kyī bye ma^(T.140b7) snyed de'i tshe 'khor gyi dkyil 'khor
 de nas langs te / de dag⁶⁸ thal mo sbyar nas / bcom ldan 'das la phyag 'tshal te / bcom
 5 ldan 'das la 'di skad ces gsol to // gal te bcom^(T.140b8) ldan 'das kyis bdag cag la gnang na
 / bcom ldan 'das bdag cag gis kyang de bzhin gshegs pa yongs su mya ngan las 'das nas /
 chos kyī rnam grangs 'di⁶⁹ 'jig rten gyi^(T.141a1) khams Mi mjed 'dir // yang dag par rab tu
 bstan par bgyi'o // klag⁷⁰ par bgyi'o // yi ger bri⁷¹ bar bgyi'o // mchod par bgyi'o // chos
 kyī rnam grangs 'di la brtson^(T.141a2) par bgyi'o // bcom ldan 'das kyis⁷² chos kyī rnam
 10 grangs 'di bdag cag la legs par bka' stsal du⁷³ gsol / de nas bcom ldan 'das kyis / byang
 chub sems dpa'^(T.141a3) de dag thams cad la 'di skad ces bka' stsal to // rigs kyī bu dag
 khyed kyis 'di bya ba⁷⁴ ci dgos // 'jig rten gyi khams Mi mjed 'di na⁷⁵ / nga'i⁷⁶ byang
 chub sems dpa' stong phrag⁷⁷ gang gā'i^(T.141a4) klung drug cu'i⁷⁸ bye ma snyed yod de /
 byang chub sems dpa' de lta bu rnams kyī byang chub sems dpa' re re'i g-yog kyang /
 15 byang chub sems dpa' stong phrag⁷⁹ gang gā'i klung drug cu'i⁸⁰ bye ma snyed kho na
^(T.141a5) ste / byang chub sems dpa' de dag re re'i g-yog kyang de snyed do // de dag nga
 yongs su mya ngan las 'das nas / phyi ma'i dus / phyi ma'i tshe na / chos kyī rnam
 grangs 'di⁸¹ 'dzin to // yang dag par rab tu ston^(T.141a6) to⁸² / /

20 **Bth (Bathang Kanjur) 123b3~**

de nas 'jig rten gyi khams gzhan yang dag na<s> : lhag<s> pa'i byang chub sems dpa'
 sems dpa' chen po gang gā'i klung gi brgyad kyis bye ma snyed de'i tshe : 'khor gyi
 [d](kyil)^(123b4) 'khor de nas langs [la] ste : de dag thal mo sbyar [ba] nas : bcom ldan 'das la
 phyag 'tshal te : / bcom ldan 'das la 'di skad ces gsol to // gal te bcom ldan 'das <kyis>
 25 bdag ca(g)^(123b5) la gnang na : bcom ldan 'das bdag cag gis kyang : de bzhin gshegs pa
 yongsu mya ngan las 'das nas / chos kyī rnam grangs 'di 'jig rten gyi khams Mi mjed
 'dir yang dag par^(123b6) || bstan bar bgyi'o || klag par bgyi'o || yi ger bri bar bgyi'o //
 mchod par bgyi'o : chos kyī rnam grangs 'di la brtson bar bgyi'o // bcom ldan 'das kyis
 <chos kyī> rnam grangs 'di bdag^(123b7) cag la⁸³ bka' stsal pa ; du gsol // de nas bcom
 30 ldan 'das kyis byang chub sems dpa' {sems dpa' chen po} de dag thams cad la 'di skad
 ces bka' stsal to // rigs kyī bu dag khyed^(123b8) kyī<s> 'di⁸⁴ ci ., bya || [ci .,] dgo{ng}s : 'jig
 rten gyi khams Mi mjed 'di na⁸⁵ nga'i byang chub sems dpa' stong phrag {ga'i} gang gā'i
 klung drug bu'i bye ma snyed yod de : byang chub sems dpa' de lta bu rnams^(124a1) ☸☸
 // kyis byang chub sems dpa' re re'i g-yog kyang byang chub sems dpa' stong phrag
 35 gang gā'i klung drug bu'i bye ma snyed : kho na ste : byang chub sems dpa' de dag re
 re[i] g-yog kyang de (sny)[e]d do :^(124a2) de dag nga yongsu mya ngan las 'das nas :⁸⁶
 phyi ma'i tshe na : chos kyī rnam grangs 'di 'dzin to // yang dag par rab tu ston to :

Tib. Kho. (Tibetan translation from Khotan) kha 59b4~

- // de nas 'jig rten gyi khams ^(kha 59b5) gzhan || nas lhags pa'i byang cub sems dpa' ○ sems dpa' chen po chu bo gang ga || brgyad gyi bye ma snyed / ○ de 'i tshe 'khor gyi dkyil 'kor⁸⁷ de nas ^(kha 59b6) hyung ste // de dag thal mo sbyar nas bcom ldan 'das la phyag 'tshal
- 5 te // bcom ldan 'das la 'di skad || gsol to // de ste⁸⁸ bcom ldan 'das gyis bdag ^(kha 59b7) cag la bka' stsal na yang / bcom ldan 'das bdag cag gis gyang | chos gyi gzhung 'di | de bzhin gshegs pa yong su⁸⁹ mya ngan las 'das nas / | | Myi mjed | gyi | | 'jig ^(kha 59b8) rten gyi khams | | 'dir yang dag par rab tu bstan to // klag go || bri 'o // mchod par bgyi 'o // chos gyi gzhung 'di la shyor bar bgyi 'o // bcom ldan 'das gyis ^(kha 60a1) ☉ // chos gyi gzhung 'di ||
- 10 | | bka' stsal na | | dge'o⁹⁰ | | // de nas bcom ldan 'das gyis byang cub sems dpa' de dag thams cad la 'di skad || bka' stsal to // rigs gyi bu || ^(kha 60a2) | | 'di | | khyed gyis | | 'ci | | bya | | | dgos // | | Myi mjed | | pa'i | | 'jig rten gyi khams | | 'di na / nga'i | byang cub sems dpa' gcig la 'ang g-yog | byang cub sems dpa' | | chu bo gang ga | | stong ^(kha 60a3) phrag | drug cu 'i bye ma snyed yod pa / | de lta bu'i | byang cub sems dpa' | | | | chu bo gang
- 15 ga'i | | stong phrag | drug cu 'i bye ma snyed || gyi / byang cub sems dpa' || re re la | | yang | | / g-yog | | de snyed ^(kha 60a4) yod pa de dag { } nga yongsu mya ngan las 'das nas / phyi ma 'i ○ dus phyi ma 'i tshe na / chos gyi gzhung 'di 'dzin to // ○ yang dag par rab du ston to' //

20 **Chin. Dr.** 110b16~25

《正法華經・菩薩從地踊⁹²出品》第十四⁹³

- 於是⁹⁴，他方世界八江河沙等菩薩、大士各⁹⁵異形服⁹⁶來詣佛所，稽首于地，長跪叉手，白世尊曰：“鄙之徒類⁹⁷來造⁹⁸忍界，欲聞斯典，受持⁹⁹、諷、寫，精進供養，奉行如法。惟¹⁰⁰願大聖垂心於我。如來滅度¹⁰¹後，以《正法華經》加哀見¹⁰²付。”世尊
- 25 告曰：“止，族姓子！仁等¹⁰³無乃建發是計。今此忍界自有八江河沙等大士。一大士各有眷屬如六十億江河沙等菩薩、大士。後末世時，皆當受持、分布¹⁰⁴、班宣。”¹⁰⁵

Chin. Kj. 39c18~29

30 《妙法蓮華經・從地踊¹⁰⁶出品》第十五¹⁰⁷

爾時，他方國土諸來菩薩、摩訶薩過八恒河沙數，於大眾中起立¹⁰⁸，合掌作禮，而白佛言：“世尊！若聽我等於佛滅後，在此娑婆世界，勸加精進、護持、讀誦、書寫、供養是經典者，當於此土而廣說之。”

- 爾時，佛告諸菩薩、摩訶薩眾：“止，善男子！不須汝等護持此經。所以者何？
- 35 我娑婆世界自有六萬恒河沙等菩薩、摩訶薩。一一菩薩各有六萬恒河沙眷屬。是諸人等能於我滅後，護持、讀誦、廣說此經。”¹⁰⁹

(to be continued)

Notes:

*The present work was made possible by a grant from the Mitsubishi Foundation in Japan. My heartfelt thanks are due to my friend, Peter Lait, who checked my English. I should like to extend my sincere thanks also to Ms. Naoko Sato, who took great trouble to look over my transliterations of the Tibetan versions.

XIV § 1 Notes:

Notes on the Gilgit/Nepalese version

¹ After *anyalokadbārvāgātā*, folios of D3 are missing.

² *aṣṭau* : Āśā, *aṣṭa*.

³ *gaṅgānadīvālikāsamā* : = C4, N1, C6, Āśā, T7, N2, T8 etc. (= O, F); B. *°vālukāsamā* (= KN); T2. *°vālikāsamāni*; K, C5, T6, StP etc. *°vālikōpamāni*; P3. *°vālukōpamā*.

⁴ *bodhisatvā mahāsatvā* : = N2 (= O); C6, Āśā, B, T7, T8 etc. *bo° mahāsatvās* (= KN); P3, R etc. *bo° mahāsatvāḥ* (= F); C4, N1. *bodhisatvās*; K, C5, T2, T6, StP. om.

⁵ *parśanmaṇḍalād abhyutthitā* : = C4, C6 etc. (= KN; cf. O. *parīṣanmaṇḍalād a°* [= F]); P3, R etc. *parśatmaṇḍa°* (s.c.); B. *parśanmaṇḍalāt° vyutthitā*; N2, T8. *°lād vyutthitā*; T7. *°lād vyutthitāḥ*; N1. *°lād vyutthita* (s.c.); C5, T2. *°lād abhyutthitāny*; K. *°lā<d a>bhyutthitāny* (s.c.).

⁶ *aṇjalīṇi* : C4, N1, C5, T2 etc. (= KN; cf. O. *daśanakkā<ṇ>jalīṇi*); C6, T6, N2, P3 etc. *aṇjalī* (= F. *aṇjalī*); Āśā, B, T8 etc. *aṇjalīṇ*.

⁷ *asmākam* : K. *asmānu* (w.r.); R. *asmān* (w.r.).

⁸ *bbagavann* : Bj. *bbagava{ṇ}ṇu* (s.c.).

⁹ *asyāṇi Sabāyāṇi* : = K, C4, N1, T2, T6; C5. (°)syāt* (s.c.) *Sabāyāṇi*; P3. *asyāṇi Sabā-*; B. *asmiṇi Sabā-*; Āśā, T7, N2, T8. *asmiṇi Sabā-*; R. *tasyāṇi Sabāyāṇi* (= KN). Cf. O, F. *imasmīn Sabā-*.

¹⁰ *samprakāśayemo* : = K, C4, C5, C6 etc.; P3, R. *°yemaḥ* (= F); C1, C2 etc. *°yema* (= KN; cf. O. <saṇi>prakāśayema); N1. *°yāmo* (s.c.).

¹¹ *vācayemo* : = K, C4, T2, T6, B, T8 etc.; P3, R. *°yemaḥ* (= O, F); A2 etc. *°yema* (= KN); N1. *°yāmo* (s.c.); C5. *bbāvacayema* (s.c.); C6, StP. om.

¹² *likhema* : = K, C4, N1, C5, StP; C6, T2, B, T7, N2, T8, Āśā etc. *°emaḥ*; P3. *lekhaya<ma>ḥ* (w.r.); R, T9 etc. *lekhayamaḥ* (w.r.); KN. *lekhayama* (≠ MSS.). Cf. O. *likhēyāma*, F. *likhēyāmaḥ*; Tib. Kanj. yi ger *bri bar bgyi'o*; Tib. Kho. *bri 'o*.

¹³ *pūjayema* : Bj. *pūjaye<ma>* (s.c.); K, C4, N1, C5, T2, T6 etc. *pūjayema* (= KN); C6, B, T7, N2, T8, P3, R, Āśā etc. *°emaḥ* (= O, F).

¹⁴ *dbarme* : Bj, C5, C6, B. *dbarma-* (s.c.); C4, N1, T7, N2, T8, Āśā, T8. *dbarme* (= O, F); K, T2, P3, R etc. *dbarmaparyāye* (= KN; = Tib. Kanj. *chos kyi rnam grangs*; = Tib. Kho. *chos gyi gzbung*); T6. *dbarmaparyāya-*.

¹⁵ *anujānātu* : Bj. *°jānūti* (s.c.).

¹⁶ *alam* : Bj. *ala<ṇ>* (s.c.); N1. *ayaṇi* (s.c.).

¹⁷ *anena kṛtyena* : cf. O, F. *etena karaṇīyena*.

¹⁸ *santiba* : KN. *santi kulaputrā iba* (≠ MSS.; cf. O. *santi kulaputrā*).

¹⁹ *mama aivāsyāṇi* : = C4, N1; K, C5, C6, R etc. *mamāivāsyāṇi* (= KN); P3. *mamāivāsyāṇi* (s.c.); T2. *mam(°) evāsyāṇi*; T6. *mayāivāsyāṇi* (s.c.); B, T7, T8. *mamāivāsyāṇi*; N1. *mam(°) evāsmīn*.

²⁰ *Sabāyāṇi* : B, T7, N2, A1. *Sabā* (w.r.).

²¹ *ṣaṣṭi-* : most of MSS., incl. Bj, K, C4, N1 etc. read *ṣaṣṭhi-* (s.c.).

²² *ṣaṣṭigaṅgānadīvālukōpamāni* : = T6, B, P3, R etc.; K, C4, C5. *°vālikōpamāni*; N1. *°vālikō{māni bodhisatvako}pamāni* (s.c.); C6. *°vālukāsamāni* (= KN); T2, T7, N2, Āśā, StP, T8. *°vālikāsamāni* (= O, F).

²³ *bodhisatvasahasrāṇy* : = K, C4, C5, T6, P3, R etc. (= KN; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *stong phrag*; = Chin. Kj. 六萬 “sixty thousand” [= *ṣaṣṭi ... sahasrāṇy*]); N1, C6, StP. *°satva-koṭi-nayuta-śata-sahasrāṇy*,

°*sabasmāni* (= O, F. °*satva-koṭi-nayuta-śata-sabasmāni*); T2, B, T7, T8, Āśā. °*satva-koṭi-niyuta-śata-sabasmāny*, °*sabasmāni*; N2. °*satva-koṭi-niyuta-śata-sabasmāny*.

²⁴ *bodhisatvāṣya parivārah* : K. *bodhisatva-pari*° (s.e.).

²⁵ *ṣaṣṭy* : C4, C5, N1, T8, Āśā etc. *ṣaṣṭh*(°) (s.e. for *ṣaṣṭi*(°)).

²⁶ *eva* : Bj. *eca* (s.e.); K. *aiva* (s.e.).

²⁷ *gaṅgānadīvālikāpamāni* : = K, C4, C5, T8 etc.; C6, B, P3, R etc. °*vālukō* (= KN); N1. °*vālukō*{*pamā gaṅgānadīvālikō*}*pamāni* (s.e.). Cf. O, F. °*vālikāsamāni*.

²⁸ *bodhisatvasabasmāni* : = K, C4, C5, T6, P3, R etc. (= KN; = Tib. Kanj. etc. *stong phrag*, = Chin. Kj. 六萬 “sixty thousand” [= *ṣaṣṭi* ... *sabasmāni*]); C6, T7, N2. °*satva-koṭi-nayuta-śata-sabasmāni* (= O, F. °*satva-koṭi-nayuta-śata-sabasmāni*); T2, B, T8, Āśā, StP. °*satva-koṭi-niyuta-śata-sabasmāni*.

²⁹ *iyanta* : Bj. *imāni* (w.r.); K, C5. *iyanta*; T2, T6, B, T7, StP, T8, R etc. *iyān* (KN. -*ēyān* ≠ MSS); C6, N2, P3. *imān* (w.r.); C4, N1. *imāny* (w.r.). Cf. O, F. *ettaka*, Tib. Kanj. etc. *de snyed*.

³⁰ *parivārah* : KN. *parivāro* (≠ MSS).

³¹ *mama parinirvṛtasya* : an example of a genitive absolute construction; cf. § 12, n. 5.

³² *parinirvṛtasya* : C4, N1. *nirvṛtasya* (w.r.).

³³ *paścime kāle* : = C4, C5, N1, T6, T7, P3, R etc. (= KN; = O, F; = Tib. Kanj., Tib. Kho. *phyi ma'i dus*); K, C6, T2, B, N2, StP, T8 etc. om. (= Tib. Bth.; w.r.).

³⁴ *vācyaṣyaṇṭi* : = C4, C6, T2, T6, B, T7, N2, StP, T8, P3, R etc. (= KN; =? Chin. Dr. 分布 “explains”; = Chin. Kj. 讀誦 “recites”); K, N1, C5 etc. om. (= O, F; = Tib. Kanj. etc.).

Notes on O.

³⁵ *gaṇanāvīṭivṛttās* : ⊃ Chin. Dr. 各異形服 “in various appearance and dress”; see n. 96.

³⁶ *daśanakhā<ṃ>jalini* : cf. F. *aṃjalī*, G/N. *aṃjalini*.

³⁷ *bhagavante* : s.e. for °*vantaṇ*.

³⁸ *anujānīyāt vayan*. F, G/N. °*īyād va*°.

³⁹ *apīmaṇi* : = F; G/N. *api bhagavann imāṇi*.

⁴⁰ *likheyāma* : F. *likheyāmaḥ*, G/N. *likhema*. For the opt. 1 pl. endings -*cyāma*, -*cyāmaḥ*, see BIISG § 29.33.

⁴¹ *dharmaparyāye* : s.e. for °*paryāyaṇi* (= F).

⁴² *anujānīyāb* : s.e. for °*jānīyāt** (= F; cf. G/N. °*jānātū*).

⁴³ *tan* : s.e. for *tān*; cf. F. *tā(ṃ)*, G/N. *tāṃ*.

⁴⁴ *kulaputrābau* : a hyperform for °*putrābo* (= F). For vocative plural -*ābo*, cf. BIISG § 8.88, von Ilinüber 2001: § 322 (°*ābo* < °*ā* + *bho*).

Notes on F.

⁴⁵ *aṣṭ[o]* : a hyperform for *aṣṭau* (= O, G/N).

⁴⁶ *gaṅgānadīvālikāsamā* : s.e. for *gaṅgānadī*°.

⁴⁷ *gaṇanā{ṃ}vīṭivṛttāb* : ⊃ Chin. Dr. 各異形服 “in various appearance and dress”; see n. 96.

⁴⁸ *avyutthitā* : s.e. for **abhyutthitā*; cf. O, G/N. *abhyutthitā*. For the confusion of -*v-* / -*bh-*, cf. XIII § 9, n. 85. For *utth-* ∈ *utth-* (< *ut-* + *stbā*), cf. XIII § 11, n. 34, 44; XIII § 25, F. 26b3. *utthabīrvā* / G/N. D3. 120b7. *vyutthibīrvā* / O. 282b2~3. *utthabīrvā*.

⁴⁹ *babbūvu* : For perf. 3 pl. ending -*u* (< -*ub*), see BIISG § 33.2. Cf. O. *babbūvub*, G/N. *abbūvan*.

⁵⁰ *bhagavā* : < °*vāṇi* < °*vāṇi*; nom. sg. masc. (cf. XIII § 21, n. 81); cf. O. *bbagavann* (voc.; presumably s.e. for °*vāṇi*), G/N. *bbagavān* (nom.). Cf. also n. 54, 55.

⁵¹ *apīmaṇi* : = O; G/N. *api bhagavann imāṇi*.

⁵² *likheyāmaḥ [imaṇ ca vayan]* : Some *akṣaras* can be restored by reading their inverted images impressed on the adjacent folio, which were formed when the ink transferred to the facing page (e.g., from 5b to 6a or vice versa) during storage. The bold characters here are restored from their inverted

images which are found between the sixth and seventh lines of folio 26 verso.

⁵³ *likbeyāmaḥ* : opt. I pl.; see n. 40.

⁵⁴ *bbagavā* : voc. sg. masc.; cf. O. *bbagavan*, G/N. -. This form occurs also in XIII § 1, F. 14b5 (cf. G/N, O. *bbagavann*). Cf. n. 50.

⁵⁵ *bbagavā* : nom. sg. masc.; cf. O. *bbagavan* (voc.; presumably s.c. for °vān), G/N. *bbagavān* (nom.). Cf. also n. 50.

⁵⁶ *kulaṣṭrābo* : see n. 44.

⁵⁷ *kulaṣṭrāba* : probably s.c. for °ābo.

⁵⁸ *ṣaṣṭigaṅgānadīvālikāsamāni* : The bold character is restored from its inverted image which is found between the third and fourth lines of folio 26 verso.

⁵⁹ *bodhisarvākoṭinayutaśatasabharāṇi* : s.c. for °sarvakoṭi°.

⁶⁰ *(pa)rīvārā* : s.c. for °vārā (= O, G/N).

⁶¹ *ṣaṣṭigaṅgānadīvālikāsamāni* | *bodhisarvākoṭinayutaśatasabharāṇi* : The bold characters are restored from their inverted images which are found between the second and third lines of folio 26 verso.

⁶² *yaiṣām* : a hyperform for *yeṣām*.

⁶³ *aikaikasya* : a hyperform for *ekaikasya*.

⁶⁴ *lokadhāto* : s.c. for °dhātau (= O).

Notes on Tib. Kanjur version

⁶⁵ T. 140b6; J. 121b3; S. 163b7; Ph. 310b6; B. 149b7; Pk. 127a3; N. 168b6; D. 110b6; C. 129b4; L. 174b1. From this volume, I use the abbreviations **Ph** and **Pk** for the Phug brag Kanjur (formerly “P”) and for the Peking one (formerly “Q”), respectively. Although the text in the Phug brag manuscript Kanjur (abbr. “Ph”) retains archaisms, which sometimes agree with readings in the manuscript from Khotan, and hence an important piece of material for the editing of the text, it also contains too many omissions, haplographics, dittographics and misspellings. Therefore, single variants in Ph are generally not recorded in footnotes.

⁶⁶ *dag* : T. MS., Ph. om. (= Tib. Kho.). Supplemented from the other Kanjurs.

⁶⁷ *gang gā'i* : S, B, N, L. *gang-gā'i*; Ph. *gang gā'i* (= Bth); the other Kanjurs, incl. T, read *gang gā'i* instead.

⁶⁸ *de dag* : = S, B, Ph, D (= Bth, Tib. Kho.); J, Pk, N, C, L. *de dag la* (w.r.).

⁶⁹ *di* : T. MS., S. om. (w.r.).

⁷⁰ *klaḡ* : D, L. *bklaḡ*.

⁷¹ *bri* : N, L. *'dri* (w.r.).

⁷² *kyis* : = S, Ph; B etc. om.

⁷³ *du* : T. MS., C. *tu* (w.r.).

⁷⁴ *ba* : = S, N, L; J, Ph, B, Pk, N, C. om. (= Bth, Tib. Kho.; w.r.).

⁷⁵ *na* : T. MS. *ni* (w.r.).

⁷⁶ *nga'i* : = S, N, L; Ph. *de'i* (s.c. for *nga'i*); J, B, Pk, D, C. *nga yi*.

⁷⁷ *gang gā'i* : see n. 67. Ph reads here *gang gā'i* (s.c.).

⁷⁸ *cu'i* : J, Ph, Pk. *bcu'i* (= Bth).

⁷⁹ *gang gā'i* : see n. 67.

⁸⁰ *cu'i* : J, Ph, Pk. *bcu'i* (= Bth).

⁸¹ *di* : = S, Ph, D, L; J, B, Pk, N, C. om. (s.c.).

⁸² *to* : = J, S, Ph, N, D, C, L; B, Pk. *te*.

Note on Bathang Kanjur

⁸³ - : = Tib. Kho.; cf. Tib. Kanj. *legs par*.

⁸⁴ *ci bya* : = Tib. Kho.; cf. Tib. Kanj. *bya ba ci* (*dgos*).

⁸⁵ *mi* : s.c. for *na*.

⁸⁶ - : cf. Tib. Kanj., Tib. Kho. *phyi ma'i dus*; G/N. *paścime kāle*; v.l. om. (= Tib. Bth.). See n. 33.

Notes on Tib. Kho.

⁸⁷ *'kor* : s.c. for *'khor*.

⁸⁸ *de ste* : "if"; cf. T.140b7. *gal te*; G/N. Bj.84a6. *sacet*. This usage of the word is found also at XIII § 6: Kho. kha 50a2. *de ste*, which is parallel to T.132b5. *gal te* and G/N. D2.75b5. *sacet*.

⁸⁹ *yong su* : = *yongsu*, i.e. *yongs su*.

⁹⁰ *dge'o* : cf. Tib. Kanj. T.141a2. *legs par*; G/N. Bj.84b1. *sādbu*.

⁹¹ *ci bya* : = Bth; cf. Tib. Kanj. *bya ba ci* (*dgas*).

Notes on Chin. Dr.

⁹² 踊 : = J; S(1).- (s.c.); S(2), S(3) etc. 踊.

⁹³ 十四 : = J (= KN. 314.6. *caturdaśamaḥ*; Ten. 174a19. 十四); S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 十⁴ (= O. *pañcadaśamaḥ*; Kj. 39c18. 十⁴). Cf. Krsh. 175.

⁹⁴ 是 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 是.

⁹⁵ 各 : J. 各 (s.c.).

⁹⁶ 各異形服 : "in various appearance and dress"; *nānā* ("various") + *vīta* ("girt with") + *vyta* ("covered with") ∈ O, F. *gaṇṇānvīṭavytta-*; KN. 297.2.-. Cf. Krsh. 175.

⁹⁷ 鄙之徒類 : "We"; cf. Krsh(1998). 21.

⁹⁸ 造 : J. 誦 (s.c.).

⁹⁹ 受持 : "(We shall) receive and keep it." = O. *dhārayema*, F. *°maḥ*; KN. 297.5.-.

¹⁰⁰ 惟 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 唯.

¹⁰¹ 度 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc.-.

¹⁰² 見 : 見 here indicates an action performed by one person towards another; cf. Krsh(1998). 206.

¹⁰³ 仁等 : "you people, you"; cf. Krsh(1998). 350.

¹⁰⁴ 希 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 別.

¹⁰⁵ "The Scripture of the Blossom of the True Teaching: Chapter Fourteen: Bodhisattvas' Springing out of the Earth:

Thereupon, *bodhisattvas* and great men (*mahāsattvas*) in the worlds of other directions, who were equal in number to the sand-grains of the eight Rivers (Ganges), all in various appearance and dress, came to the Buddha and spoke, kneeling on their knees and pressing their palms together, to the World-Honoured One: "We came to this World of Forbearance (*Sabāloka*), wishing to listen to this scripture, receive it, keep it, recite it, copy it, make offerings to it with fervour and to practise it obediently in accordance with the Dharma. May the Great Sage have mercy upon us and bestow, out of compassion, the *Scripture of the Blossom of the True Teaching* on us after the Thus Come One's extinction!" The World-Honoured One replied: "Stop, O householders! You should never conceive such an idea. In this World of Forbearance, there are great men, equal in number to the sand-grains of the eight Rivers (Ganges), at present. Each great man has *bodhisattvas* and *mahāsattvas*, equal in number to the sand-grains of the six billion Rivers (Ganges), as his followers. They all will receive, hold, explain and proclaim (this scripture) in the last age to come." "

Notes on Chin. Kj.

¹⁰⁶ 踊 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc. 踊.

¹⁰⁷ 第十⁴ : cf. n. 93.

¹⁰⁸ 是 : = J; S(1), S(2), S(3) etc.-

¹⁰⁹ English translations of this part are found in Murano 228; Kato 237-238; Hurvitz 225; Yuyama/Kubo 221; Watson 212-213.

ADDITIONAL ABBREVIATIONS

Āśā = Fragmentary Manuscripts of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarikasūtra* kept in the Āśā Archives, Kathmandu, Nepal. Facsimile edition and transliteration: Toda 1997: 657-671.

Ten = *Tiānpū Mīàofǎ Liánhuā Jīng* 添品妙法蓮華經, translated by Jñāgupta and Dharmagupta, in: *Taisbō*, vol.9, No.264, pp.134-97.

Toda, Hirofumi

1997 "Saddharmapuṇḍarika Manuscript Fragments in the Āśā Archives, Kathmandu, Nepal," in: *Bauddhavidyāsudbhākarah : Studies in Honour of Heinz Bechert on the Occasion of his 65th Birthday*, ed. Petra Kieffer-Pülz and Jens-Uwe Hartmann, Swisttal-Odendorf : Indica et Tibetica Verlag (Indica et Tibetica, Bd. 30), pp. 657-671.

Index of Noteworthy Words

Buddhist Sanskrit

| | |
|---|------------------------|
| <i>kulaputrābo</i> (f; voc. pl.), <i>kulaputrābau</i> (O; ∈ °ābo) | XIV § 1, n. 44, 56, 57 |
| <i>bhagavā</i> (f; nom. sg. masc.) | XIV § 1, n. 50, 55 |
| <i>bhagavā</i> (f; voc. sg. masc.) | XIV § 1, n. 54 |
| <i>likbeyāma</i> (O; opt. 1 pl.), <i>likbeyāmaḥ</i> (f; opt. 1 pl.) | XIV § 1, n. 40, 53 |

Tibetan

de ste (Kho. kha 59b6: "if") | T.140b7. *gal te* | G/N. Bj.84a6. *sacet* | XIV § 1, cf. n. 88

Index of Grammatical Points Discussed in the Notes

Buddhist Sanskrit

| | |
|--|--|
| -ā, nominative singular of -ant stems in | XIV § 1, n. 50, 55 (f. 27a1, 27a4. <i>bhagavā</i>) |
| -ā, vocative singular of -ant stems in | XIV § 1, n. 54 (f. 27a3. <i>bhagavā</i>) |
| absolute construction : genitive | XIV § 1, n. 31 (<i>mama parinirvṛtasya</i>) |
| -ābo, -ābau (< °ā + bbo), vocative plural of -a stems in | XIV § 1, n. 44 (O. 283b5. <i>kulaputrābau</i>),
n. 56 (f. 27a5. <i>kulaputrābo</i>), n. 56 (f. 27a5. <i>kulaputrāba</i> , presumably s.c. for °ābo) |
| -bb- / -v- | XIV § 1, n. 48 (f. 26b8-27a1. <i>avyuṣṭhitā</i> ∈
<i>abhyuṣṭhitā</i>) |
| e / ॐ | XIV § 1, n. 37 (O. 283a6. <i>bhagavante</i> ∈ °vantam),
n. 41 (O. 283b2. <i>dbarmaparyāye</i> ∈ °paryāyam) |

| | |
|--|---|
| - <i>eyāma</i> , - <i>eyāmaḥ</i> , opt. 1 pl. endings | XIV § 1, n. 40 (O. 283b2. <i>likbeyāma</i> ; F. 27a3. <i>likbeyāmaḥ</i>) |
| genitive absolute construction | XIV § 1, n. 31 (<i>mama parinirvṛtasya</i>) |
| <i>m</i> / <i>e</i> | see <i>e</i> / <i>m</i> |
| nominative singular of - <i>ant</i> stems in - <i>ā</i> | XIV § 1, n. 50, 55 (F. 27a1, 27a4. <i>bbagavā</i>) |
| opt. 1 pl. endings - <i>eyāma</i> , - <i>eyāmaḥ</i> | XIV § 1, n. 40 (O. 283b2. <i>likbeyāma</i> ; F. 27a3. <i>likbeyāmaḥ</i>) |
| perfect 3 pl. ending - <i>u</i> (< - <i>uḥ</i>) | XIV § 1, n. 49 (F. 27a1. <i>babbūvu</i>) |
| - <i>u</i> , perf. 3 pl. ending (< - <i>uḥ</i>) | XIV § 1, n. 49 (F. 27a1. <i>babbūvu</i>) |
| <i>usth-</i> ∈ <i>utth-</i> (< <i>ut</i> <i>ṭhā</i>) | XIV § 1, n. 48 (F. 26b8~27a1. <i>avyusthūtā</i> ∈
<i>abhyutthūtā</i> < <i>abhy-ut-</i> <i>ṭhā</i>) |
| - <i>v-</i> / - <i>bb-</i> | see - <i>bb-</i> / - <i>v-</i> |
| vocative singular of - <i>ant</i> stems in - <i>ā</i> | XIV § 1, n. 54 (F. 27a3. <i>bbagavā</i>) |
| vocative plural of - <i>a</i> stems in - <i>ābo</i> , - <i>ābau</i> (< ° <i>ā</i> + <i>bbo</i>) | XIV § 1, n. 44 (O. 283b5. <i>kulaputrābau</i>),
n. 56 (F. 27a5. <i>kulaputrābo</i>), n. 56 (F. 27a5. <i>kulaputrāba</i> , presumably s.c. for ° <i>ābo</i>) |

COMPARATIVE TABLE OF TIBETAN WORDS FOUND IN THE TIB. KANJUR VERSION AND TIB. KHO.

| |
|---|
| <i>klung</i> (T.140b6, 141a3, 4. <i>gang gā'i klung</i>) Kho. kha 59b5, 60a2, 3. <i>chu bo</i> (<i>gang ga</i>) G/N. Bj.84a6, b2. (<i>gaṅgā-nadī</i> XIV § 1 |
| <i>gang gā'i klung</i> (T.140b6, 141a3, 4) Bth. 123b3, 8, 124a1. <i>gang ga'i klung</i> Kho. kha 59b5, 60a2, 3. <i>chu bo gang ga</i> G/N. Bj.84a6, b2. <i>gaṅgā-nadī</i> XIV § 1 |
| <i>gal te</i> (T.140b7) Kho. kha 59b6. <i>de ste</i> G/N. Bj.84a6. <i>sacet</i> XIV § 1 |
| <i>chos kyi rnam grangs</i> (T.140b8, 141a1, 5) Kho. kha 59b7, 8, 60a4. <i>chos gyi gzhung</i> G/N. Bj.84b1, 3. <i>dbarma-paryāya~</i> XIV § 1 |
| <i>gnang</i> (T.140b8) Kho. kha 59b7. <i>bka' stsal</i> G/N. Bj.84b1. <i>anuññīyā</i> XIV § 1 |
| <i>brtson par bgyi'o</i> (T.141a1~2) Kho. kha 59b8. <i>sbyor bar bgyi'o</i> G/N. Bj.84b1. <i>yogam āpadyemabi</i> XIV § 1 |
| <i>lung te</i> (T.140b7) Kho. kha 59b6. <i>byung ste</i> G/N. Bj.84a6. <i>abhyutthūtā</i> XIV § 1 |
| <i>legs par</i> (T.141a2) Kho. kha 60a1. <i>dge'o</i> G/N. Bj.84b1. <i>sādhv</i> XIV § 1 |